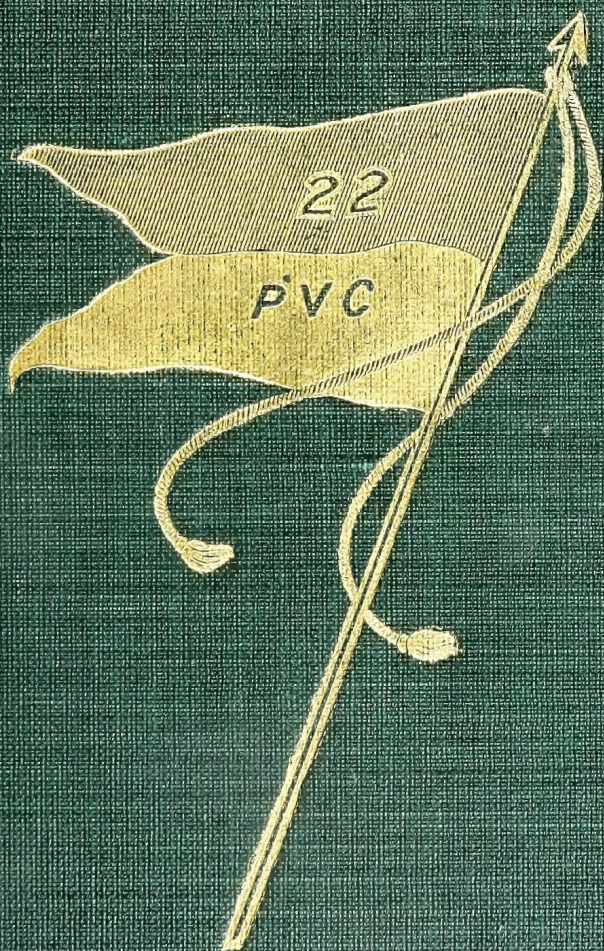
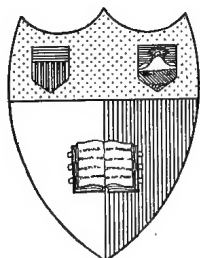


Twenty Second Pennsylvania
Cavalry *and*
Ringgold Battalion



Samuel Clarke Farrar



Cornell University Library

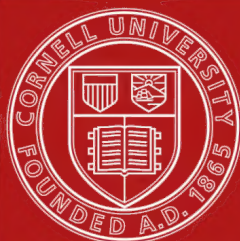
Ithaca, New York

**THE JAMES VERNER SCAIFE
COLLECTION**

CIVIL WAR LITERATURE

THE GIFT OF
JAMES VERNER SCAIFE
CLASS OF 1889

1919



Cornell University Library

The original of this book is in
the Cornell University Library.

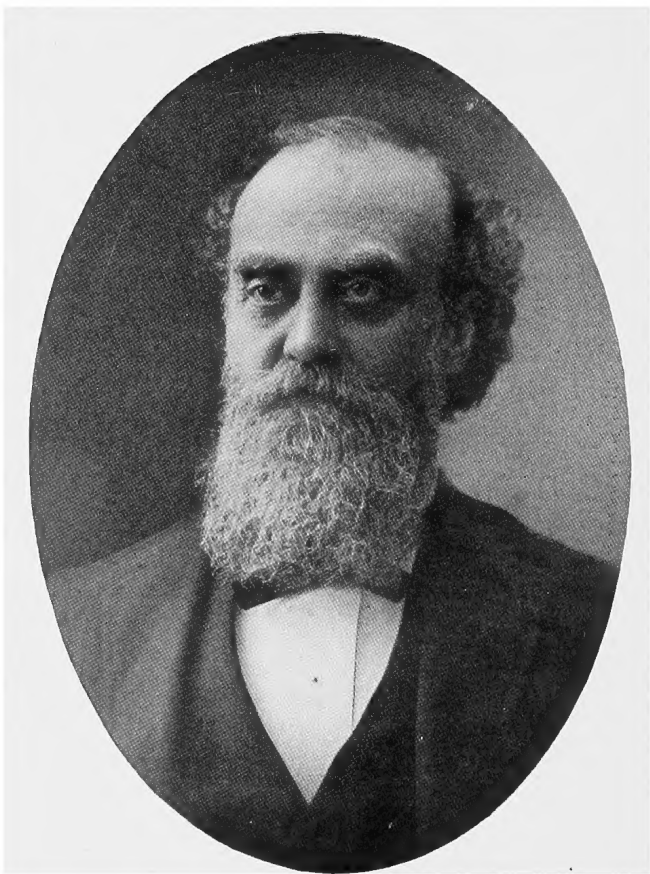
There are no known copyright restrictions in
the United States on the use of the text.

Cornell University Library
E527.6 22d .F24

The Twenty-second Pennsylvania cavalry a



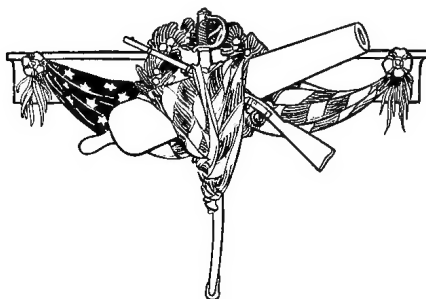
3 1924 030 915 379
olin



COL. ANDREW J. GREENFIELD.

THE TWENTY-SECOND Pennsylvania Cavalry

and the Ringgold Battalion
1861 - 1865



Written and Compiled by

SAMUEL CLARKE FARRAR,

Company C, 22nd P. V. C.,

Pittsburgh, Pa.



1911

PUBLISHED UNDER THE AUSPICES OF THE
TWENTY-SECOND PENNSYLVANIA RINGGOLD CAVALRY
ASSOCIATION.

Copyright, 1911, by
S. C. FARRAR,
Pittsburgh, Pa.

The New Werner Company, Akron, O., and Pittsburgh

FOREWORD.

BY THE HISTORICAL COMMITTEE

The Twenty-second Pennsylvania Ringgold Cavalry Association has for many years considered the publication of a history and from time to time has appointed committees to take up the matter and make report. These committees, confronted with the difficulty of raising sufficient funds to secure the services of a competent editor to prepare a respectable history and to cover the extra cost of publishing a small edition, made no progress.

In 1903, the State of Pennsylvania provided for the purchase of four hundred copies of such regimental histories as met the approval of a Commission, consisting of the Governor, Adjutant General and Auditor General. This warranted the publication of a larger edition, but the editing of the book was a more serious difficulty. Other Pennsylvania regiments were spending thousands of dollars for the literary work of their histories, one or more wealthy members contributing the money for that purpose. The 22nd P. V. C. could find no millionaires on her rosters from whom to obtain such funds. The only hope left was to find among the comrades a man of the necessary literary acquirements who could be induced to sacrifice the time and effort necessary in the preparation of a worthy volume to present to the public and hand down as a legacy to posterity. Prof. S. C. Farrar, formerly a private in Company C, who for more than thirty years had been principal of one of Pittsburgh's largest public schools, a capable man, well equipped for the work, was finally (in 1904) prevailed upon to write the history of the regiment from its organization until the close of the War. When this was done, he was obliged to write the history of the Ringgold Battalion and its predecessors, to complete the book.

Three years were devoted to the work. The search for data outside the official records was most difficult and tedious, entailing voluminous correspondence and almost countless discouragements; it was not imagined that so much time would be necessary, until the narrative was well under way.

The work was finished and submitted to the Historical Committee May 7, 1910, when it was unanimously endorsed and authorized to be published under the auspices of the Regimental Association. The following minute of that meeting was signed by every member of the Committee present, and is on file in the Adjutant General's office at Harrisburg.

"Whereas, There has been submitted to us for our consideration, a history of our regiment, together with a history of the several older organizations which were combined to form it, the whole bearing the title:

"THE TWENTY-SECOND PENNSYLVANIA CAVALRY AND THE RINGGOLD BATTALION, written and compiled by SAMUEL CLARKE FARRAR, Co. C, 22nd P. V. C. Published under the auspices of the Twenty-second Pennsylvania, Ringgold Cavalry Association:

"NOW THEREFORE BE IT RESOLVED, That, we approve and endorse this work and authorize it to be published under the auspices of this association."

The manuscript of the history with this endorsement was submitted to the State Commission, who examined, approved and authorized its publication. A publisher was secured and the hope of years realized in the publication of a history.

At a meeting June 21, 1911, the Committee adopted the following:

"Whereas, The Historical Committee of the Ringgold Battalion and Twenty-second Pennsylvania Volunteer Cavalry, realizes that only through the untiring labors of Comrade S. C. Farrar has the organization secured a comprehensive and truthful history of its operations during the Civil War, and

"Whereas, We desire to express our appreciation of the valuable work he has produced, and our gratitude for the time and business interests he has been obliged to sacrifice during its preparation and publication; therefore, be it

"RESOLVED, That we commend Comrade Farrar for the faithful and efficient performance of his arduous task in the production of this great book, 'The History of the Twenty-second Pennsylvania Cavalry and Ringgold Battalion,' and that we extend to him our warmest thanks therefor and for his manly and generous course to us in our undertaking.

"RESOLVED, That we deem the three years spent by Comrade Farrar in research, investigation, correspondence, etc., incident to the gathering and telling this truthful story of the War, a service of unselfish devotion to his comrades and to his country.

"RESOLVED, That to perpetuate this record of our history's production, our esteem for Comrade Farrar, and our high regard and lasting gratitude for his honest, faithful and efficient service on behalf of his Comrades, these resolutions be spread upon the minutes of the Association and inserted as a foreword in the history.

JAMES B. GIBSON, Chairman. C. J. McNULTY, Secretary.
A. J. GREENFIELD, Vice Ch'man. A. R. MCCARTHY, Ass't Sec'y.

INDEX.

FOREWORD, by Historical Committee.....	iii
INTRODUCTION	3
CHAPTER I.	
THE SITUATION, April, 1861.....	6
CHAPTER II.	
THE RINGGOLD CAVALRY COMPANY. Captain John Keys. Grafton, Va., July and August, 1861. Move to New Creek. Repulse at Hanging Rocks. Capture of Romney, October 25, 1861....	11
CHAPTER III.	
THE WASHINGTON CAVALRY COMPANY. Captain Andrew J. Greenfield. Recruits company. Mustered in at Grafton, Va., August 19, 1861. Battle of Greenbrier. Ordered to Romney...	23
CHAPTER IV. .	
THE RINGGOLD-WASHINGTON OR PENNSYLVANIA SQUADRON. Opposed by Stonewall Jackson. Fatal Ambush at French's Gap; first men killed. Rout the Enemy at Blue's Gap. Under Gen. Lander. A Winter Campaign. Camp at Paw Paw. Rout the Enemy from Bloomery Gap.....	29
CHAPTER V.	
WITH GENERAL BANKS IN THE SHENANDOAH VALLEY. March-April, 1862. Winchester, Va. First Battle of Kernstown. Pursuit of Enemy to Mt. Jackson. Columbia Furnace. Greenfield, with Squadron, Captures a Company of Ashby's Cavalry. Advance with Bank's Army to New Market. Ordered to Gen. Kelley's Department.....	41
CHAPTER VI.	
BACK IN GEN. KELLEY'S DEPARTMENT. The Companies Separate. The Ringgold's at Clarksburg and Beverly. Ambushed Near Huttonville. The Snyder Boys Killed. Lieut. Jim Hart Routs the Enemy in Gilmer. The Washington Cavalry Outpost at Romney. Greenfield Foils Imboden. Work's and Young's Companies Join Ringgold's at Clarksburg. All March to New Creek	52
CHAPTER VII.	
THE RINGGOLD BATTALION. August 26, 1862. The Boys of '62. Captain George T. Work. Recruitment of the Keystone, Beallsville, Monongahela, Patton and Lafayette Cavalry Companies. New Creek, Va. Rout and Capture of Imboden's Camp. The Situation in the Valley. The Washington Cavalry Outpost—Springfield. Lieut. Myers with 100 Battalion Boys, Routs Enemy from Moorefield. Battalion Moved to Romney, December 12. The Ringgold Battalion Occupies Winchester. Skirmish Near Milltown. Battalion Ordered Back to Romney. Confederate Attacks Upon Moorefield. The Battalion Quartered in Vacant Houses of Romney.....	62
CHAPTER VIII.	
GREENFIELD'S COMPANY AT SPRINGFIELD. Battalion at Mechanicsburg Gap. Supply Train Captured and Demas Barnard Killed. Enemy Exceedingly Active Throughout Winter. Battalion Moved Back to Mechanicsburg Gap. The Fight at Purgitsville. Jones' Confederate Raid Through West Va. Mailguard Captured and Robert Rush Killed.....	91

CHAPTER IX.

- LEE'S INVASION OF PENNSYLVANIA. June-July, 1863. Pittsburgh Fortified. Ringgold Battalion and Other Forces Fall Back to the Railroad. Battalion in the Saddle Constantly. Enemy Enter Pennsylvania. Battle of Gettysburg. Lee Falls Back to Williamsport. Gen. Kelley's Tardy Advance. Greenfield Attacks and Captures Wagon Train. Lieut. Hart's Skirmish at Clearspring; David Hart Badly Wounded. Confederate Army Crosses to Virginia on July 13. Kelley's Advance Crosses to Virginia on 15th. Battalion Captures Detachment of Hampton Cavalry. Plot to Capture Gen. Kelley's Forces. Kelley Falls Back Across the Potomac. Recrosses to Virginia on 23d. Enemy Falling Back. Our Cavalry Harrassing His Rear 108

CHAPTER X.

- BACK TO THE MOUNTAINS OF HAMPSHIRE AND HARDY. Mechanicsburg Gap, August 3 to November 1, 1863. Young's and Barr's Companies Sent to Petersburg. Barr's Company Ordered to Moorefield. Imboden and M'Neill Attack Moorefield, But Retire. Federal Camp at Moorefield Captured. Death of Captain John Keys. Expedition to M'Dowell. Company A Sent to Cumberland for Post Duty, December 23. Ringgold Battalion at Petersburg 131

CHAPTER XI.

- PETERSBURG. Active Winter Campaign. Confederate Raids in Force. Fitzhugh Lee Captures Wagon Train, January 3, 1864. Force at Petersburg Cut Off From Communication With Base at New Creek. Enemy Retires. Battalion Ordered to New Creek. Greenfield's Company Retained at Petersburg. Early and Rosser's Great Raid, January 30th—February 2. Greenfield in Rosser's Camp. Capture Large Wagon Train. Gallant Work of Lieut. Gibson's Rearguard. M'Nulty's Pickets at Claysville Repulse Enemy; M'Nulty Wounded. Rosser Attacks and Drives Captain Work's Force From Burlington. Thoburn Falls Back from Petersburg. Fruitless Pursuit. Work's and Barr's Companies Occupy Greenland Gap. Col. Root's Reconnaissance to Franklin. Work's Thrilling Experience at Petersburg, Guarding Root's Train. Capt. Denny's Scout Entrapped 147

CHAPTER XII.

- THE REGIMENT. Steps Leading to Organization. The Old Battalion 171

CHAPTER XIII.

- THE NEW BATTALION. Former Service, for Six Months. Experiences in Shenandoah Valley, 1863. Re-enlist for Three Years. March to the Regimental Rendezvous at Cumberland..... 176

CHAPTER XIV.

- ASSEMBLING THE REGIMENT. Organization. Dissatisfaction of the Old Battalion Men. Mounted Detachment Joins Sigel's Army at Winchester. Dismounted Detachment, March to Harper's Ferry 183

CHAPTER XV.

- A COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF AND HIS PLANS. The Situation. The Armies Moving Into Position. The Shenandoah Valley..... 187

CHAPTER XVI.

- THE GREAT SIMULTANEOUS ADVANCE. A Diversion by the Enemy.
 Lost River Gap Affair. Detachment Back With Gen. Kelley.
 Deadly Ambush at Timber Ridge. In the Valley Again..... 194

CHAPTER XVII.

- THE DISMOUNTED DETACHMENT. On to Camp Stoneman. Back to
 Shenandoah Valley. Serving as Infantry..... 209

CHAPTER XVIII.

- SIGEL MOVES UP THE VALLEY. The Battle of New Market. De-
 feated Army Falls Back to Cedar Creek..... 216

CHAPTER XIX.

- THE LYNCHBURG CAMPAIGN OR HUNTER RAID. Hunter's Army
 Moves Forward, May 26. Detachment of 22nd Pa. Cavalry
 in Command of Major Myers. Battle of Piedmont. On to
 Staunton. In Duffee's Cavalry Brigade; A Four-day Recon-
 naissance. Lexington. On to Lynchburg..... 227

CHAPTER XX.

- THE ATTACK ON LYNCHBURG. Enemy Heavily Reinforced. Gen.
 Hunter Withdraws. Retreat, Destroying Virginia and Tennes-
 see R. R. Enroute. On Through Salem, New Castle, White-
 Sulphur Springs, to Charleston; Thence to Parkersburg, and
 by Railroad Back to The Lower Valley..... 243

CHAPTER XXI.

- EARLY'S ARMY INVADES MARYLAND. Sigel in Command at Mar-
 tinsburg. Enemy Attacks Our Cavalry Near Darkesville, July
 3. Attacks Our Infantry and Dismounted Cavalry at Leetown.
 Union Forces Driven Back Into Maryland. Engagement Near
 Solomon's Pass. General Lew Wallace. Battle of Monocacy.
 Early Advances on Washington. Falls Back Across the
 Potomac 252

CHAPTER XXII.

- EARLY'S ARMY BACK IN VIRGINIA. Generals Wright and Crook
 Join Forces and Pursue. Fighting at Snicker's Gap and Ferry.
 Repulse at Ashby's Gap Fords. Enemy Falls Back to Fisher's
 Hill. Sixth and Nineteenth Corps Return to Washington.
 Crook's Army at Winchester. Early Advances Against Crook.
 The Fighting at Kernstown, July 23, 1864..... 274

CHAPTER XXIII.

- BATTLE OF KERNSTOWN. Crook's Army Defeated, Falls Back. Cav-
 alry Fight at Martinsburg, July 25. Union Forces Fall Back
 Into Maryland. The Chambersburg Raid. Pursuit by Aver-
 ill's Cavalry. Rout and Capture of Raiders at Moorefield.
 Brilliant Achievement of Major Work With Detachment
 of Old Battalion. The Dismounted Detachment Finally
 Mounted 296

CHAPTER XXIV.

- THE ARMY OF THE SHENANDOAH. General Sheridan Takes
 Command. Base at Halltown. Advances to Cedar Creek.
 Early Largely Reinforced, Sheridan Falls Back Slowly.
 Newly Mounted Part of 22nd Pa. Cavalry in Col. Lowell's Bri-
 gade. Sharp Fighting at Winchester and at Opequan Creek.
 Battle of Berryville. Battle of Charlestown. All Detach-
 ments of the 22nd Pa. Cavalry United at Hagerstown, Au-
 gust 26 322

CHAPTER XXV.

THE 22ND PA. CAVALRY A FULL MOUNTED REGIMENT. Sharp Cavalry Fighting at Bunker Hill, September 2. 22nd Pa. Engaged With Enemy Daily, September 3, 4, 5, 6 and 7. Battle of Darkesville, September 9. Grant Visits Sheridan, September 15	348
--	-----

CHAPTER XXVI.

BATTLE OF WINCHESTER. Rebecca Wright. Sheridan Advances September 19. Early Sent Whirling Up the Valley.....	363
--	-----

CHAPTER XXVII.

BATTLE OF FISHER'S HILL.....	382
------------------------------	-----

CHAPTER XXVIII.

PURSUIT OF THE ENEMY. Advance Up the Valley. Averill Relieved of Command. 22nd P. V. C., With Powell's Division on Right. Pursue to Mount Crawford. Sheridan Retires Down the Valley, Destroying Crops. Battle of Weyer's Cave, September 27. Custer in Command of Our Division. The Cavalry Fight at Tom's Brook. Sheridan's Army Encamps at Cedar Creek.	391
--	-----

CHAPTER XXIX.

THE BATTLE OF CEDAR CREEK.....	410
--------------------------------	-----

CHAPTER XXX.

AFTER THE BATTLE OF CEDAR CREEK. The Regiment at Martinsburg	430
--	-----

CHAPTER XXXI.

BACK TO NEW CREEK. A Five-day March Through Snow and Mud in a Drizzling Rain. New Creek Burned and Destitute of Lumber, Fuel and Forage. Very Severe Winter, Many Horses Die From Exposure and Insufficient Forage. Capture of Generals Crook and Kelley. Pursuit of the Captors. Gen. Rutherford B. Hayes Commands Post. Glorious News. The War is Over. The Third Pennsylvania Provisional Cavalry. Final Muster Out, October 31, 1865.....	442
---	-----

THE REGIMENTAL AND COMPANY ROSTERS.....	468
---	-----

APPENDIX. The Regimental Flag. Daughter of the Regiment. List of Engagements. Prisoners of War, in Southern Prisons. Some War Relics.....	532
---	-----

INDEX TO PORTRAITS.

Col. A. J. Greenfield.....	<i>Frontispiece</i>
Prof. S. C. Farrar.....	3
Captain John Keys	11
Captain Henry A. Myers	11
Captain James P. Hart	11
Lieut. John Holland	11
Lieut. Thomas Nutt	11
Serg't H. B. Hedge	11
Serg't Adam Wickerham	11
Captain A. J. Greenfield	23
Captain George W. Jenkins	23
Captain William E. Griffith	23
Lieut. John Dabinett	23
Lieut. Joshua B. Deems	23
Serg't S. G. Rogers.....	23
Captain George T. Work.....	64
Captain James Y. Chessrown	64
Captain Andrew J. Barr	64
Captain B. W. Denny	64
Captain Caleb J. M'Nulty	64
Lieut. Robert C. Welch.....	70
Lieut. F. H. Crago.....	70
Lieut. James B. Gibson.....	70
Lieut. R. S. H. Keys.....	70
Lieut. Joseph J. Lane.....	70
Lieut. B. F. Hassan.....	70
Serg't Samuel Donaldson.....	66
Corporal Robert G. Rush.....	104
General B. F. Kelley.....	124
Colonel Andrew J. Greenfield.....	184
Major George T. Work.....	184
Major Henry A. Myers.....	184
Major Elias S. Troxell.....	184
Adjutant Joseph G. Isenberg.....	184
Captain John H. Boring.....	186
Chaplain Thomas Patterson.....	186
Lieut. S. Web. French.....	186
Lieut. Wm. H. Sharrer.....	186
Lieut. Wm. Hedge	186
Q. M. Serg't David Hart.....	186
Dr. Samuel Dodds	186
Color Serg't Michael H. Core.....	186
Q. M. Serg't David H. Williams.....	186
Gen. U. S. Grant.....	187
Serg't Samuel W. Gehrett.....	209
Gen. Franz Sigel	216

Gen. David Hunter	227
John M. Sutman	246
Gen. George Crook	296
Col. James A. Mulligan.....	298
Gen. Philip H. Sheridan	322
Dr. A. R. McCarthy.....	343
Rebecca Wright	363
Gen. A. T. A. Torbert.....	371
Gen. W. W. Averill	371
Gen. P. H. Sheridan.....	371
Gen. George H. Custer	371
Gen. Wm. H. Powell.....	371
Col. Joseph Thoburn.....	429
Dr. Samuel M. Finley.....	457
Gen. R. B. Hayes.....	460
Amanda Jane M'Nulty, Daughter of the Regiment.....	534
Group of Ringgold Battalion Veterans at Fredericktown Reunion.	532
Shan. Margerum	538

MAPS AND ILLUSTRATIONS

Map of Sections of Virginia, West Virginia and Maryland.....	63
Map of Shenandoah Valley.....	193
Map of New Creek, West Virginia.....	72
Map of Early's Invasion of 1864.....	258
Map of Cavalry Action at Martinsburg, W. Va.....	301
Map of Action at Weyer's Cave.....	394
Map of Battle of Winchester.....	375
Map of Battles of Cedar Creek and Fisher's Hill.....	411
View of Hanging Rocks, near Romney, W. Va.....	62
View of Petersburg Gap.....	140
Harper's Ferry, W. Va.....	264
Camp of the 22nd Pennsylvania Cavalry, May, 1865.....	462

LIST OF ENGAGEMENTS.

Hanging Rocks, W. Va., September 24, 1861.
Greenbrier, W. Va., October 3, 1861.
Romney, W. Va., October 25, 1861.
French's Gap, W. Va., November 13, 1861.
Blue's Gap, W. Va., January 7, 1862.
Bloomery Gap, W. Va., February 14, 1862.
Kernstown, Va., March 22, 23, 1862.
Woodstock and Stony Creek, Va., April 1, 1862.
Hudson Corners, Va., April 15, 1862.
Two Churches, Va., April 17, 1862.
Near Huttonville, W. Va., August 18, 1862.
Glenville, Gilmer Co., W. Va., September 29, 1862.
Lunice Creek, W. Va., October 30, 1862.
South Fork, or Dasher's Mill, Va., November 9, 1862.
Moorefield, W. Va., December 3, 1862.
Winchester, Va., December 25, 26, 1862.
Pancake Gap, W. Va., February 24, 1863.
Purgitsville, W. Va., April 6, 1863.
Near Williamsport, Md., July 8, 1863.
Clearspring, Md., July 10, 1863.
Near Martinsburg, W. Va., July 17, 1863.
Near Moorefield, W. Va., August 22, 27, 28, 1863.
Moorefield, W. Va., September 11, 1863.
Medley, W. Va., January 30, 1864.
Burlington and Claysville, W. Va., February 1, 1864.
Near Moorefield, W. Va., March 3, 1864.
Moorefield, W. Va., May 8, 1864.
Lost River Gap, Va., May 10, 1864.
New Market, Va., May 15, 1864.
Timber Ridge, near Moorefield, Va., June 5, 1864.
Piedmont, Va., June 5, 1864.
Tye River Gap, Va., June 12, 1864.
Lynchburg, Va., June 17, 18, 1864.
Leetown, Va., July 3, 1864.
Near Darkesville, Va., July 3, 1864.
Solomon's Pass, Md., July 8, 1864.
Monocacy, Md., July 9, 1864.
Snicker's Gap Fords, July 17, 18, 1864.
Ashby's Gap Fords, July 19, 1864.
Kernstown, Va., July 23, 24, 1864.
Martinsburg, W. Va., July 25, 1864.
Moorefield, W. Va., August 7, 1864.
Winchester, Va., August 17, 1864.
Opequan Creek, Va., August 18, 20, 1864.
Berryville, Va., August 21, 1864.
Charlestown, Va., August 22, 1864.
Halltown, Va., August 23, 24, 25, 1864.
Martinsburg, W. Va., August 31, 1864.
Darkesville to Stephenson's Depot, September 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 1864.
Darkesville, Va., September 11, 1864.
Martinsburg, W. Va., September 18, 1864.
Winchester, Va., September 19, 1864.
Fisher's Hill, Va., September 22, 1864.
Brown's Gap, Va., September 26, 1864.
Weyer's Cave, or Mount Vernon Forge, September 27, 1864.
Cedar Creek, Va., October 19, 1864.



SAMUEL CLARKE FARRAR.

INTRODUCTION.

The Twenty-second Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteer Cavalry was formed by an order of the War Department, issued February 22, 1864, consolidating the seven independent companies of cavalry recruited from Washington County in 1861 and 1862, generally known as the Ringgold Battalion, and five new companies of cavalry recruited mostly from Bedford, Fulton, Franklin and Huntingdon counties. It is our purpose to give the history of each organization, so far as it operated prior to or separately from the others; where two or more companies have operated together, we have made one narrative suffice.

The two companies which enlisted in 1861, the "Ringgold Cavalry Company" and the "Washington Cavalry Company," usually spoken of in subsequent years as "The Old Companies," had more than a year's active service before they were joined by the "Boys of '62."

In the autumn of 1862, the "Old Companies," then operating about the headwaters of the Potomac in Virginia, were joined by five new independent cavalry companies, also recruited from Washington County. From that time until the organization of the "Regiment," the seven companies generally operated together and were known as "The Ringgold Battalion." The history of their operations during that period will be found under that title.

The history of the "Regiment," covering the period from its organization in the early spring of 1864 until mustered out after the close of the War, will appear under the title, "The Twenty-second Pennsylvania Cavalry."

The seven independent companies from the beginning of their service until the spring of 1864, operated almost entirely in General B. F. Kelley's department. An officer of the Regular Army, who had charge of the publication of the "Official Records of the War of the Rebellion," stated that General B. F. Kelley made less

written history for the amount of fighting he did than any other general officer in the service. A similar statement is true of the officers of the "Ringgold Battalion." This modesty on the part of the officers has made the task of the historian most difficult.

The "Records of the Rebellion," published by Congress, a library of more than 100 large volumes—upwards of 100,000 pages in all—containing the official reports and correspondence of both Union and Confederate officers, is the fountain of information from which the writer of a "Regimental History" must obtain the main historical facts. The Personal Memoirs of Generals Grant and Sheridan furnish valuable additional information, "search lights," as it were, that we have occasionally flashed on the scene for an instant. By permission of Charles Scribner's Sons, we have used several paragraphs from their excellent publication, "The Shenandoah Valley in 1864." Many of the brilliant minor achievements of a company, squadron or battalion, are not mentioned in the "Official Records." The history of these operations has been obtained from diaries and journals of soldiers, personal letters written at the time, personal memoirs and reminiscences of the War, published soon after its close, and from contributions drawn from the memory of surviving comrades. An earnest effort has been made to verify the last named so far as possible, and to exclude inventions, half-truths and exaggerations. The history of many of these affairs has been obtained from several participants; each usually began his story with the word "we." These several accounts generally supplement each other and, together, furnish the historian with the essential facts. In writing the story, he has very frequently retained the use of the word "we" that it may not lose the zest of being told by the participants.

It is not claimed that the Twenty-second Pennsylvania Cavalry was the best in the United States service, or that any of the companies of which it was formed had an unbroken record of valor and achievement; each rendered the Nation a valuable service and has to its record much to be proud of, yet each would gladly forget one or more performances far from meritorious; nor were the officers all Sheridans or Custers.

The purpose of this book is to preserve for the State of Pennsylvania a record of the troop, battalion and regiment that stood as a living wall of defense out before her border, on Virginia soil, and, facing south, held back the surging billows of cruel, relentless, desolating war, while to the rear, were the free, fair homes of Pennsylvania, where her citizens dwelt in safety; and the further purpose of this book, is to preserve and hand down to our children and children's children, this record of patriotic service and sacrifice, as an incentive to loyalty and love of country, their country, the United States of America, the Union for which their fathers fought and which they helped maintain.

Grateful acknowledgment is due to Col. A. J. Greenfield for the use of his excellent personal memoirs and for much valuable assistance; to Rev. Samuel W. Gehrett, D.D. (Sergeant of Company K) for the use of his series of newspaper letters, entitled, "Reminiscences of a Boy in Blue," published many years ago; and to Lieut. F. H. Crago, of Company D, for a series of newspaper "War Reminiscences," published back in the 80's. The diaries of Sergeant Samuel G. Rogers of Company B, Sergeant Samuel Donaldson of Company C, Sergeant H. B. Hedge of Company A, and Dr. A. R. McCarthy of Company K, have been of valuable service in supplying details.

CHAPTER I.

THE SITUATION, APRIL, 1861.

In 1861, previous to the outbreak of the War, the Regular Army of the United States consisted of ten regiments of infantry, five regiments of cavalry and four regiments of artillery—a total, present and absent, of 16,402 commissioned officers and enlisted men—scattered over our vast domain in upwards of a hundred detachments occupying the various forts and military stations of the nation, the greater part of the force being kept on our western frontier.

After the bombardment and fall of Fort Sumpter, the President issued a call for 75,000 volunteer soldiers to serve for a term of three months; many more than this number offered their services. Eighteen days later, when the Rebellion was more fully unmasked, the President issued another call for troops, this time asking for thirty-nine regiments of infantry and one regiment of cavalry for the volunteer service, to serve three years; and also for eight regiments of infantry, one regiment of cavalry and one regiment of artillery for the Regular Army service. These two calls were also promptly filled and added a total of 64,748 officers and men to the army.

A few of the regiments that responded to the President's first call, like the 6th Massachusetts and 7th New York, were armed, equipped and drilled. These were rushed forward to the defense of the Capitol and a few other points in greatest danger; but the great majority of the 75,000 had neither arms, equipments nor drill, and these were sent to camps of instruction to be drilled and equipped for service.

Just here it was discovered that the Government arsenals and military storehouses had been practically stripped of serviceable arms and equipments, John B. Floyd, Secretary of War under President Buchanan, having shipped them to the Southern States during the previous autumn and winter. From these stores, the Confederate troops in the field were already armed and equipped. The purchase of arms and the manufacture of supplies were rushed with all possible speed by the Federal Government, but the term of enlistment of many of the three-months' men was more than half spent before they could be supplied with arms and equipped for service.

The Northern States were altogether unprepared for war; they did not expect it. They had become accustomed to the bluster and belligerent attitude of the radical Southern statesmen, and many regarded their ordinances of secession and preparations for war as another bluff similar to that of 1832, during the administration of Andrew Jackson, and believed that in the end, the matter would be adjusted in some way and the trouble blow over.

Colonel A. J. Greenfield, who had spent two years in a wholesale mercantile house in Baltimore, previous to the Civil War, says: "During my two years in Baltimore, I had gained a pretty good knowledge of the men of the South. I realized that they were a brave, chivalrous people of the same blood and had grown up under the same free institutions as the people of the North. They counted on an easy victory, if it came to war; they did not believe, however, that the North would accept the sacrifice that a war would involve. After the attack of the mob upon the 6th Massachusetts Regiment in the streets of Baltimore, April 19, 1861, I made a visit to my home in Beallsville, Washington County, Pennsylvania, where many of my friends called to see me, and wanted to know if the people of the South really meant war. I assured them that they were in earnest, and that it meant a long and bloody war; and that if the Government thought they could put down the Rebellion with 75,000 men in three months, they were greatly mistaken."

The South had been expecting war and had been preparing for it ever since the election of Lincoln. South Carolina seceded from the Union six weeks after that event, and immediately proceeded to organize, arm and equip her militia for the coming conflict. Six other States seceded in rapid succession, each looking forward to and preparing for the coming war. A large number of men in the South were veteran soldiers who had fought in the Mexican War but a dozen years before this; in fact, the great majority of the United States soldiers who fought in the Mexican War were from the Southern States. After their return from the victorious campaigns of that war, many of these soldiers continued their military organizations or formed new ones. The young men imbibed the military spirit and eagerly enlisted in these companies, which were generally officered by veterans of the Mexican War. A military education for the sons of planters and prominent men was very popular, and every West Point vacancy that could be secured was filled with a Southern boy. In addition to this, some excellent military schools were established in the South, where the

science and art of war were thoroughly taught by West Point graduates, and in which the military *esprit de corps* was ever tuned to concert pitch.

The most noted of these was the Virginia Military Institute at Lexington, of which General T. J. (Stonewall) Jackson had been President for a number of years. All these advantages were of inestimable value to the South, especially at the beginning of the War; one other, and perhaps the greatest advantage the Confederate army had, was in the large proportion of officers of high rank who were West Point graduates—veterans who had served in Mexico and on the frontier.

An author, discussing this feature, says: "There were no experiments tried in the Army of Northern Virginia. The most distinguished officers that the Southern Confederacy could find were put in the highest posts. There was hardly an officer of rank that was not a graduate of West Point. The war was conducted on their side on strictly military principles. . . . Gen. R. E. Lee graduated at West Point in 1829, and continued in the army ever since; served with distinction in the Mexican War as chief of staff to Lieut.-Gen. Scott. Gen. James Longstreet graduated from West Point in 1842; severely wounded in Mexican War; twenty years continuous service. Gen. Thomas J. (Stonewall) Jackson, graduated in 1846; served with distinction through Mexican War. Gen. Ewell, West Point, 1840. General Hill, West Point, 1847. Gen. J. E. B. Stuart, West Point, 1854. This list might be extended greatly. Moreover, the feeling in this army toward the commanding general was one of entire confidence and enthusiastic devotion, due to the fact that Lee was a man, in every way head and shoulders above his colleagues."

As the month of May wore away, the magnitude of the coming conflict began to dawn on the people of the North, especially in the cities and towns where the daily newspaper kept them informed of the rapid progress of events in the South. The Confederates had assembled a large army at Manassas in Virginia, not far from Washington City. They were rushing troops into the border States of Missouri and Kentucky, which had not yet seceded from the Union, in an effort to get possession of them and swing them into the Confederacy before the Federal Government could organize and arm forces sufficient to occupy this territory. The State of Virginia had passed an ordinance of secession on the 17th of April, and eight days later was formally admitted to the new government.

This brought the Southern Confederacy right up to the Pennsylvania line; and at the same time brought apprehension and forebodings of evil to the residents of the border counties.

But when, a few weeks later, the Confederate General, Joseph E. Johnson, with an army, took position at Harper's Ferry, within an easy day's march of the Keystone State, and another strong force under Porterfield and Pegram and Garnett came over the Virginia mountains into the upper valley of the Monongahela, it was then the people of Southern Pennsylvania became aroused.

* The valley of the Monongahela provided a natural avenue for an invading force to strike for that tempting prize, Pittsburgh, the great Iron City, with its iron mills, foundries for the manufacture of cannon, locomotive works, rail mills, boat yards, etc., etc., the capture and destruction of which would be a most severe blow to the Federal Government.

The Panhandle of Virginia, extending fifty miles up the Ohio River, along the Western boundary of Pennsylvania, afforded an excellent avenue of escape for the invader, while the fertile farms of Washington County, with their well-filled granaries and well-fed herds, flocks and stables, would furnish abundant subsistence and the best of remounts for a large cavalry force.

The war was no longer a dream in the rural villages and townships of that border county; war meetings were held and home-guard companies organized; recruiting for the army in the field quickened, and the line between Unionist and Rebel-sympathizer was sharply drawn.

THE OLD VOLUNTEERS.

The brilliant campaigns of Generals Taylor and Scott in Mexico, during the spring and summer of 1847, had the effect of

Vol. XIX, II, 625, WAR RECORDS.

* Gen. W. W. Loring,

Commanding Army of the Kanawha Valley.

GENERAL: . . . Great benefit would be derived if you could permanently destroy the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad by making down the Monongahela Valley from Weston, or any other point where it would be convenient to you to strike it, and destroy the bridges near Clarksburg and Fairmont, or what would be better blowing up the tunnels in their vicinity. Both branches of the road would be disabled, and the travel interrupted for the whole winter.

You could then continue your course . . . through Morgantown into Washington County, Pennsylvania, and supply your army with everything it wants. Should you be able to reach Pennsylvania, I hope you will collect all the horses within your reach, both for your army and the service generally.

I hope your operations may be crowned with success until the close of the campaign.

I have the honor to be your obedient servant.

R. E. LEE,
General.

reviving somewhat the decadent military spirit of the Northern States. Many of the farmers of Washington County, Pennsylvania, were sons or grandsons of Revolutionary soldiers. When these sturdy farmers heard the news—belated news in those days—of General Taylor's victory over Santa Anna's Mexican hosts at the Battle of Buena Vista, and of General Scott's victorious march from Vera Cruz to the City of Mexico, their Revolutionary blood asserted itself, they became enthused with the military spirit, and a number of "volunteer" companies were formed in the county. Some of these grew weary and fell by the wayside, never to rise again; but others, though dormant for periods, were kept alive until the breaking out of the War of the Rebellion quickened them into new life, when they were among the first to respond to the President's call for troops.

Among these surviving "volunteer" companies was the Winfield Hussars, a cavalry company named for General "Winfield" Scott, which had its headquarters at West Middletown in the western part of the county, and which, after the opening of the war, became Company I of the First Pennsylvania Cavalry, commanded by Captain George T. Work, whose name sometime later figures prominently in the history of the Ringgold Battalion and Twenty-second Pennsylvania Cavalry.

Another "volunteer" company of the Mexican War period, with headquarters at Beallsville, Washington County, was the Ringgold Cavalry, which survived and became very much alive in the spring of 1861. This company, also named for a distinguished Mexican War officer Major Samuel Ringgold,* entered the service as an independent cavalry company, and later became the nucleus of the Ringgold Battalion, which in turn became the Twenty-second Pennsylvania Cavalry.

* Major Samuel Ringgold, son of General Samuel Ringgold of Maryland, was born near Hagerstown that state, in 1796; he graduated from West Point in 1818, and was appointed 2d lieutenant of artillery. He served through the various Indian wars with great efficiency, and was promoted from time to time until at the outbreak of the Mexican War, he was a major of artillery. During the Battle of Palo Alto, while directing the artillery, he was mortally wounded by a cannon shot and died on the field.



Capt. Henry A. Myers.



Capt. James P. Hart.



Lieut. John Holland.



Capt. John Keys.



Lieut. Thomas Nutt.



Sergt. H. B. Hedge.



Sergt. Adam Wickerham.

CHAPTER II.

THE RINGGOLD CAVALRY COMPANY, 1861.

Captain John Keys was born in Fayette County, Pennsylvania, in 1823, on a farm six miles east of Brownsville, near the National Road. He studied medicine, and graduated from the Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia. He first located at Bentleysville, Washington County; a few years later, he removed to Beallsville, where he continued to practice his profession until the breaking out of the Civil War.

While at Bentleysville, he joined the Ringgold Cavalry, in which he took great interest. His military spirit, together with his popularity, soon resulted in his election as Captain of the company, a position he held until his death.

Immediately after the firing on Fort Sumter, Captain Keys made strong efforts to have the Ringgold Company accepted by the Government. The difficulties he encountered in these efforts and his final success and assignment to duty with the army in Western Virginia, are related in the pages that follow.

The original Ringgold Cavalry Company was recruited from the eastern part of Washington County, Pennsylvania, at the close of the Mexican War, the first rendezvous being at Parkinson's Ferry, now known as Monongahela. The organization was effected on the Fourth of July, 1847, when Samuel Morgan was elected Captain. The Company was mustered in by Colonel James Lee, brigade inspector for the district. Henry Wilson succeeded Captain Morgan, and some time later, B. F. Bentley became Captain.

At the outbreak of the Rebellion in April, 1861, Dr. John Keys of Beallsville, was Captain of the Company. In response to the President's first call for volunteers, Captain Keys offered his Company to the Governor of Pennsylvania. Hon. Eli Slifer, Secretary of the Commonwealth, immediately telegraphed Simon Cameron, then Secretary of War, for advice, as follows, "Troops are

For the information relative to the old "before the war" volunteer company and for much of that pertaining to the career of the Ringgold Cavalry Company during 1861 and 1862, we are indebted to Mr. Adam Wickerham of Monongahela, Pa., now (1910) the only surviving member of the older organization, in which he enlisted in 1847. In the latter part of June 1861, when the order came to march to the front, Mr. Wickerham was one of the few members of the "Old Company" to answer to his name. He was about twenty-nine years of age at that time. His correct life, unselfish and kindly disposition, cool head and mature judgment so won the confidence of his comrades, that with an affection almost filial, they called him "Daddy," throughout the service. He was advanced to First Sergeant of his Company, and might have had a commission had he been a self-seeking man. He was always "fit for duty," and took part in almost every action in which his command was engaged.

offering with horses. Will the Government accept horses?" Cameron promptly replied, "Accept no horses." Captain Keys made another attempt to have his Company accepted, but the Government at that time was not favorable to cavalry.

Captain Keys then determined to apply directly to the Secretary of War, Hon. Simon Cameron, with whose father he had become personally acquainted when a small boy, as follows: John Keys' father and Mr. Cameron's father were both contractors in the building of the National Road through Western Pennsylvania, and in this relation, the two men became intimately acquainted, resulting in Mr. Cameron being a frequent visitor at the Keys home. John Keys was a small boy at that time. Mr. Cameron was naturally fond of children, and took a fancy to the bright, young boy, the two becoming great friends for the time. On the occasion of his last visit, Mr. Cameron told John that when he grew to be a man, to call on him if at any time he needed help to advancement.

Captain Keys now wrote a personal letter to the Secretary of War, urging the Government to accept his company of cavalry. In this letter, he incidentally mentioned the circumstance of his acquaintance with the Secretary's father and of the latter's promise to him. In answer to this letter, Captain Keys received a telegram from General Cameron, saying: "Your regiment is accepted; report to Grafton, Va., at once for muster-in."

The Ringgold Cavalry Company was promptly called together to make arrangements to proceed to the front. But a small number of the former members of the Company were willing to "go to war," but their places were filled with young men eager to serve their country.

On the 22nd of June, the Company left Beallsville, seventy men in all, fully mounted, and marched across the country for Grafton, Va. The first night out was spent at Carmichaels, a village in Greene County, and the second night at Morgantown, Va., at both of which places the men were hospitably entertained in the homes of the citizens.

About midway between Carmichaels and Morgantown, where the road crosses the State line, a large United States flag was suspended across the line. Here Captain Keys halted the Company, who gave three rousing cheers for the Union.

The command reached Grafton on the evening of June 24th, and went into camp without tents, camp equipage, rations or horse-feed, no provision having been made for them. The men were

obliged to forage for themselves for several days before the slow machinery of the Quartermaster's department, incident to that period of the war, was able to issue supplies.

Here, on the 29th, they were mustered into the United States service for three years, or during the war. The Ringgold Cavalry claims to have been the first volunteer cavalry in the field. The First New York Lincoln Cavalry, recruited in New York City by Carl Schurz, claims that distinction for their Company, C, in the following paragraph from their Regimental History:

"August 7, in compliance with orders, the Company struck tents (in Washington, D. C.), crossed the Potomac on Long Bridge, and marched to Alexandria—the first volunteer cavalry in the field."

This was Captain William H. Boyd's Company of Pennsylvanians, recruited in Philadelphia, who had offered themselves at Harrisburg and were not accepted. They then went over to New York and joined Colonel Schurz's regiment. Their excellent and reliable historian evidently had not heard of the Ringgold Cavalry Company, operating in Gen. McClellan's Department in Western Virginia for more than a month previous to August 7, 1861.

The Company's officers were as follows: Captain, John Keys; First Lieutenant, Henry Annisansel; Second Lieutenant, Henry A. Myers; Orderly Sergeant, John Holland. During the first weeks in camp, the Company was drilled almost incessantly, rain or shine.

On the 6th of July, the company was marched to Danville, where the men were assigned to duty and "did their first real service as soldiers." * Sergeant H. B. Hedge, in his journal, says of this experience:

"I had charge of the picket here and Captain Keys was officer of the guard. As Keys on his round approached a picket, the latter fired on him, but fortunately missed him. When asked why he did not challenge, the picket replied that he was sure it was the enemy and wanted to shoot first. We were all very nervous and thought our day was close at hand."

On the 12th of July, the Company received tents. We had been lying out for two weeks, and were now delighted with the prospect of living under canvas, but in this we were to be disap-

* Sergeant Hugh Boyd Hedge of the Ringgold Cavalry, kept a journal of the more important movements and incidents of his command, the only journal of our knowledge, kept by a member of that Company. From this accurate record, much has been drawn for the history of the Ringgold Company during these early months of their service. Sergeant Hedge went West after the war, and for many years has been an honored citizen and banker of Des Moines, Iowa.

pointed, for within an hour or two, we were ordered to Oakland by railroad, to take part in the pursuit of the Confederate forces which had been defeated and routed by General McClellan on the 11th at the battle of Rich Mountain. Arriving at Oakland, our Company joined the forces under General Hill, which were starting in pursuit of the enemy's retreating cavalry. The pursuit was continued until the 18th and then abandoned, the Ringolds returning to Oakland, and thence on the 20th to Grafton.

On July 22nd, our horses were appraised by Captain Cram of the United States Army. It will be remembered that the men owned their horses at this time and this appraisal, or placing a valuation on each horse, was a necessary official act, to enable a soldier to recover the value of his horse from the Government in case the animal was killed or captured.

On the evening of the 24th, the Company was ordered out as an escort to General Reynolds. Marched all night, arriving at Beverly in the morning, where we remained until the evening of the following day, when we proceeded to march all night again, reaching Stony Point at daybreak in the morning. Here we drew rations at the rate of one-half the regular allowance. Started back on the 29th, camping over night at Beverly on the way, and arriving at Grafton on the evening of the 31st.

The soldiering of this first month would have been very commonplace and dull to the men after they had been in the service for some time, but now in the beginning of this new and strange life, every long march and every new experience was full of interest to them and made a lasting impression.

NEW CREEK, VIRGINIA.

In the latter part of August, the Company was moved by railroad to New Creek, Va., on the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad. This exposed point on the railroad had to be well garrisoned to protect it from raids of the enemy. It served at the same time as an outpost for operation against the several independent Rebel cavalry companies, which had been recruited in these mountain counties, and which kept up an almost continual warfare against the Union pickets guarding the railroad. These Rangers, as they styled themselves, were familiar with every road, mountain-trail and gap; they were always well-mounted and were daring men. To hold them in check required the utmost vigilance and most laborious scouting. This

was the kind of warfare to which the Ringgolds were introduced at New Creek.

On September 6th, First Lieutenant Henry Annisansel was promoted to be Colonel of the First Virginia Cavalry, and Second Lieutenant Henry A. Myers then became First Lieutenant, and Sergeant James P. Hart, Second Lieutenant.

The Baltimore and Ohio Railroad from Wheeling to Cumberland had recently been made a military district, called the District of Grafton, and Brigadier General Kelley had been assigned to this command (Vol. V, 552). At this time, the enemy occupied Romney and Petersburg; they also had established occasional smaller camps or rendezvous within the same radius, as recruiting stations. These bodies of Confederates were within striking distance of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, and were a constant menace. General Kelley determined to attack and drive them off. Accordingly he sent Lieutenant James P. Hart with the Ringgold Cavalry against a new company of Confederates who were camping at Coldstream. Hart surprised the camp and so effectually scattered the company that they abandoned their organization. Private Lewis Noel captured their flag, the first Confederate flag captured by the Ringgolds.

On the 12th of September, General Kelley ordered Major Godman of the Fourth Ohio Infantry to take a battalion of his infantry, the Ringgold Cavalry and one cannon, and proceed against the enemy at Petersburg. This force reached the vicinity of Petersburg on the afternoon of the 13th, where the enemy, several hundred strong, was found posted in and about a log church on a commanding position. Our artillery threw a few shells among them, when they hastily abandoned the church and retreated. The Ringgold Cavalry and the infantry then charged, scattering the enemy in all directions. Captain Keys, with the cavalry, pursued some fleeing Confederates through Moorfield and unexpectedly came on several wagons loaded with supplies for the Confederate army, which he captured. The expedition was most successful, and its object having been accomplished, our forces returned to their respective camps.

A THREE-DAY RECONNAISSANCE.—REPULSE AT HANGING ROCKS.
SEPT. 23-25, 1861.

A force of the enemy, mostly natives of Hampshire and Hardy counties, had occupied Romney for some time. From this place, a

vigorous recruiting campaign for the Confederate Army was being prosecuted in these counties, while the Rebel cavalry roamed at will, up and down the mountain valleys, making night attacks upon the Union pickets along the railroad frontier, over-aweing loyal citizens and attempting to stamp out all Union sentiment. The newspaper published in Romney was a radical Confederate sheet, and, being the only periodical received in many of the rural homes, was doing great mischief by way of encouraging enlistments in the Rebel army, and by abusing and misrepresenting the United States Government and its leaders, both civil and military. General Kelley determined to make a reconnaissance to Romney to ascertain the strength of the enemy and to destroy the Confederate newspaper outfit, and on the 23rd of September ordered such an expedition.

This reconnaissance, consisting of a body of infantry, a detachment of artillery with one gun, and the Ringgold Cavalry Company, all under command of Lieutenant Colonel Quirk of the 8th Ohio Infantry, started from New Creek on the evening of the 23rd, the cavalry in advance, and marched over the mountain and into Patterson Creek Valley on the way to Romney.

Shortly after midnight (Vol. V, 201), when within two miles of Mechanicsburg Gap, the advance guard was fired upon by the enemy's pickets, who, after firing, retreated to their reserve at the Gap. Our column halted here for awhile, and then moved forward within a half mile of the Gap, and again halted. In the meantime, the enemy at the Gap had been largely reinforced by troops from Romney, accompanied by a 12-pound Howitzer, all in command of Major Funston, C. S., who threw out a strong party of skirmishers along the side of the mountain, down the pass, and waited for our advance. In a short time after this, our Ringgold Cavalry advanced into the mouth of the pass and were fired on and driven back. This volley wounded Amos Queene and killed John Gray's horse. This firing revealed the location of the enemy's skirmishers, and our men opened a heavy fire upon them where they were concealed in the side of the mountain, but without doing much damage, owing to the enemy being located behind rocks and trees. (Vol. V, 209.)

Finding the Gap strongly fortified, Colonel Quirk marched part of his force by another road to a point on the river (South Branch of the Potomac) eight miles below, arriving there, opposite Hanging

Rocks,* about daylight, his purpose being to cross the river and march on Romney by that road.

Sergeant H. B. Hedge of the Ringgold Cavalry Company, made the following record in his journal: "On the morning of the 24th, we had our first fight of any real importance, at what is called the † Hanging Rocks, eight miles from Romney. Just about daylight we crossed the river, encountered their pickets and drove them back; but to our surprise, their forces were on the rocks overhanging the road, and they opened a heavy fire on us. The Lieutenant Colonel in command of the column gave no orders whatever; all was confusion; we were afraid to go forward, and could not get back, as our teams had come across the river and blocked the narrow passage between the rocks and the stream.

"Fortunately for us, the enemy did not know we were so demoralized, and after a few volleys, retreated. Captain Keys kept cool, rallied his men, and after the enemy ceased firing, marched back over the river. Our loss was very slight, as the enemy fired over our heads. Our casualties were mostly in the river among some of the infantrymen who, in attempting to swim to the other shore, came into range of the enemy's fire."

We find no report from Colonel Quirk, the Union officer in command, but get the following report of Colonel Angus W. McDonald, who commanded the Confederate forces (Vol. V, 202-203):

"At this time (6:30 A. M.) the fog was so dense as to obscure every object beyond a distance of 50 yards, and so continued until 10 or 10:30 o'clock. As the enemy (Federals) advanced across the ford, the pickets halted them at a distance of 40 yards, so dense was the fog, supposing them to be friends. After parleying some moments, they were fired upon by the enemy. . . . Captain Myers' Company returned the fire and retired to their reserve station at the east end of the pass. The enemy then advanced between the river and the rocks, which at points overhang the road. When their cavalry advanced under these rocks, a destructive fire was opened upon them. Without waiting to reload their guns, the men were ordered to throw rocks upon them, which had been previously collected for that purpose. This unexpected and novel attack produced

* The scenery along the South Branch and tributary streams was beautiful beyond description. The bottom lands along the rivers were fertile and forage was abundant. And the country had its history. At Hanging Rock, a wild ledge jutting out and over the road beside the river, the Catawba and Delaware Indians once fought a desperate battle, in which several hundred of the latter were killed, very few escaping. A mound, sixty or seventy yards in length, still to be seen, is supposed to be the grave of the dead. (History 1st N. Y. Lincoln Cavalry.)

† See illustration, page 62.

the greatest confusion. The cavalry stampeded, were driven back upon their infantry, many of whom jumped into the river; some managed to escape to the other side by swimming, but many were drowned. Owing, however, to the dense fog which still enshrouded and obscured everything, the effect of this attack . . . was not discovered, and the videttes of Colonel E. H. McDonald, posted in his rear, giving him the incorrect information that the enemy were crossing on his right in the attempt to outflank him, he returned with his command toward Romney."

This was a ludicrous performance; each belligerent retreating in haste from the other. The Union force was repulsed and retreated back across the river. Owing to the dense fog, the Confederates were not aware of the discomfiture they had produced in the ranks of their foe, and alarmed at reports of a flank movement on the part of their enemy, also retreated.

After a delay of several hours, our cavalry and part of the infantry again crossed to the east side of the river, under command of a major of the infantry, who knew the country thereabout, and advanced toward Romney, meeting with considerable resistance. When this force came near to the town, the enemy brought their artillery to bear, checking our advance. Our artillery took a position on the mountain-side below Mechanicsburg Gap, and threw some shells at the enemy, but without effect. Most of our infantry had remained at the Gap all this time.

After maneuvering about the town for four or five hours, our force, late in the afternoon, was moved back to Mechanicsburg Gap and bivouacked for the night.

* "We had some coffee and crackers, and lay down for sleep, each man beside his horse, but were not allowed to take off our arms or unsaddle our horses; we were to be in readiness to be called at any minute. Our sleep was not disturbed, however. Next morning, we were called early and were ready to march by daylight, but did not move until an hour later, when the command started for Romney. We crossed the river and marched into town without resistance, and proceeded to destroy the printing presses. When this had been accomplished, the force started back for New Creek, the Ringgold Cavalry Company acting as rear-guard. We had not gone far when the enemy's cavalry was seen coming after us at a furious pace; our artillery was turned and placed in position, screened from view of the enemy by our cavalry. As the enemy

* H. B. Hedge's Journal.

came charging on, our cavalry parted and moved aside, while the artillery opened with telling effect, repulsing the charge and killing and wounding men and horses. The Ringgold Cavalry was then sent ahead to get possession of Mechanicsburg Gap, while the rear-guard was formed of infantry. The enemy's cavalry, with some artillery, continued to follow and harass our rear, keeping at a safe distance, however, as far as Patterson Creek.

The Ringgold Cavalry Company continued to camp at New Creek during the next four weeks, actively engaged in scouting the mountain country thereabout over a radius of many miles.

CAPTURE OF ROMNEY.

The Baltimore and Ohio Railroad from Cumberland to Harper's Ferry had been destroyed by the Rebels soon after the breaking out of the war, and had remained in that condition throughout the summer. Our Government needed it badly for the transportation of troops and supplies from the West, but it was useless to repair it so long as the enemy maintained strong outposts at Winchester, Romney and other points within two or three hours' ride of the railroad. General Winfield Scott determined to drive the Rebel forces away from Romney and occupy the place with Union troops, and sent General Kelley the following dispatch (Vol. V, 625):

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,

Washington, Oct. 22, 1861.

Brig. Gen. B. F. Kelley,

Grafton, West Va.

Proceed with your command to Romney and assume command of the Department of Harper's Ferry and Cumberland until the arrival of Brig. Gen. Lander.

WINFIELD SCOTT.

While General Scott was writing this dispatch and thus taking the initial step toward repairing and opening this part of the railroad, the Confederate Government was organizing a special military department in the lower or northern end of the Shenandoah Valley, to be commanded by one of their ablest generals* with headquarters at Winchester. Their object was to hold this part of Virginia for

"While in camp at New Creek, in September and October, 1861, the Ringgold Cavalry broke the first sod for earthworks on the hill, just back of the Armstrong property and overlooking the B. & O. R. R. Station. Between scouts, we worked on the fortifications, and also cleared out a lot of timber in order to get a clear view and open range for the guns."—LOUIS ARTHUR.

* Stonewall Jackson.

the Confederacy, and to prevent the operating of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad.

In obedience to General Scott's order, General Kelley proceeded to assemble troops for the expedition. * At twelve o'clock on the night of the 25th, a force of some 1200 to 1500 infantry, a detachment of artillery with three guns, and two companies of cavalry were concentrated at the junction of the New Creek and North Western turnpikes.

On the next morning (26th) this force, under command of General Kelley, marched for Romney by the Northwestern Road. The Ringgold Cavalry, under command of Captain Keys, preceded the column for the purpose of watching the enemy. Captain McGee's Cavalry brought up the rear. After crossing the mountain and coming into Patterson Creek Valley, the column was halted for dinner and for rest, resuming the march at twelve o'clock noon.

"At 2:15 P. M., when within six miles of Romney, the enemy opened fire upon the head of our column, when our artillery was ordered forward and replied. We then continued our march with the artillery in front, to the mouth of Mechanicsburg Gap, distant three miles from Romney, a position, the natural strength of which is unsurpassed by any other in the country.

"A small advance guard of Ringgold Cavalry in command of Lieut. James P. Hart, preceded the column several hundred yards. As these cavalymen approached the mouth of the Gap, the enemy was found posted with a Howitzer behind a log barn. They ran this gun out and fired several times at our men; their shells failed to explode and were harmless. As our main column advanced, the enemy limbered up and retreated to Romney. Skirmishers having been thrown out on the right and left, the column was moved through the Gap without receiving a shot.

"When the head of the column emerged from the pass, it was found that the artillery of the enemy was strongly posted on the east side of the river, in a cemetery lot, on an eminence commanding the entire western approaches to the town, and their infantry and dismounted cavalry occupied intrenchments on the heights commanding the bridge and ford. Our artillery was then ordered to open fire upon them, which was promptly replied to by the Rebels, and for about an hour a severe cannonade took place between the artillery." (From General Kelley's Report, Vol. V, 379.)

* Vol. V, 378.

Sergeant Hedge says: "This was our first experience at standing in front of artillery, seeing the cannon-balls coming toward us and wondering whether they were going to burst over us or go beyond. Fortunately for us, the enemy cut their fuse so long that none of the shells burst until they were a safe distance beyond us; but the scare was just as bad."

"Finding that we could not silence their guns," continues General Kelley's report, "the order was given for the whole column of infantry to move forward and charge through the bridge and to attack the enemy in their intrenchments. At the same time, the cavalry, under Captains Keys and McGee, was ordered to charge through the ford above the bridge, which was most gallantly executed. The enemy, after firing a few rounds, gave way and fled from their works, the infantry throwing down their arms and fleeing to the woods and mountains and dispersing. Their cavalry and artillery retreated through the town towards Winchester, pursued by our cavalry. They attempted to rally and make a stand at the east end of the town, but the impetuous charge of the cavalry and the approach of the infantry on double-quick caused them, without waiting to fire a gun, to retreat up the Winchester Road and through the mountain gap, where they were pursued by the cavalry and all their artillery and baggage trains captured. The enemy were so hard pressed that they had not time to discharge or spike their pieces, which fell into our hands, all loaded."

* "When this advance was ordered, our Ringgold Company, under command of Captain Keys, was ordered to ford the river on the right and go through a piece of timber, which would bring us in the rear of their artillery, but they discovered what we were doing and hastily limbered up their artillery and started on the retreat. We charged after them, and in a hot chase of several miles, captured all their artillery and got almost all their baggage, including the private baggage of Colonel McDonald, which was well stocked with good blankets and comfortable outfit of the soldier. The Colonel found it convenient to leave his carriage and take to the woods. About three hundred stand of small arms, a large quantity of ammunition, their camp equipage, entire baggage train with about one hundred horses and mules, fell into our hands."

In concluding his report, General Kelley says:

* Hedge.

One of the cannon captured was a twelve-pound howitzer, which General Kelley presented to the Ringgold Cavalry. This gun remained with the command for nearly three years, when it became bulged with a heavy charge of powder and had to be condemned.

"The officers and men of my command all displayed great coolness and courage under fire. Where all behaved so well, it would seem invidious to make particular mention of individual cases. *I must be pardoned, however, in calling the attention of the country to the brilliant charges of the cavalry under Captains Keys and McGee. I venture to say they are unsurpassed by any other in the annals of American warfare.*

"As a compliment to Captain Keys, the senior officer, for his gallant conduct, I have named my camp at this point, Camp Keys."

General Kelley was delighted at the performance of his troops in this engagement. Although not personally in command of the previous expedition to Romney on the 23rd, 24th and 25th of September, he was not only disappointed, but much chagrined at the ill success of the affair, but now any aspersion cast upon the troops for their conduct on that occasion, was completely wiped out by their splendid behavior this day, charging in the face of the enemy's intrenchments, capturing their works and utterly routing them. The demoralized Confederates fled in every direction without the semblance of organization.

General Kelley received the following congratulatory dispatch (Vol. V, 380):

HEADQUARTERS ARMY,

Washington, Oct. 30, 1861.

Brigadier General Kelley, U. S. A., Romney, Va.

Your late movement upon, and signal victory at Romney, do you great honor in the opinion of the President and of Lieutenant-General Scott. You shall be reinforced as soon as practicable. In the meantime, if necessary, call for any troops at Cumberland or New Creek.

By command:

E. D. TOWNSEND, A. A. G.

The Confederates had been greatly elated over their success of September 23rd, 24th and 25th, and had made voluminous reports covering many pages, extolling the valor of officers and men, with minute details of the movements. Now they are so mortified and humiliated at their defeat that we find no report whatever from them in the records.

Our troops returned from the chase in high spirits, went into camp and prepared to remain, for Romney was to be the base of active operations during the remainder of the year.

We will now go back and follow up the history of the Washington Cavalry, commanded by Captain Greenfield.



Capt. Geo. W. Jenkins.



Capt. Wm. E. Griffith.



Capt. A. J. Greenfield.



Lieut. John Dabinett.



Lieut. Joshua B. Deems.



Sergt. Samuel G. Rogers.

CHAPTER III.

THE WASHINGTON CAVALRY COMPANY, 1861.

Colonel Andrew J. Greenfield was born November 20, 1835, in Washington County, Pennsylvania. At the age of nineteen, he entered the mercantile business, and continued in it until the breaking out of the War of the Rebellion in 1861. The two years preceding this event he spent in Baltimore, Maryland, in the employ of a wholesale mercantile house of that city.

Baltimore was intensely Southern in sentiment at that time; it was, in fact, the wholesale, business metropolis of the Southern States, the market where the merchants and large planters bought their goods and supplies. As a salesman in the wholesale store, young Mr. Greenfield was brought into daily contact with merchants from different parts of the South and thus had unusual opportunities for learning the sentiment of the people in those different sections of the country. He was occasionally sent on a collecting tour over large areas, and thus came in contact with the people themselves, enabling him to verify the reports heard. He became convinced that war was inevitable.

At the time the citizens of Baltimore resisted the passage of Northern troops through that city, Greenfield was asked to enroll "for the purpose of *defending the city*," as the committee alleged, but, in truth, their real object was to prevent reinforcements reaching Washington. He refused to enroll, stating to the committee that their action was disloyal to the Government, and that he could only be enrolled for one purpose, and that was to put down the mob that had attacked the Sixth Massachusetts Regiment, and that was then practically in possession of the city. He was advised by a friend, who was a member of this Citizens' Committee, that if he entertained such sentiments as these, his best and safest course would be to leave the city. Greenfield remained, however, and, although threatened, was not molested. The better class of citizens realized their mistake within a few days; business was suspended, the mob retired, the streets were deserted, and many of the disloyal element left the city to join the Southern army. The wholesale business in Baltimore was paralyzed, as the South was practically cut off.

Greenfield returned to his home in Washington County early in May for a short visit. Several weeks later, his Baltimore firm sent him on a collecting tour through western and southwestern

Virginia. This trip led him through the region about Beverly and Phillippi, just a few days after the battle at the latter place, where the United States forces, under Colonel B. F. Kelley, met and defeated the Confederates, under Colonel Porterfield, completely routing them. While charging the enemy, Colonel Kelley was dangerously wounded. There being no hospital, he was given a room at a hotel, where a few days later, Greenfield called upon him and heard the story of the battle and of the conditions down there from Kelley's own lips. Colonel Kelley, in describing the rout of the enemy, remarked that with a company of good cavalry, he could have captured the most of Porterfield's command of fifteen hundred men. Greenfield had already caught the war fever, and this remark about the necessity for cavalry impressed him very much; he determined to finish up his business as speedily as possible and enter his country's service.

On returning from his trip, Andrew J. Greenfield severed his connection with the Baltimore wholesale house, and proceeded at once to Beallsville, Washington County, Pennsylvania, his former home, and with Dr. Whitsett of that place, began to recruit a company of cavalry to serve for three years or during the war. By the 14th of August, the enrollment had reached the required number, and after the usual formula of orations and bidding good-bye to parents, sisters, sweethearts and friends, the Company took its departure from Beallsville, going by way of Washington and Wheeling to Grafton, Va.

* Many of the men took their own horses. General McClellan's short and successful campaign in Western Virginia had about closed, and all along our route, enthusiasm ran high. As we advanced toward "the seat of war," we saw soldiers on guard at every station, and every railroad bridge, was guarded by one or two companies of infantry; and further along, were block-houses and small forts built to protect important points on the railroad.

As we approached Grafton, we began to watch for the camp of the Ringgold boys, which, bye and bye, we discovered in a wood up to the left, and the men on drill in front of it. We "raised the yell," which they answered, and at once broke ranks and raced to the

Colonel Andrew J. Greenfield has written a very excellent memoir, giving his recollections of the operations in which his command participated from 1861 to the close of the war in 1865. We are indebted to his narrative largely for this early history of The Washington Cavalry.

* Sergeant Samuel G. Rogers of the Washington Cavalry Company kept a very full and complete diary throughout his three years of service, which has been of great value to the historian in supplying interesting details of camp and march.

station, each trying to get there first. By the time we were off the train, they were there to receive us, and escort us to their camp. They furnished us with the best supper they could from their rations, and after a long camp-fire chat, mostly answering questions about the friends at home, we were assigned to some empty tents for a night's rest, part of their company being absent on an expedition. We rolled in our blankets, and, for the first time, lay on the ground to sleep. Next morning, we were wakened by the bugle sounding reveille. We now selected a camping ground in the wood near the Ringgolds, and began camp life in earnest.

Up to this time, we had not chosen our officers, nor had we been sworn into the service. An election of officers was held on the 19th, resulting as follows: Captain, A. J. Greenfield; First Lieutenant, John Dabinett; Second Lieutenant, George W. Jenkins; Orderly Sergeant, Wm. Brown.

The Company had thus far been called the Ellsworth Lancers, but that name was discarded, and the name "Washington Cavalry" chosen.

Captain Greenfield at once took the train for Clarksburg, the headquarters of General Rosencrans, to arrange for having the men of the Company sworn into the service.

The same afternoon, August 19, 1861, Captain Greenfield returned, accompanied by a regular army officer, who mustered the Company into the United States Service as Pennsylvania Volunteers. A requisition for arms, equipments and supplies was promptly made by the Captain, and in less than ten days, we were mounted, armed and equipped, and doing scout and picket duty, as the country was infested with Rebels. The arms with which we were first supplied were old horse pistols, which had been changed from flint-locks to percussion cap locks; and it was almost as dangerous to be behind them as in front when they were fired.

September 1st we received our bright new uniforms, navy blue jackets, light blue pants and a forage cap with oil cloth cover, having a long tail like a sun-bonnet. One trial convinced us that these were not to be worn in hot weather. The soldiers soon threw them away, and the department quit issuing them.

The most of the drill the men received was on the march. There was little opportunity in camp, as General Rosencrans kept the Company on scout and picket duty most of the time. A number of recruits from home followed and joined us at Grafton, yet with all we had only about seventy men, as a good many who signed the enlist-

ment roll, failed to respond when the company marched from Beallsville.

WITH GENERAL REYNOLDS AT ELKWATER.

On September 12th, General Rosencrans telegraphed General Kelley to send all available troops to General J. J. Reynolds at Elkwater, Va., as the latter was about to be attacked by a large force of the enemy under command of General R. E. Lee. We at once left Grafton for Elkwater, at the base of Cheat Mountain. The march of some eighty miles was slow and disagreeable; the weather was wet; much rain had fallen previous to this, and the roads over which the heavy wagon-trains had been dragging supplies for 10,000 troops were simply indescribable. We were over four days on this march. When we reached our destination, we found here at the base of Cheat Mountain and on the summit, a number of Ohio, Indiana and Pennsylvania regiments encamped, fortifying and building winter quarters. This was our base for about two weeks, during which our company was continually on duty, much of the time as escort, about one week being consumed guarding the paymaster from post to post, a day's march apart, until he had paid off all the troops in that department. Another day, we escorted General Reynolds to the top of Cheat Mountain and back, a distance of thirty miles, mostly over steep mountain paths.

October 3, 1861, our forces, about five thousand strong, under command of General Reynolds, made a reconnaissance and attacked the enemy at Greenbrier under command of General H. R. Jackson, about five thousand strong.

* "On the night of the 1st, an order was issued for the men to prepare four days rations and be ready to march at daylight on the next morning. Every available man in the army was out and on the move on the morning of the 2nd. It was evident there was something unusual to be done. The infantry and artillery had several miles the start of us, but we soon overtook them, and were up with their column long before Cheat Mountain summit was reached.

"As we got to the top of the mountain, night began to close down on us, so we filed into an open space and went into camp. Our horses attended to, we began to prepare supper. Just at this time, a young beef was discovered grazing there alone, at least ten miles from any habitation, and like the ram that was caught in the thorns when Abraham was about to offer his son, Isaac, it must have been

* Rogers.

there for a purpose; at least, we thought it was there for us, and after some difficulty, we brought it down with our revolvers, and soon had it dressed and portions of it roasting on sticks, and thus secured a supper that was very much enjoyed by all. It seemed that we had hardly fallen into a good sleep when we were routed up and ordered to feed our horses and be ready to move on. We were joined on the summit by the greater part of Milroy's force, and continued our march toward Greenbrier. We arrived in front of the enemy's works early in the day."

General Reynolds, after driving their outposts into their fortifications and keeping up an artillery duel for over four hours, found them so strongly entrenched that he withdrew his forces, with a loss of eight killed and thirty-five wounded. The enemy officially reported fifty-two killed and wounded. We captured thirteen prisoners. This was our first baptism of artillery fire, and our boys stood it bravely. We were stationed on the edge of the woods about seven hundred yards from their batteries, and in full view, where we could see the smoke and flash of the guns; thence the report and shell or shot would reach us almost simultaneously, crashing through the tree-tops over our heads.

General Reynolds, in his report, says:

"We disabled three of the enemy's guns, made a thorough reconnaissance, and after fully and successfully accomplishing the object of the expedition, retired leisurely and in good order, to Cheat Mountain, arriving at sundown, having marched twenty-four miles and been under the enemy's fire four hours. The enemy's force was about 9,000, and we distinctly saw heavy reinforcements of infantry and artillery arrive while we were in front of their works."

The next day we returned to our camp at Elkwater and were allowed to rest a day, after which we were required to put in four hours a day drilling. A few days after this, a detachment of eleven men from our company was sent to the summit of Cheat Mountain with ten days' rations for escort duty, guard for mail, couriers, etc., as the road was infested with bushwhackers.

Colonel Greenfield, in his memoirs, says: "After returning to camp, I received an order from Governor F. H. Pierpont of Virginia, directing me to send my muster roll to him. I very politely notified the Governor that my company was mustered into the United States service as Pennsylvania Volunteers, and the muster rolls had been forwarded to the Governor of Pennsylvania and the War De-

partment at Washington, D. C. In reply, I received a letter demanding the rolls, with the information that he wanted to place my company in the First Virginia Regiment of cavalry. I replied that we were Pennsylvania volunteers and would not go into a Virginia regiment. The Governor then telegraphed me that if I did not send the rolls at once, he would send an officer to take command of the company. I also, at the same time, received a telegram from General Rosencrans, commanding the department, ordering me to send the rolls to Governor Pierpont. In the meantime, I had written to Governor Curtin and the Secretary of War, explaining how my company was mustered, and the rolls had been forwarded to their proper destination, the Adjutant General of Pennsylvania and to the War Department at Washington, and that we would not go into a Virginia regiment. I also notified General Rosencrans to the same effect. I called on General J. J. Reynolds, thinking he might help me out of the difficulty, but he declined to interfere. This perplexing situation continued for about two weeks, and, while anxious, I did not believe we could be forced into a Virginia regiment. I then received word from Governor Curtin and the Secretary of War that the company was recognized as Pennsylvania volunteers. General Kelley applied to the War Department for my company to be sent to his department, and on October 31st, I received an order to report to him at Romney, Va."

On October 31st, we marched north, reaching Phillippi at night and quartering in the Court House. Next night, we reached Grafton. Next morning, we shipped our horses, wagons, and ourselves eastward over the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad for New Creek Station, where we arrived that evening, taking quarters for the night in a church.

The next morning, it was raining; but we were ordered to march for Romney, twenty-three miles distant, which we reached the same evening, November 3, 1861, where we met our friends, the Ringgold boys, from whom we parted in August, when they were sent to Romney.

In the meantime, our Ringgold comrades had several tilts with the enemy, in the last of which, on October 26th, they routed him, capturing his cannon and a number of his men, including officers, the details of which are told in another chapter.

CHAPTER IV.

RINGGOLD-WASHINGTON OR PENNSYLVANIA SQUADRON. NOV. 3, 1861—MAY 10, 1862. THE TWO COMPANIES OPERATE TOGETHER.

Romney, otherwise Camp Keys, was now an established United States outpost with a force of about 2,000 men of all arms, under command of Colonel Samuel H. Dunning of the Fifth Ohio Infantry.

About November 1st, the Confederate General, "Stonewall" Jackson was assigned to the command of the department covering the lower Shenandoah Valley and adjacent mountain counties, including Hampshire and Hardy, with headquarters at Winchester. Even at that early stage of the war, Jackson was known to be an able and aggressive commander with unlimited energy, and intensely devoted to the Confederate cause. The War Department at Washington, in anticipation of an advance by Jackson, proceeded to reinforce Romney with about two thousand additional troops, including the Washington Cavalry, then operating down on the Elkwater in the Cheat Mountain district, where, on October 31st, their commander, Captain Greenfield, received an order to proceed directly to Romney, Va., with his command, and operate with the forces there. The Washington Cavalry reached Romney, November 3rd, and camped with the Ringgolds. The two companies operated together and were known as the Ringgold-Washington or Pennsylvania Squadron, the latter name having been given them by General Banks.

Whilst there were between four and five thousand troops at Romney at this time, there were but few cavalry. The latter were not required to do picket duty, but were otherwise kept very busy; owing to the proximity of "Stonewall" Jackson's army, very heavy details were made for picket. The picket-posts were established several miles out, and then there would be intermediate posts between that and the camp to prevent their being cut off and captured. One or two cavalymen were detailed for each outer picket to serve as couriers in case the pickets were attacked. The outer pickets on the Winchester Road were stationed a mile or so from a small hamlet beyond the lines, called Frenchburg. The soldiers, when off duty, would occasionally venture down to this place for provisions.

On the morning of November 2nd, Thomas C. Buckingham and Samuel D. Bane, of the Ringgold Cavalry, were detailed for duty

at this picket-post. The picket consisted of a detachment of infantry under command of two lieutenants.

Next day, these officers borrowed the cavalry horses to ride down to French's. The Confederates had been informed of this practice, and this day, a number of them were in hiding, watching for any such adventurers. As the lieutenants proceeded along the way, they were suddenly surrounded and captured. As the hour for relief from duty approached, Buckingham and Bane became anxious for the return of their horses and walked down the road, looking for the lieutenants, when they were charged on by the same squad that had taken the officers. Bane jumped over a fence into a field, gained the brush and escaped, but * Buckingham was captured.

A cavalry scout of twenty-five men from the Ringgold Company, in command of Lieutenant James P. Hart, was sent out the Winchester Road on November 4th, with orders to proceed as far as Frenchtown. When they had advanced about five miles, a band of the enemy in ambush, fired upon the advance guard, wounding Sergeant Hopkins Moffit seriously, and also wounding Corporal Ad. Richardson's horse. Hart, with the rest of the squad, galloped up, but the "Johnnies" had fled farther up the mountain side and were out of reach.

OUR FIRST MEN KILLED.

On November 13th, a detachment composed of a detail from each of the two companies, under command of Lieutenant Myers, was ordered on a reconnaissance out the Winchester Road. They were ambushed while passing through French's Gap, receiving a volley from the timber on both sides of the Gap, instantly killing Samuel Drum of Greenfield's company, and killing and wounding a number of horses. Sergeant H. B. Hedge lifted the dead man and placed the body across the pommel of the saddle in front of a comrade who started back with the rest amid a shower of bullets. Presently the horse of the latter was struck by a shot and became unman-

* Corporal Buckingham was first taken to Richmond, where he was imprisoned in a tobacco house for several weeks, and then sent on South to Salisbury prison, North Carolina, where, amid wretched conditions, he was herded with some 4,000 famishing Union prisoners of war, until the 28th of May, 1862, when he was exchanged and put aboard a ship for "God's Country." When he landed at New York, he was taken to the "Prisoners' Rest," where he was given a thorough cleansing, a complete change of clothing, and plenty of good, wholesome food. After a short rest, he was given a thirty-day furlough to his home in Washington County, Pennsylvania. At the expiration of his furlough, he returned to his company and served until the close of the war. He was honorably discharged, a veteran, on the 25th of May, 1865.

(In Bates' History of Pennsylvania Volunteers, Vol. V, pages 282-7, will be found a very full and complete description of Salisbury prison and the prison life there, as given by Frank King, sergeant-major of the 191st P. V. I., who was a prisoner through his entire term. This fully corroborates Buckingham's story of the same.)

ageable, when the dead body fell off. William Hartranft, of Company A, dismounted, picked up the body, and was in the act of placing it on a horse in front of another man, when he was shot through the heart and fell with his comrade's dead body in his arms. The Rebels were concealed in the bushes near by, and their fire was so deadly that our men were obliged to leave the bodies and get out of range. A courier was sent back to Romney for an ambulance, which in due time arrived, and with it reinforcements. The bodies were now secured without further molestation, the enemy having taken the arms of the dead men and departed.

The men were from Brownsville, Pa., where their bodies were sent for burial. A great concourse of citizens attended the funeral to honor these soldiers who had given their lives for their country. The services were most impressive and patriotic. A company of infantry formed the military escort to the cemetery, followed by a great funeral procession, the like of which had never been seen in that community. The bodies were buried side by side in one grave.

GENERAL "STONEWALL" JACKSON'S PLAN OF CAMPAIGN.

General "Stonewall" Jackson was naturally highly pleased with his appointment to the command of the Valley District of Northern Virginia. He cherished a most ambitious dream of victory and conquest, which comprised the capture or expulsion from Virginia soil of General Kelley and all the troops of his department, and the driving out of every Union citizen in his district. He expected also to capture the city of Cumberland, from which to replenish his stock of supplies.

He arrived at Winchester on the 4th of November, making that place his headquarters. Next morning, he wrote the War Department asking that all the troops of the Cheat Mountain, Valley Mountain and Huntersville districts be sent him, and also that disciplined troops of infantry, artillery and cavalry be sent to his department, and that his artillery should be increased to at least twenty guns, with a complete equipment of horses, harness, etc., etc. Within a few days his own old brigade or division from the army at Manassas was sent him. Impatient at the delay in filling his order, he again, on November 20th, wrote the C. S. Secretary of War as follows:

"SIR: I hope that you will pardon me for requesting that at once, all the troops under General Loring be ordered to this point. . . . I venture to respectfully urge that, after concentrating all

his troops here, an attempt should be made to capture the Federal forces at Romney.

"I deem it of very great importance that Northwestern Virginia be occupied by Confederate troops this winter. At present, it is to be presumed that the enemy are not expecting an attack there, and the resources of that region necessary for the subsistence of our troops are in greater abundance than in almost any other season of the year. Postpone the occupation of that section until spring, and we may expect to find the enemy prepared for us, and the resources to which I have referred greatly exhausted."

General Joseph E. Johnston, in forwarding the above letter to the Department, makes the following indorsement: "It seems to me that he proposes more than can well be accomplished in that high mountainous country at this season. . . . The wants of other portions of the frontier . . . make it inexpedient, in my opinion, to transfer to the Valley District so large a force as that asked for by Major General Jackson."

In the spring and early summer of 1861, shortly after the breaking out of hostilities, the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, from near Harper's Ferry westward to near the mouth of Patterson Creek, had been broken up, since which that division had not been in use. During November and December, while General "Stonewall" Jackson was waiting rather impatiently for reinforcements to enable him to advance on Romney, he proceeded to haul off the rails from this idle part of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, sending them up the Valley to Strasburg by wagons, where they were sent south by railroad.

On December 2nd, he wrote: "The enemy are using the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad as far east as Little Cacapon. They are energetically pressing the railroad repairs eastward. Our Government (Confederate) has taken up both tracks from near Harper's Ferry to Martinsburg, and west of Martinsburg one track has been taken up for seven miles." He also removed several locomotives and some cars up the Winchester Pike to the Manassas Gap Railroad at Strasburg.

On December 6th, the Confederate Secretary of War wrote Jackson: "In accordance with your views, indorsed by this Department, General Loring has commenced a movement for co-operation with you, which will place at your disposal quite an effective force for your proposed campaign."

On the 9th, Jackson replied: "Loring seems to delay in an effort

to save a lot of his stores: It does seem to me that the capture of General Kelley's army, including his munitions of war, would be of far more value to our Republic than General Loring's subsistence stores. If General Loring's entire command were here, I would, with God's blessing, expect to see General Kelley's army, or a large portion of it, in our possession. But if Loring is not here speedily, my command may be a retreating, instead of a victorious, one."

On December 24th, Jackson reported his force as 7,500 volunteers; 2,234 militia, and 664 cavalry. General Loring had arrived with part of his troops.

TO THE RESCUE OF THE SWAMP DRAGONS.

The Christmas season brought us boxes of good things from the dear ones at home, which not only "satisfied our mouths with good things," but "filled us with joy and gladness" at the thought of being thus remembered.

On the morning of December 31st, every man of both companies was ordered to saddle up bright and early. We marched out the New Creek Road and over the mountain, striking New Creek six miles above the station; then turned up the Creek and marched all night, reaching Greenland Gap, where there were two companies of loyal Virginians, who had organized to defend their homes. The Rebels hated these companies, whom they called "Swamp Dragons," and had attacked them at this Gap, where they had fortified themselves in some log buildings, and we had been sent to their relief. On our approach, the Rebels withdrew. The "Dragons" were still holding the fort, and we had some difficulty in convincing them that we were Union soldiers, as they feared it a trick of the enemy. They were greatly rejoiced when they found that we were their friends.

While here, a few of us started up the side of the mountain, where the Rebel besiegers had been, and while wandering around, found one of them lying in the brush, dead. He lay just as he fell; his comrades probably did not know he had been killed. We carried the body down and left it lying on a bench near the creek, where it soon froze stiff. After dark some of the boys picked up the bench and all and set it in a shed.

The wind blew very cold through the Gap, and as we had to sleep out on the ground, we were all on the hunt of something to set up to break the wind. Pat Grace, a jolly Irishman of Greenfield's company, not aware that the body was there, wandered

into the shed in the dark, and was feeling around for boards, when he happened to put his hand right on the dead man's face. No one but an Irishman could describe the caper he cut as he rushed out of the shed.

This was New Year's day. We remained another day, scouting the country thoroughly, until satisfied the enemy had gone off, when we returned to camp.

ATTACK ON BLUE'S GAP, JANUARY 7, 1862.

On the night of January 6th, we had hardly fallen asleep until we were routed up and ordered to saddle immediately. The ground was covered with snow and we fell into line shivering from cold. Shortly before midnight we marched out, passing by quite a long line of infantry and some artillery, and took our place at the head of the column. The snow made it hard marching for the infantry, but a steady pace was kept up through the night.

Shortly after daylight, we came on a hill in full view of Blue's Gap, about a mile distant, where some two thousand of the enemy were encamped. The Rebels were seen preparing to set fire to the bridge, when Colonel Dunning ordered a detachment of the 5th Ohio to drive them off, which they proceeded to do with much spirit, and saved the bridge. Our artillery then came up and threw a few shells into the Gap. The Rebels were found to be strongly posted on the mountain, both to the right and left of the Gap, sheltered by rocks and intrenchments. Our infantry was then ordered to advance and attack in two columns, one to the right of the Gap and the other to the left. The cavalry stood aside to allow the infantry the right of way, when the latter, throwing their knapsacks, haversacks and blankets into the fence corners, rushed forward and up the side of the mountain with a yell, while the cavalry charged through the Gap. The enemy from behind rocks, trees and rifle pits on the mountain, kept up a brisk fire until the infantry charged, when they broke and fled, scattering in the mountains. The cavalry, at a rapid gait, pushed on out the road for some seven miles, and picked up a few prisoners.

Colonel Dunning, in his report, enumerates his force at about 2,000, and makes mention of the Ringgold and Washington Cavalry companies. He says further: "We captured two pieces of artillery, their caissons, ammunition-wagons and ten horses; also their tents, camp-equipage, provisions and correspondence. Seven prisoners were taken and seven dead bodies were found on the field. Find-

ing the mill and hotel in the Gap were used for soldiers' quarters, I ordered them to be burned."

General (Stonewall) Jackson, in reporting this engagement, says that it was a disaster to the Confederate army.

UNDER GENERAL LANDER. FALL BACK FROM ROMNEY.

* "General Frederick W. Lander assumed command of our army at Romney, January 8th, and I was ordered to make a reconnaissance on the road from Springfield east to Little Cacapon and get what information I could of Jackson's and Loring's forces that had attacked and Shelled Hancock, Md., and was supposed to be moving on Romney. I left at six o'clock in the evening, marched all night and intersected the Winchester Pike east of Cacapon, and learned that Jackson's and Loring's forces, eight to ten thousand strong, were at Unger's Store east of Blue's Gap.

"When we reached the river on our return, I fortunately instructed the Lieutenant to stop and water the horses of the company, and I would ride ahead with an orderly, as I thought our picket-post must be near; it was just breaking day and very foggy. I had gone but a short distance when I was suddenly halted by a company of infantry. I advanced and was received by a Lieutenant and forty men with guns cocked, ready to fire on our company had we advanced in a body. The Lieutenant was very much agitated, as he was sure we were Confederates, and claimed that his instructions were to fire on any force of cavalry coming from the direction of Winchester without halting them."

No force of the enemy was found, but the information that Jackson was advancing with a large force caused General Lander to evacuate Romney the next day and retire to Patterson's Creek, about seven miles east of Cumberland on the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad.

Our attack on Blue's Gap had angered Jackson, who had determined to retaliate and punish us for our impertinence. We marched from Romney on the evening of January 10th, in a cold, drizzling rain, taking the road to Springfield, and thence to Frankfort, where we turned down Patterson's Creek. Just below Frankfort we had to cross the creek, which was then a raging torrent,

Jackson feared a junction of Kelley's forces with Banks' and an advance on Winchester via Martinsburg. His hurry was to strike one of these forces before being united with the other. Jackson reported his force at about 10,000 men of all arms. January 10, 8,000 infantry and 375 cavalry were on the Romney and Berkeley turnpike and the rest scattered.

* Colonel Greenfield.

full to the top of its banks and no bridge. A bridge was constructed by running wagons into the creek, the water reaching almost to the top of the body; on these, timbers were laid and planks on the timbers, which made a bridge for the infantry to cross upon. The weather and roads were extremely bad—sleet and snow, freezing at night and thawing in the day-time. * “The camp at Patterson’s Creek was a mudhole, and a more uncomfortable camp could not have been selected. Many of our men were taken sick from exposure, and two of Greenfield’s men died in the hospital at Cumberland, Md.”

General (Stonewall) Jackson admits in his report that his command was so demoralized by the march and exposure from the cold, snow and sleet and the muddy camp at Romney, that his expedition was a failure, as his plans could not be carried out.

† “While at Patterson Creek, the cavalry were kept busy scouting. As a cavalry scout under Captain Greenfield approached Frankfort one day, we saw a man riding out on the Springfield Road; the Captain struck out in pursuit of him, calling to three or four men to follow him. Instead, the whole detachment charged over the road, which was like a bed of mortar, and the mud flew all over us as we charged through it as fast as our horses could run. In the dash, Pat Grace’s horse fell with him, and both man and horse were almost buried in the mire. The Captain wanted Pat to go back to camp; but no, he waded into a stream and washed the mud off his clothes and went on with us, cold as it was. We charged into Springfield and searched a number of houses where Rebel families lived, expecting to find some Confederate soldiers. I was with a party that searched the house of Captain Daly of the Rebel army. We had gone all over the house, upstairs and down, and when we came down into the hall, I opened a door to a closet under the stairs. There was a bed stowed away back under the stairs, and some boxes and barrels in front of it; all looked as if it had been there for some time. I did not care to take the time to pull these things out, but said to the Rebel’s wife, ‘Is he under the bed? I am going to shoot through it and see.’ She put on a bold front and said, ‘Fire away,’ and seemed so cool about it that we came away without further search. We learned afterwards that Captain Daly was lying under that bed. Since that time, our men and the ex-rebs of that town have had many a good laugh over our search for Captain Daly.”

* Rogers.

† Rogers.

FREE SPEECH NORTH VERSUS FREE SPEECH SOUTH.

In many sections of the North there were thousands of rabid secessionists or rebel-sympathizers, who openly opposed the Government, discouraged enlistments, rejoiced in the defeat of the Union armies, the women taunting Union soldiers on the street by shouting "Hurrah for Jeff Davis," etc. There were also many "copperhead" newspapers that were as bitter in their abuse of the United States Government and its efforts to put down the Rebellion, and as eloquent in their rejoicing over Confederate victories and Federal defeats as any sheet in the heart of the Confederacy; yet they were permitted to publish their treasonable utterances broadcast, *in the exercise of the right of free speech*. Now, cross the Potomac into the border counties of Northern Virginia, and see how those fared who were still loyal to the Government and flag they had loved and honored from infancy. Hear the testimony of General "Stonewall" Jackson, who, on January 20, 1862, wrote his War Department as follows:

"On the first of this month, there was not a single loyal citizen of Morgan County (across the Potomac from the Maryland strip, below Cumberland), who, in my opinion, could in safety remain at home, and the same may be said respecting the most valuable portion of Hampshire County."

* The hardships and exposures suffered by Jackson's troops in this winter campaign resulted disastrously to them. Many of them from the milder climate of the States farther south, poorly clad, poorly shod, and with very insufficient camp equipment, fell sick, and after their return to Winchester, hundreds of them died of pneumonia. Just before leaving Romney, Jackson wrote: "Since leaving Winchester on the last instant (Jan.), the troops have suffered greatly, and General Loring had not a single brigade in condition for active operations. It will not do for me to remain here much longer, lest General Banks should cross the Potomac. In a few days I expect to leave this place, taking with me General Garnett's Brigade."

Jackson, with Garnett's troops, reached Winchester on the 23rd, having left Loring at Romney with 4,000 infantry, three companies of cavalry and thirteen pieces of artillery.

* Four years in the Stonewall Brigade.

A WINTER CAMPAIGN. PAW PAW. BLOOMERY GAP.

On February 5th, General Lander, learning that General Loring was about to evacuate Romney, made an effort to intercept and capture his army. All the available force at Patterson Creek, under command of General Lander, marched down the railroad, crossing the South Branch of the Potomac, over the railroad bridge, where we camped that night.

On the next day, we resumed the march, halting at French's Station until 1 A. M. of the following day, when we struck out across the country to get in the rear of Loring's forces. After wading over roads tramped into mire until the infantry sank in mud up to their ankles at every step, covering a distance of ten miles in about as many hours, it was learned that Loring and his command had fallen back to Winchester; they had, no doubt, been informed of our intentions and quietly slipped out.

Our cavalry encamped at French's store that night, and next day (8th) marched to Paw Paw under command of Colonel Sullivan of the 13th Indiana Infantry. On the 9th, Captain Greenfield, with a detachment of sixty cavalry, was sent on a reconnaissance in the direction of Winchester, and found a force of the enemy about 600 strong at Bloomery Gap.

Greenfield says: "I reported the fact to Colonel Sullivan and suggested that he take his infantry, about 1,200 strong, and that I would gain their rear with the cavalry, and we could rout and capture this command. He declined to risk the expedition without the consent of General Lander; said he would write Lander, who was then at French's Store, and ask permission. He told me that Lander made no reply."

* On the evening of February 13th, the greater part of our force started out across the country. We marched all night in the slush caused by the recent snow. About ten miles from camp, we had to cross Big Cacapon River, which was full to the top of its banks. During the night, a bridge was built on wagons for the infantry to cross. We, cavalry, forded the stream, which was half-way up on the sides of our horses, and so swift that it almost took

* On the night of February 14th, while on this march to Bloomery Gap, Joseph E. Abell of the Ringgold Company had an eye destroyed as follows: The night was dark, and while the cavalry was passing through some timber, the man riding in front of Abell caught the limb of a tree that came in his way and held it until he had passed, when he let go; it flew back and struck Abell in the eye, destroying the organ completely, and causing him great suffering for the remainder of his life. He continued in the service, however, until the end of the war.

them off their feet. Reached Bloomery Gap at daylight next morning. The infantry and artillery were away behind, toiling through the mud and slush, but the impetuous Lander did not wait for them to come up, but charged the enemy with the 400 cavalry, leading the charge in person. The enemy were surprised and completely routed with serious loss, as reported by General Lander, as follows:

Paw Paw, Feb. 14, 1862.

"Had an important reconnaissance last night, completed today. Broke up the Rebel nest at Bloomery Gap. Ran down and caught 17 commissioned officers, among them Colonels, Lieutenant-Colonels, Captains, etc. Engaged them with 400 cavalry; infantry not near enough to support, and enemy retiring; in all 65 prisoners; killed, 13; lost two men and six horses at their first fire."

Our Pennsylvania Squadron acquitted themselves creditably in this charge and pursued the enemy for some distance, capturing prisoners. In concluding his report, General Lander states that the country thereabout and as far south as Moorfield is now clear. "As the work entrusted to me may be regarded done, and the enemy out of this department, I most earnestly request to be relieved. If not relieved, must resign. My health is too much broken to do any severe work." This was the last report he ever made, for he died within a few days.

Our squadron remained in camp at Paw Paw until about the first of March. The bridges over Big and Little Cacapon, between our camp and Cumberland, had been destroyed, and no trains could reach our camp. Trains had not been running through to Harper's Ferry on this road since the beginning of the war. We went into camp here without any tents. At first, we got into a barn to sleep at night; but the orderly sergeants had great trouble in getting the men down out of the hay in the middle of the night to go on scout, so we were all made to sleep outside after the second night. We made a kind of shelter by driving stakes into the ground in a slanting position, to which we tied our rubber blankets; then built fires along on the open side. We lay in these for two

HDQRS. 3rd BRIGADE, GEN. LANDER'S DIVISION.

February 18, 1862.

Special Order:

From and after this date and until further orders, the cavalry of this command will be organized into squadrons and battalions as follows: Company commanders will report to battalion commanders, who will report to Chief of Cavalry. Captain John Keys of the Ringgold Cavalry being the ranking captain in this command, will, until further orders, receive the reports of battalions and assume command of the same.

E. B. TYLER,
Col. and Act'g Brig. Gen.

weeks, during which we had some very cold weather and one deep snow.

Major General McClellan had assumed command of the Army of the Potomac on the 20th of August, 1861. On November 1st following, he superseded General Winfield Scott as Commander of the Army of the United States. Great things were expected of him by the administration, and also by the people of the country. A large army had been assembled in and about Washington, where it lay throughout the autumn and winter. The war expenses were heavy, and the country was becoming impatient at the continued inactivity. A new man of great capacity and energy, Hon. Edwin M. Stanton, of Pittsburgh, Pa., had been appointed Secretary of War. President Lincoln became exceedingly anxious for aggressive operations, and after repeated and vain efforts to induce General McClellan to move against the enemy, the President issued the following order:

EXECUTIVE MANSION, WASHINGTON, Jan. 27, 1862.

PRESIDENT'S GENERAL WAR ORDER NO. 1.

“Ordered, That the 22nd of February, 1862, be the day for a general movement of the land and naval forces of the United States against the insurgent forces. That especially the army at and about Fortress Monroe; the Army of the Potomac; the Army of Western Virginia; the army near Munfordville, Kentucky; the army and flotilla at Cairo, and a naval force in the Gulf of Mexico, be ready to move on that day.”

General Banks had been in command of the troops in the vicinity of Harper's Ferry. The President's order contemplated an advance up the Shenandoah Valley of all the forces along the Maryland border. General Banks was chosen to command this army. The War Department had determined to have the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad repaired and put in operation from Harper's Ferry to Cumberland; the operations under General Lander during February had been preliminary to this work. On the 28th of February, John W. Garrett, President of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, reported the railroad rebuilt and trains running as far as Hancock, Md. On the same afternoon, General Lander was ordered to move on Martinsburg, where he would be joined by a force under General Williams. General Lander was very ill, and going down rapidly. A short time previous to this, he had asked to be relieved on account of ill health.

On March 2nd, General McClellan sent the following order:

WASHINGTON, March 2, 1862.

S. F. BARSTOW, A. A. G.,

Camp Chase, Paw Paw.

During the illness of General Lander, let the next officer in rank assume command and move the available troops on Martinsburg via Hedgesville, covering construction of roads as troops advance. . . .

A few days after this General Lander died, and was succeeded in command by General Shields, who marched the troops to Martinsburg, where he was joined by General Williams' troops, when the whole force moved forward to Bunker Hill, and thence to Winchester, reaching the latter place March 12th, which had been evacuated by General "Stonewall" Jackson on the approach of the Union forces.

CHAPTER V.

* WITH GENERAL BANKS IN THE SHENANDOAH VALLEY. MARCH—APRIL, 1862.

At Winchester, on the 14th of March, 1862, our Ringgold-Washington Squadron joined General Banks' Fifth Army Corps, Williams' and Shields' divisions comprising the command; in all about 10,000 troops. Our squadron was attached to Shields' Division.

On the 18th and 19th, our division (Shields') made a reconnaissance in the direction of Mount Jackson, our squadron taking the advance. We had some skirmishing with Ashby's Cavalry, but no considerable loss was suffered on either side. Returned to Winchester on the 20th and camped in the woods in the rear of the town.

THE FIRST BATTLE OF KERNSTOWN, 1862.

On the evening of March 22nd, Ashby's Cavalry, with Chew's Battery, attacked our outposts south of Winchester. Our squadron was ordered out under command of Captain Keys to support one of Colonel Daum's batteries. While directing the battery to its position, General Shields was struck by a fragment of a shell, which fractured his arm above the elbow and injured his side. Captains

* This chapter is mostly from Colonel Greenfield's Memoirs.

Keys and Greenfield, who were with him at the time, inquired if he was seriously injured, but the General made light of it and continued in command while his battery vigorously shelled the enemy until it became too hot for them, when they retired. General Shields' wound was quite serious, and he was incapacitated from taking command the next day.

On the night of the 22nd, General Shields ordered Captain Keys with the squadron to make a reconnaissance out the Front Royal Road to ascertain if the enemy was moving on his left.

Captain Keys, in his report of the action, says: "Agreeable to your verbal orders and instructions of Saturday, the 22nd, I took my command, consisting of the Washington and Ringgold Cavalry, numbering sixty men, and proceeded with dispatch, and reported at four o'clock in the evening to Colonel Copeland, who, after the enemy began to give back, ordered me to take the Front Royal Road, and proceed cautiously along the same, sending messengers to the rear to report, which was done. We proceeded to a farm house three and a half miles out, where we captured one of Stuart's cavalrymen, with whom we returned to Winchester. Deeming his information valuable, we reported him to headquarters.

"Again on the 23rd of March, agreeable to your order, I reported my command to your headquarters, where, by your order, I divided my command, sending Captain Greenfield with the Washington Cavalry on the Front Royal Road with directions to watch the enemy on his right, whilst by your direction, I took the Ringgold Cavalry to watch the enemy on his left on the Romney Road and give due notice of his approach by reporting to the rear and headquarters. I proceeded to fulfill this order, and followed the Romney Road for seven miles, then sending a scout to the front for three miles farther, with instructions as above, I returned two miles to where a road intersects the Romney Road from Newtown. At this point, we had captured two suspicious persons and sent them to headquarters. Here we went off to the southeast, and soon heard firing in our front. We next saw some Rebel cavalry, who, upon our approach, retired. We advanced until within eight hundred yards and to the rear of the battle ground. The fire of musketry was then increasing. The artillery had ceased and the contending forces were approaching each other, but it was dusk, and I was unable from the smoke of the firing and the dusk to distinguish friend from foe, and from my position to the left and rear of the enemy, I feared to approach nearer lest our forces should open on

us. After the firing ceased for the night, I, with my company, returned to headquarters and reported for duty. This includes the action of the 22nd and 23rd."

Colonel Thornton F. Brodhead, First Michigan Cavalry, Chief of Cavalry, submits the following report:

"My command on the 23rd actively engaged in the battle, consisted of four companies of the First Michigan Cavalry, two companies of the Ohio Cavalry, two companies of Maryland, a squadron of the Ringgold and Washington Cavalry, Pennsylvania, commanded by Captain Keys, and six companies of the First Virginia Cavalry, less than 780 men in all. Their position on the march was at all times exposed and at the head of the column, testing well the courage of our gallant men, all of whom, I am proud to say, acquitted themselves nobly. I also enclose the report of Captains Keys and Greenfield, of the Pennsylvania Squadron. These excellent officers were assigned to severe duty, but discharged it well. The loss of the division was six officers and 112 enlisted men killed, 27 officers and 423 enlisted men wounded, 22 enlisted men missing; total, 590."

Jackson, in his report, says he was repulsed with the loss of valuable officers and men killed and wounded. His official report gives his loss 718 killed, wounded and missing. He admits having the advantage of position, as his command was posted behind stone walls, which are numerous in the Shenandoah Valley. He evidently made the attack under a misapprehension of our force, as after his arrival at Kernstown, he says: "I learned from a source which has been remarkable for its reliability, that the enemy's infantry force at Winchester did not exceed four regiments." He does not give an exact report of his army, but the two armies were about equal in number, 7,000 men of all arms.

The important thing Jackson accomplished was the return of Williams' Division to the valley, that had been ordered to report to McDowell and relieve a part of his command, which was to reinforce McClellan, and which he was waiting for, to take part in the attack he contemplated, but never made, on Richmond. The Secretary of War sent the following telegram of congratulations:

WAR DEPARTMENT, WASHINGTON, March 26, 1862.

Brigadier General Shields:

Your two dispatches relating to the brilliant achievement of the forces under your command, have been received. While rejoicing

at the success of your gallant troops, deep commiseration and sympathy are felt for those who have been victims in the victorious and gallant contest with treason and rebellion. Your wounds, as well as your success, prove Lander's brave division is still bravely led, and wherever its standard is displayed, Rebels will be routed and pursued. To you and to the brave officers and soldiers under your command, the Department returns thanks.

EDWIN M. STANTON,
Secretary of War.

The battle lasting until dark, it was too late to pursue, so the night was given up to caring for the wounded; both Union and Confederate were brought to Winchester and placed in hospitals.

On the morning of the 24th, our cavalry pursued Jackson's retreating army, taking some prisoners and finding many of their wounded left in houses along the route to be cared for. We overtook Ashby's cavalry and drove them back upon their infantry and artillery. Our infantry coming up, we continued the pursuit, Jackson retreating through Middletown and Strasburg to Woodstock, our cavalry harassing his retreat and making captures. We were then ordered back to Strasburg, where we encamped until April 1st, when we again advanced, attacking Jackson at Woodstock and driving him across Stony Creek beyond Edenburg, with-

Our division commander, Major General James Shields, was born in Dungannon, Ireland, in 1810; came to the United States in 1826, became a lawyer, served through the Mexican War, and was breveted Major-General for gallantry at Cerro Gordo and Chapultepec. He was elected to the United States Senate from Illinois in 1847, and from Minnesota in 1858, and appointed by the Governor of Missouri in 1879, and was the only man in the history of our country that had the distinguished honor of representing three States in the United States Senate. He was, withal, a man of gentle nature and kind heart, as the following incident testifies:

Captain Wm. E. Griffith, then a private in the Washington Cavalry, served as orderly to General Shields during this spring campaign. On his leaving to join his company, the General gave him the following unsolicited testimonial, the original of which Captain Griffith has in his possession, and from which we copy:

HEADQUARTERS, SHIELDS' DIVISION.
Woodstock, Virginia, April 21, 1862.

WILLIAM GRIFFITH a private of the Washington Cavalry, Pennsylvania Volunteers, has been attached as special and permanent orderly to this Staff for some time and, without his solicitation, I take a pleasure in expressing to him, that I, as well as the officers on duty at these Headquarters, have the most perfect confidence in his integrity and morality; and his zeal and fidelity in the execution of his duty has been observed by everybody.

His Corps being called away from the Command, he has to follow them and the best wishes accompany him from us, as to his future happiness and success.

By command of

GENERAL JAS. SHIELDS,
Commanding Division, Department Shenandoah.

Private Griffith made good, sustaining this reputation throughout his four years' service, rising by successive promotions through the several grades, until on March 18, 1865, he was commissioned Captain and commanded his company until after the close of the war.

out much loss on either side, as Jackson, although he gave a sharp little fight, was prepared to retreat, and fell back to Mt. Jackson, destroying the bridge over Stony Creek.

* "General Banks halted the command at Woodstock and I encamped in a beautiful pine woods. On April 4th, I received an order from General Banks through Colonel Brodhead, our Chief of Cavalry, to take the squadron and command an advanced outpost at Columbia Furnace on Stony Creek, and he would send four companies of infantry to report to me. As the order was verbal, I asked the Colonel for instructions. His reply was: "Use your own judgment, but don't get captured."

COLUMBIA FURNACE OUTPOST.

Columbia Furnace was a small but compact village of about twenty-five houses, extensive furnace buildings, a large country store, hotel and a large brick house, the residence of Mr. Wissler, a subject of Queen Victoria, for which he was thankful, considering that he had three sons, who otherwise might be subject to Confederate service. At his request, I made his house my headquarters, and he treated me royally.

Stony Creek was a small but deep stream, that flowed southeast into the north branch of the Shenandoah near Edenburg, and was not fordable at this time below our position, and there was no bridge that crossed it between the one at Edenburg on the Valley Pike, and this one at Columbia Furnace, fourteen miles to the right.

It was, therefore, an important point as to all movements on the right flank of our army. Highways approached the place from all directions, and the open country made it necessary to keep a large picket force out on the different roads and paths, from thirty to thirty-five men from each company. Rebel cavalry were almost constantly in sight, watching our pickets at the front.

The four companies reported with forty-eight hours rations, and at the expiration of that time, were relieved by four other companies. I had to be constantly on the alert, as Colonel Ashby (afterwards Brigadier General), "Stonewall" Jackson's Chief of Cavalry, was a crafty officer. He and his men were fine horsemen, having been trained in tournaments to ride, and use saber and revolvers. These tournaments were attended in great numbers, and constituted one of their principal sports prior to the war. In

* Colonel Greenfield.

fact, after the war, at our reunion with McNeill's Partisan Rangers at Moorfield, West Va., they gave a tournament for our benefit at which several thousand people attended.

CAPTURE A COMPANY OF ASHBY'S CAVALRY.

On the 15th, a Union refugee was brought to my headquarters by the pickets, and I learned from him that Captain Harper's company of Ashby's Cavalry was stationed at Hudson Corners, about seven miles distant on the Back Road. The same day, another refugee was brought in; they were brothers by the name of Wright. They wanted to go North. I interviewed them separately, and found their statements to agree. Mr. Wissler also knew of them, and vouched for their loyalty. I ascertained from them that by taking a road or trail through the woods along the base of the mountain that was made for getting out wood, a distance of about twelve miles, I could come in on the rear of the cavalry and avoid their pickets. They consented to go with me on the expedition as guides, so I concluded to go out, and, if possible, capture the company that night.

I called the company commanders together and told them what I proposed to do; to start at midnight with sixty men of the squadron and sixty infantry. I requested two of the company commanders to volunteer and each take thirty men. I impressed upon the remaining officers the importance of being on their guard, as Colonel Ashby might be contemplating the same kind of a surprise on us.

The Fifth Connecticut Regiment, in their history which they sent me in 1889, in their report of this capture in which they took part, say that Captain Eisenbisen, 46th Pennsylvania, whose company did not go with us, swore after he left the meeting that he "be damned if he wanted to go on such a wild goose chase."

At midnight, with sixty cavalry and sixty infantry, I took up the line of march in a drizzling rain. This seemed to me propitious for our "wild goose chase," although it was hard on the infantry, as the limestone soil became very slippery, muddy and sticky. The night was very dark. After going several miles, we came to a forks of the road, and the guides could not decide which was the right road. We continued, however, on their best judgment, and after going about a mile, found we were wrong and had to return, which rather dampened the ardor of Lieutenant Myers, and he suggested that we return to camp, as he feared our guides were leading us into a trap. I had no fear of this, and when we reached the

right road, continued on. My object was to reach their camp just at daylight, or a little before; but, losing our way, the dark night, rain and muddy roads made our march difficult and caused us to be a few minutes late, and our infantry complained of being very tired. One of the officers said he did not think they would be able to walk back to camp. I told him I proposed to have them ride back to camp. When within a short distance of their camp, as we emerged from the woods, a distance of about two hundred yards, I discovered that their company cooks were out building fires, preparing to get breakfast, while the rest of the men were asleep in their quarters. It was just after daybreak—a beautiful morning. The rain ceased falling, the clouds breaking away or dispersing and the mist rising from the valley.

I at once deployed the infantry, thirty men to the right and thirty to the left, and charged with my sixty cavalry down between the churches with a yell, firing a few shots to frighten them. They had no time to make any resistance, but tried to escape through the windows and doors, running in all directions. We captured three officers and sixty men, all but their pickets; and over seventy horses and all their arms and baggage. They were a fine looking set of men, and well equipped with arms and good horses. I had the Confederates walk and our infantry rode their horses.

As Colonel Ashby's command on the valley pike was as near Columbia Furnace as Hudson Corners, where I made the capture, I was fearful he might try to intercept me as I was seven miles from camp and he could reach the main road on which I returned within about four miles, so I tarried only long enough to give the Rebs time to dress and enable us to gather up what arms and baggage we could take with us. There was an old-fashioned Conestoga wagon, loaded with sundry supplies, that I did not think was of much value; so, after getting the command started for camp with the prisoners, I remained with a few of the cavalry and burned the wagon and destroyed what we could not take away. I then started to join the command, but had not gone far when I heard firing in the rear. We rode back rapidly to see what was up, and discovered that some old guns which were in the bottom of the wagon were fired off by the heat. All this time, the pickets, who had escaped, were watching us from a distant hill. We also got their muster rolls for pay, which showed that they belonged to Ashby's noted regiment, the Seventh Virginia Cavalry.

"Stonewall" Jackson, in a report of his operations, published

in the Official Records of the War of the Rebellion, Series 1, Vol. 5, Page 391, makes special mention of this company (Captain Harper's), for their bravery in a charge at Hancock, Md., January 4, 1862.

We returned successfully to camp, and found it occupied by a brigade of our infantry, as General Banks had made a demonstration that morning, contemplating an advance. The infantry here joined their regiments and I continued on to General Banks' headquarters at Woodstock and turned over the prisoners, horses and baggage.

In the records of the Rebellion, Vol. 13, Part 1, General Banks reports:

WOODSTOCK, April 16th, 7 P. M.

An entire company, more than sixty men and horses (Ashby's Cavalry) were captured this morning at Columbia Furnace, about seven miles from Mount Jackson, by our cavalry and infantry. The capture includes all the officers but the Captain. They will be sent to Baltimore to-morrow.

N. P. BANKS,

HON. E. M. STANTON, Major General Commanding.
Sec. of War.

In the same volume, page 427, we find the following:

On the 15th instant, this squadron (First Squadron, Pennsylvania Cavalry), under command of the Junior Captain, Greenfield, assisted by detachments of infantry . . . made a dash upon a company of the enemy's cavalry, quartered in a church near Columbia Furnace, and succeeded in capturing the entire force of three officers and about fifty men, with all their horses, arms and baggage.

ALL THINGS FAIR IN LOVE AND WAR.

Banks' headquarters at Woodstock was in a fine old colonial mansion, the property of a Southern gentleman, who had a beautiful daughter about eighteen years old. One of the aides on General Banks' staff informed me that this young lady would like to meet me, and said he would, if agreeable, introduce me, to which I readily consented. Not knowing what her reason was for wanting the introduction, I naturally supposed that she wanted to compliment me on my success, and, if she had a sweetheart or friend in the company, request me to see if I could not succeed in securing his liberty, or at least, have him well cared for in prison.

She did not smile on me as sweetly as I had hoped, but, after a gracious bow on my part, greeted me rather coldly with the remark: "I understand you are the officer that captured the company of Ashby's Cavalry." I replied that I had performed that duty. She understood that I had taken them by surprise, and did not give them a chance to defend themselves, and wanted to know if I considered it a gallant act on my part. I asked her if she had ever heard that old saying, "Everything is fair in love and war." She said she had, but did not consider it a chivalrous act on my part. I told her it was the duty of an officer to be on the alert, and not allow his command to be surprised, and it was not customary in war to send a trumpeter in advance and herald to the enemy your coming for battle, and to be ready for the conflict. Without further ceremony, I bid the young lady good-bye.

I was then introduced to Brigadier General John F. Hatch, who had joined our corps as Chief of Cavalry, superseding Colonel Brodhead, and received his hearty congratulations.

On the 16th and 17th,* our Division (Shields') led the advance on the Back Road, General Kimball taking the turnpike, General Williams in the reserve. General Jackson made a stubborn resistance in order to gain time to destroy and burn engines, railway cars, bridges and supplies which had accumulated at the terminus of the railroad. Our attack was so sudden that Jackson's forces had to make so precipitate a retreat that we were able to save the bridges and two locomotives and many cars, and captured many prisoners.

On the evening of April 17th we entered New Market and went into camp; our squadron was ordered to picket the road to the left, which crosses through the Gap in the Massanutten Mountain into the Luray Valley.

The next morning, received an order from General Hatch to grind our sabres. So I had the boys hunt up all the grindstones in the neighborhood, and we had a regular old-fashioned "grinding bee." While we used our sabres in a charge, we found the revolver was very effective in close quarters, and the carbine was only good at long range or on the skirmish line, mounted or dismounted, and was an encumbrance in a charge. I also received an order from General Banks to make a written report of the capture of the com-

* On this night of the 17th, our squadron led the advance in pursuit of the enemy on the Back Road. The enemy's rear-guard of cavalry was but a short distance ahead of us at times. Andrew Grant of the Ringgold Company, with our advance guard, rode on ahead and came up with the enemy's cavalry in the darkness, and marched with them for several hours, passing himself off as a Confederate. He obtained some valuable information, and just before daylight he dropped back and rejoined our advance.

pany of Ashby's Cavalry, and received in reply the following complimentary order:

HEADQUARTERS, DEPARTMENT OF THE SHENANDOAH.
NEW MARKET, April 21, 1862.

General Order No. 20:

A portion of the Pennsylvania Cavalry having been detached from the Fifth Army Corps by order of the Secretary of War for service elsewhere, the commanding General desires to make known his appreciation of their services in the recent military operations in the Valley of Virginia, and to commend the spirit, energy and animation in the public service exhibited by the Ohio and Virginia Cavalry, the First Michigan and First Vermont Cavalry, attached to the corps under command of Brig. Gen. J. P. Hatch.

He also desires to make special commendation of the enterprise of the 15th instant, by the Washington and Ringgold Cavalry, Captain A. J. Greenfield commanding, assisted by detachments from the 14th Indiana, 5th Connecticut, 28th New York and 46th Pennsylvania Infantry regiments, which resulted in the capture of an entire company of the enemy's cavalry, men, horses, arms, equipments and baggage. The conduct of the affair exhibited a commendable degree of enterprise, discretion and decision—qualities that entitle a true soldier to the respect of his comrades and his country.

By command of

MAJOR GEN. N. P. BANKS.

R. MORRIS COPELAND, A. A. G.

General Banks gives credit in this order to the detachments of the four regiments that were under my command at Columbia Furnace at the time I made the capture, while I only took sixty infantry on the expedition; thirty commanded by Captain Fitzgerald, 28th New York, thirty by Lieutenant Marvin, 5th Connecticut.

CALLED BACK TO KELLEY'S DEPARTMENT.

On the 19th, I received an order from the Secretary of War, through General Banks, to report with the squadron to Brigadier General Kelley, Cumberland, Md. General Kelley had become greatly attached to our squadron, and continued our warmest friend after the war, always attending our reunions when able to do so until his death. He made the following request through General Fremont to the War Department, April 9, 1862:

General: Refugees who fled from the western counties of this

State on the breaking out of this rebellion and joined the Southern Army, are returning with commissions from Governor Letcher to recruit "Mounted Rangers," in the disloyal part of the State, for the purpose of carrying on a system of guerrilla warfare.

To frustrate this scheme and enable me to kill or capture these desperate men, I require a cavalry force that has knowledge of the country which has to be scouted, and whose officers are well acquainted with the public and private roads, mountain passes, streams, fords and ferries.

Two companies of Pennsylvania cavalry, now with General Banks' division, who served under my command for several months last summer and fall are perfectly familiar with the country embraced in my district. They are the Ringgold Cavalry, Captain John Keys, and the Washington Cavalry, Captain A. J. Greenfield. They are independent companies, not attached to any regiment, and, as I learn, General Banks has a large cavalry force and would doubtless be perfectly willing to have the two companies ordered to report for service in this district.

May I, therefore, ask you to make an application to the Secretary of War for the above companies? I am fully satisfied that the interests of the service will be largely promoted and the safety of our people, their persons and property, rendered more secure by this measure.

General Fremont indorsed it as follows:

Respectfully referred to the Honorable Secretary of War, with the recommendation that the two companies of cavalry named, may be assigned for duty in the Railroad District of this Dept., with directions to report to Brig. Gen. B. F. Kelley.

J. C. FREMONT,
Major Gen. Commanding.

While I had a warm attachment for General Kelley and knew that our squadron would receive the best of treatment under his command, I did not like the idea of leaving the 5th Corps and going back to West Virginia, so I conferred with General Banks and General Shields, thinking I might get the order countermanded, but they thought it useless to attempt it, as the order came from the Secretary of War. They expressed their regrets at our departure.

In obedience to this order, we left General Shields' Division in the Upper Valley on April 22nd, and marched for Cumberland. Camped at Strasburg the first night; occupied our old camp at

Winchester the next night (23rd), and arrived at Romney on the night of April 24th, where we went into camp for a four days' rest."

Marched on to Cumberland on the 28th, and camped in a beautiful pine grove near the cemetery, where we remained until May 1st, when the squadron was ordered back to Romney. We found Romney now occupied by part of General Fremont's army; at the same time, Moorfield was occupied by another part of Fremont's force. The Ringgold and Washington companies camped together here until the 8th of May, when Captain Keys and his Ringgold Cavalry Company were ordered to accompany General Kelley and staff to another field of operations. The two companies which had been operating together as one squadron for more than six months, were now to be separated for many months—the Ringgold Company, under Captain Keys, going to Southwestern Virginia, while the Washington Company, under Captain Greenfield, would be retained to operate in Hampshire and Hardy counties.

CHAPTER VI.

BACK TO THE MOUNTAINS IN GENERAL KELLEY'S DEPARTMENT. THE COMPANIES SEPARATE. THE RINGGOLDS AT CLARKSBURG AND BEVERLY. THE WASHINGTON CAVALRY AT ROMNEY. MAY 10, 1862—OCTOBER 19, 1862.

On the morning of May 10th, the Ringgold Cavalry Company broke camp and marched to the railroad station at Cumberland, where the men and horses were shipped to Parkersburg on the Ohio River. The command arrived at Parkersburg the same evening and went into camp on the bank of the Little Kanawha. Next morning, Captain Keys and the Ringgolds, accompanied by General Kelley, marched for Burning Springs, an oil town situated in the Little Kanawha Valley.

Here it was reported to General Kelley that a young lady of that neighborhood was acting the part of a spy, finding out all she possibly could regarding the strength and movements of the Union forces, and carrying the information to the enemy. General Kelley sent a detail out and had her brought to headquarters. He questioned her for a time, but could get no information. She was cool and defiant, and refused to talk. Finally the General remarked: "Now, 'Miss Blank,' you have given the Union forces a good deal

of trouble; if you persist in your operations, you are liable to get into very serious trouble yourself. You must quit this business. You are young and handsome, and would be a good wife and make a good home for some worthy man. Get married, settle down, and give us no more trouble." Without looking up, she expressed some doubt about finding a good husband. The General promptly answered: "Here, you may have your choice of any member of my staff, my son among them." She turned her head, gave a quick glance at the group of young officers, and said dryly: "I believe I would prefer the General himself to any of his officers." There was no very direct evidence against her, and the General set her free.

During the week, May 13th to 19th, General Kelley, with a strong escort, including the Ringgold Cavalry, made a tour of a number of the southwestern counties, visiting the county seat in each instance. At some of these towns, bodies of Union troops were stationed at this time.

* Kelley arrived at Spencer, the county seat of Roane County, on the 15th. The object of his expedition was to visit these towns, familiarize himself with existing conditions throughout the region, and make a display of force to curb the lawless element and strengthen the authority of the courts. All that section of the State was overrun with guerrillas, and was in a demoralized condition, bordering on anarchy. A local company of guerrillas, under a Captain Downs, had been keeping the loyal citizens in a state of terror. When at Spencer, General Kelley had sent a message to this Captain Downs to come in under a flag of truce, that he might have a conference with him. On the 17th, next day after General Kelley had left, Downs and two of his men came into Spencer under a flag of truce. General Kelley being absent, Colonel Rathbone, of the 11th Virginia Infantry, in command, entered into an agreement that they should cease fighting on both sides for eight days, and that Captain Downs' men should have the privilege of going home to see their families, and that they should not be molested by either military or civil authority, and at the expiration of eight days, they

* Vol. XII, Part 1, Page 490.

(Vol. XII, Part 1, 489.)

"On Monday morning, I left 75 of my men who were foot-sore, to guard the place (Spencer) and took a company of 40 men under Lieut. Bukey of the 11th Va. Reg't, whom I found stationed at Spencer, and marched to Burning Springs on the Little Kanawha, arriving there at six o'clock, Monday evening, 12th inst. (May). I there found that the Rebels had escaped in small squads, finding themselves nearly surrounded. I found General Kelley at Burning Springs with the Ringgold Cavalry and about 300 infantry.

"B. M. SKINNER,
"Major 9th Va. Inf."

would either give themselves up with their whole command as prisoners of war, or take themselves off out of the country to the Rebel army. Colonel Rathbone furnished a company of cavalry to escort them back to their camp. On the 19th, a notorious guerrilla, named Dick Greathouse, who had been engaged in fighting at every skirmish in that country, and had stolen a large number of horses in that section, was arrested by the Sheriff of the county within a mile of Spencer. The Court being in session, he was examined and committed to jail. Colonel Rathbone, hearing of it, ordered his release, and he was escorted out of town under guard. This action was in compliance with the terms of the truce agreed upon with Downs, upon the claim by Greathouse that he was a soldier. We have no information as to what action Downs and his men finally took.

The command returned to Clarksburg on the 19th of May, where the Ringgolds were stationed for the next month, vigorously scouting the country thereabout.

BEVERLY.—DEATH OF THE SNYDER BOYS.

On the 18th of June, the company was ordered to Beverly. The march was over a mountainous country and very rough road. It rained almost incessantly for a day and night, making the journey most disagreeable. Here at Beverly, the company went into camp, for this was to be its base of operations for a considerable time.

On June 27th, we were sent on a long scout with orders to attack and drive off a force of the enemy that was reported to be operating about the headwaters of the Elkwater River. We got to our destination after marching two days and a night, but the Confederates had learned of our approach and had gone. We remained there over night, sleeping beside our horses, and next morning, 30th, started back to Beverly.

During the month of July, no force of the enemy invaded the region about Beverly, but the Ringgolds were kept busy scouting the mountains over a radius of some twenty miles, capturing small parties of the enemy who lingered about, or who had returned to visit their homes and recruit for the Confederate Army.

On the 6th of August, Lieutenants Myers and Hart, with all the available men of the company (50) were sent out for a six-days' scout. The second day out, they came on a body of Confederate cavalry six miles from Beverly, which they charged, and

succeeded in capturing the officer in command, Major Stevens, and six of his men.

* "On our return from this scout, Frank Fitzsimmons gave his horse to a foot-sore infantryman to ride, who, not being acquainted with cavalry riding, pulled too hard on the severe curb-bit and threw the horse, breaking the infantryman's leg. I suggested to his Captain (Jarboe) that we peel a section of bark from the trunk of a hickory bush the size of the man's leg, first fit it to the well leg, and then transfer it to the broken one, in lieu of a splint. This we did, tearing up some underclothing for bandages. We then placed him in an ambulance and started on. We were in some danger of being cut off by the enemy, and hurried along over the rough mountain road for two days and a night. Through all our awkward surgical work and during this long torturing journey, the man never uttered one word of complaint. The doctor pronounced the limb well set when he examined it on our arrival at camp."

On the 15th of August, Lieutenant Myers, in command of forty of the men, with three days' rations, was ordered out to join a reconnaissance to Pocahontas County, in command of Colonel Harris, of the 10th Virginia Infantry. This expedition was without important event until the evening of the 18th, when, returning down the Elkwater River at a point three miles above Huttonville, Myers' Cavalry, some distance in advance of the infantry, was ambushed. The Rebel forces, concealed behind rocks and bushes close to the road, waited until our unsuspecting column was directly abreast of them, when they fired a volley, killing Corporal George Snyder and Christian Snyder, and wounding Scott Lever and Christ L. Kinder.

The cavalry rushed forward until out of range. Lieutenant Myers crossed the river and rode back to hurry up the infantry. † Adam Wickerham, the senior non-commissioned officer, thus left in command of the cavalry, brought the Howitzer into position across the river and opened on the Rebels among the rocks, who soon retreated. When the infantry came up, the enemy had disappeared entirely. Joe Householder was sent to camp for an ambulance. On hearing of the misfortune to their comrades, the balance of the Ringgolds at camp were in their saddles immediately and came in

* H. B. Hedge's Journal.

† When Sergeant Wickerham ordered the howitzer to take position and shell the enemy, the men in charge of the gun declined to do so, saying that they had orders not to fire without orders from the officer in command of the expedition. Wickerham had never before been known to swear, but at this refusal to obey his order, it is said that the atmosphere about there grew blue and sulphurous, at which the artillerymen brought the gun into action and shelled the hidden rebels among the rocks, who hastily decamped.

hot haste to their relief, meeting the command which had proceeded as far as Huttonville, and did not need reinforcements.

Corporal Snyder was from Beallsville, Washington County, Pa., and Christian Snyder from West Brownsville. William Harper, John W. Gray and Frank Fitzsimmons were detailed to accompany the bodies home for burial.

On September 12th, we received orders to take down tents, pack baggage and be ready to move. Did not move until the 14th when we marched to Phillippi and camped for the night. Next day, marched to Webster and camped; reached Clarksburg on the 17th, where we went into permanent camp, remaining for one month.

CLARKSBURG.

The serious defeat of the Union Army under General Pope by General Lee's Army of Northern Virginia, gave great impetus to Confederate activity throughout the Virginias.

General Loring, in command of their forces in Southwestern Virginia, sent General Jenkins with a force of 550 cavalry to invade "Trans-Allegheny," Virginia, sweep around the northwest, destroy the railroads, capture the outposts, etc., etc. General Lee, in a letter to Loring at this time, heretofore referred to in the first chapter of this book, suggested the rich valley of the Lower Monongahela and the broad, fertile farms of Washington County, Pennsylvania, with their pastures of fine horses and fat cattle, as an excellent field for spoilation.

Jenkins set out on the 22nd of August, crossed the mountains quietly by an obscure trail, expecting to strike his first blow at Beverly, where he had been informed General Kelley had but 450 troops. As he approached Beverly, he captured a few Union soldiers, from whom he learned that General Kelley's force at Beverly numbered some 1,500 men. He turned away from that place, going into Kelley's rear and capturing the towns of Buckhannon, Weston, Spencer and some others in his course.

The Ringgolds at Beverly, therefore, missed a match with General Jenkins' "Six Hundred"; but a few weeks later, they introduced themselves to part of Jenkins' cavalry as follows:

Oct. 1, 1862.

Gen. R. R. Marcy, Chief of Staff,
Army of the Potomac.

A detachment of my cavalry, fifty men, attacked sixty-five of Jenkins' cavalry near Glenville, Gilmer County, yesterday, and

routed them completely; killed 5; wounded several; took 2 prisoners and 8 horses.

B. F. KELLEY, Brig. Gen.

Lieutenant James P. Hart of the Ringgold Cavalry, with forty-one men of his company, was ordered to join a detachment of Captain Rowan's company of the 1st Virginia Cavalry at Weston, en-route. Information had been received at headquarters that bodies of Jenkins' Confederate cavalry were moving about down in Gilmer, and this scout was sent after them. He left Beverly at 4 P. M., on September 28th, and marched all night, and continued on next day to Weston, where he joined Captain Rowan's detachment, and the combined force marched as rapidly as their tired horses could go. The enemy, not aware that they were being pursued, halted at five o'clock, unsaddled some of their horses to graze, while they set about getting supper. At five-thirty o'clock, our command espied their camp, and charged full into it, firing their carbines right and left. The Rebels ran in every direction. Some succeeded in getting their horses and getting away, and others gained the brush and escaped. The result in killed, wounded and prisoners is given in General Kelley's report above. None of Lieutenant Hart's men received a scratch.

Hart's command had ridden eighty-four miles in twenty-five and a half hours, a great record over those rough mountain roads.

On October 12th, we were joined at Clarksburg by two new cavalry companies from Washington County, Pennsylvania, the Keystone Cavalry, under command of Captain George T. Work, and Beallsville Cavalry, under command of Captain Harvey H. Young. Just one week later, the Ringgold Cavalry Company, together with the two new companies, were ordered to march to New Creek, an account of which will be found in another chapter.

We left the Washington Cavalry, "Greenfield's Company," as the boys generally spoke of it, at Romney, Va., on the 10th of May, 1862. The reader will now go back to that date and follow these troops in their activities during the summer.

THE WASHINGTON CAVALRY, GARRISON ROMNEY.

The Washington Cavalry Company was ordered to Romney for outpost duty about May 1st, 1862. At that time, a lot of German soldiers from New York occupied that place. A fortnight later, Blinker's Division (all German) came through, when all marched off together for Petersburg and Franklin to join General Fremont's

army. This left the Washington Cavalry alone to garrison the post, of which Captain Greenfield was now commander. We took up our quarters in centrally located vacant houses and offices, of which there were many. The citizens liked our company and were desirous that we stay there as long as the place was occupied by soldiers. The local Rebel companies of Hardy County gave us very little trouble during May and June, a sort of truce existing, probably through the influence of the Confederate citizens of Romney, whose motto at that time seemed to be "Let well enough alone." We often carried the mail to Green Spring Run alone, sixteen miles, and our team went to the same station for supplies without a guard. We had pickets out a short distance on each road, and a guard of six men at the Suspension Bridge, seven miles from Romney on the Green Spring Road. The latter were the only soldiers between Romney and Cumberland. Guard duty at this bridge was more like a summer camp in vacation than like soldiering. While our duties were pretty heavy, having to keep guards stationed all night, still we had fine times fishing, skiff-riding, etc. A very nice widow, with her two children, lived in the house at the bridge, while we guards occupied the office. We gave this lady all our rations, sufficient for her family and ours, and she did our cooking, so that we were sort of summer boarders. She had been very kind to our sick when troops had been stationed there during the previous winter, and General Kelley allowed us to collect bridge toll from all citizens and pay the money to her. It went hard with old stockholders in the bridge to have to pay twenty-five cents for a horse, and fifty cents for a buggy or wagon, when they had heretofore always crossed free. We were short of feed one day and turned our horses out in a field to graze. When we went to get them in the evening, three were gone, the Rebels having slipped in and stolen them.

On May 23rd, General Stonewall Jackson, with a large Confederate force consisting of Ewell's Corps and Stuart's Cavalry, attacked General Banks' troops at Strasburg and drove them back into Maryland with heavy loss. By midsummer, the country was again overrun by bands of the enemy's cavalry, and our short truce came to an end.

General Kelley was apprehensive of a raid on Cumberland, and

Captain Greenfield had promised the company a feast when their first year was up, so he went to Cumberland and laid in a supply of fruits, cakes, pies, etc., and on the 14th of August, the whole company sat down to a fine dinner in celebration of our first anniversary. We had a good, enthusiastic time, and every man was then ready to mount his horse and follow wherever the Captain led.

Captain Greenfield's command at Romney was the only force to watch and keep him posted of the enemy's movements. This kept our boys almost constantly in the saddle. Fremont and Banks were both telegraphing Greenfield for information in regard to the enemy's movements west of the Shenandoah Valley in the direction of Romney.

"On August 15th, a band of Rebels appeared on the rocks overlooking the Suspension Bridge and fired at two soldiers sitting on the porch. One of them, J. M. Weaver, was shot through the body; but he jumped up, picked up a child, carried it through the house, handed it to its mother through a back window, jumped out of the window, and both men made their escape into a cornfield. When the Rebels fired, one of our horses broke loose and ran across the bridge, where one of our men caught it and rode to camp bareback, with only the halter on it, bringing word of the attack. The company was soon in the saddle and scoured the country around for many miles, but failed to find the enemy.

A SUNDAY SCOUT.

* "On Sunday morning, August 18th, Captain Greenfield led a scout out to Slane's Cross Roads and on to North River Mills. We then made a roundabout march of about ten miles, and came back to the mills. I, with two comrades, was riding some distance in advance. Just before we came in sight of the buildings, I saw a little girl on the opposite side of the creek, running, shouting and making motions to some one at the miller's house. We spurred our horses and dashed ahead. Just as we came in sight of the house, a Rebel soldier ran out, mounted a horse at the door and galloped down the road, and we three after him. One comrade's horse fell and he got behind, but Hugh Horn and I kept right after him. He turned several times and tried to shoot us, but we were shooting so close that he gave that up and tried to escape. Finally we landed him. I caught his horse and we were standing beside the body when the Captain rode up and exclaimed: "What is the matter here? Whom have they killed?" thinking it was one of our men. I stepped aside, when he saw that it was a Rebel, and was greatly relieved. The ball had entered the back of his head and came out over his left eye. We all thought him dead, when, to our surprise, he became conscious, turned over, rose to his knees and began to pray. We put him on a blanket, carried him back to the house and left him with

* Rogers.

his girl, whom he had come to take to church. We came on to the church, where the minister kept right on preaching. The Rebel soldiers in attendance had fled on our approach, and we did not disturb the service; on this scout we traveled more than a hundred miles."

On August 20th, Captain Greenfield, with forty of his men, went to Moorfield on a reconnaissance. It was difficult to approach this town without being observed. This time, we forded the river five miles below town. The valley being perfectly level from this on, the town was in plain view all the time. The roads being very dusty, we rode close to the fences and were not discovered until we charged into the town. A number of Rebel soldiers ran from the houses; one was killed and several taken prisoners. This was a hot Rebel town, and the women often boasted afterward that this was the only time the Yankees ever got in there without their knowing it beforehand. We learned some time after that McNeill's Rangers were hidden in a clump of timber not far from the road we came, and had watched us go up and also return, but were afraid to attack us.

Up to this time we had not more than seventy men in our company, but had been doing the duty of a full company. Now, however, we began to receive many recruits, good men from our own county, and soon had our full complement, one hundred men, on the roll. Each man in the company furnished his own horse.

GREENFIELD EVACUATES ROMNEY.

* "Lee with his army had defeated the Army of the Potomac, under Major General Pope, and was crossing into Maryland. The whole North was greatly alarmed. Washington City, Baltimore, Philadelphia and Harrisburg were all fearful of attack. Governor Curtin called out the State Militia. McClellan was again placed in command, relieving General Pope. I kept the country well scouted in the direction of Winchester, watching carefully the movements of the enemy.

"On the 12th of September, a Confederate officer with a small escort was brought into camp under a flag of truce, escorting a number of ladies, the wives of Union officers, who were left in Winchester when our army retreated. I received them kindly, gave them a good dinner and thanked them, requesting them to con-

* Colonel Greenfield's Memoirs.

vey my thanks to General Stuart for his kindness to the officers' wives.

"After their departure, I telegraphed General Kelley for instructions as to what disposition I should make of the ladies. I also informed him that Colonel Imboden was approaching with considerable force, that I anticipated an attack within twenty-four hours, was preparing to meet him and would like reinforcements. As he could not reinforce me, he ordered me to fall back on Cumberland. The next morning I evacuated Romney about three o'clock, and Imboden entered the place at daylight.

"Colonel Imboden, in a lengthy report of his operations, under date of September 27, 1862, after giving an account of what he called 'an almost successful attempt' to destroy Cheat River Bridge over the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, which was frustrated by a Union woman riding twenty-five miles through the mountain woods to alarm General Kelley and enable him to concentrate a force to prevent it, he says further:

" 'I then set out with four hundred men to capture Romney. I crossed the Shenandoah Mountains at Brock's Gap and came down Lost River very secretly; made a night march on Romney, getting within five miles before midnight, when I ascertained that the enemy had evacuated the place that evening. Unfortunately, three soldiers from Winchester, escorting some ladies under a flag of truce, got to Romney the day before. They were young, wild fellows, and talked so confidently that Romney would be taken in a day or so that the commanding officer took fright, telegraphed General Kelley for permission to fall back to the railroad, got it, and left about twelve hours too soon for me.'

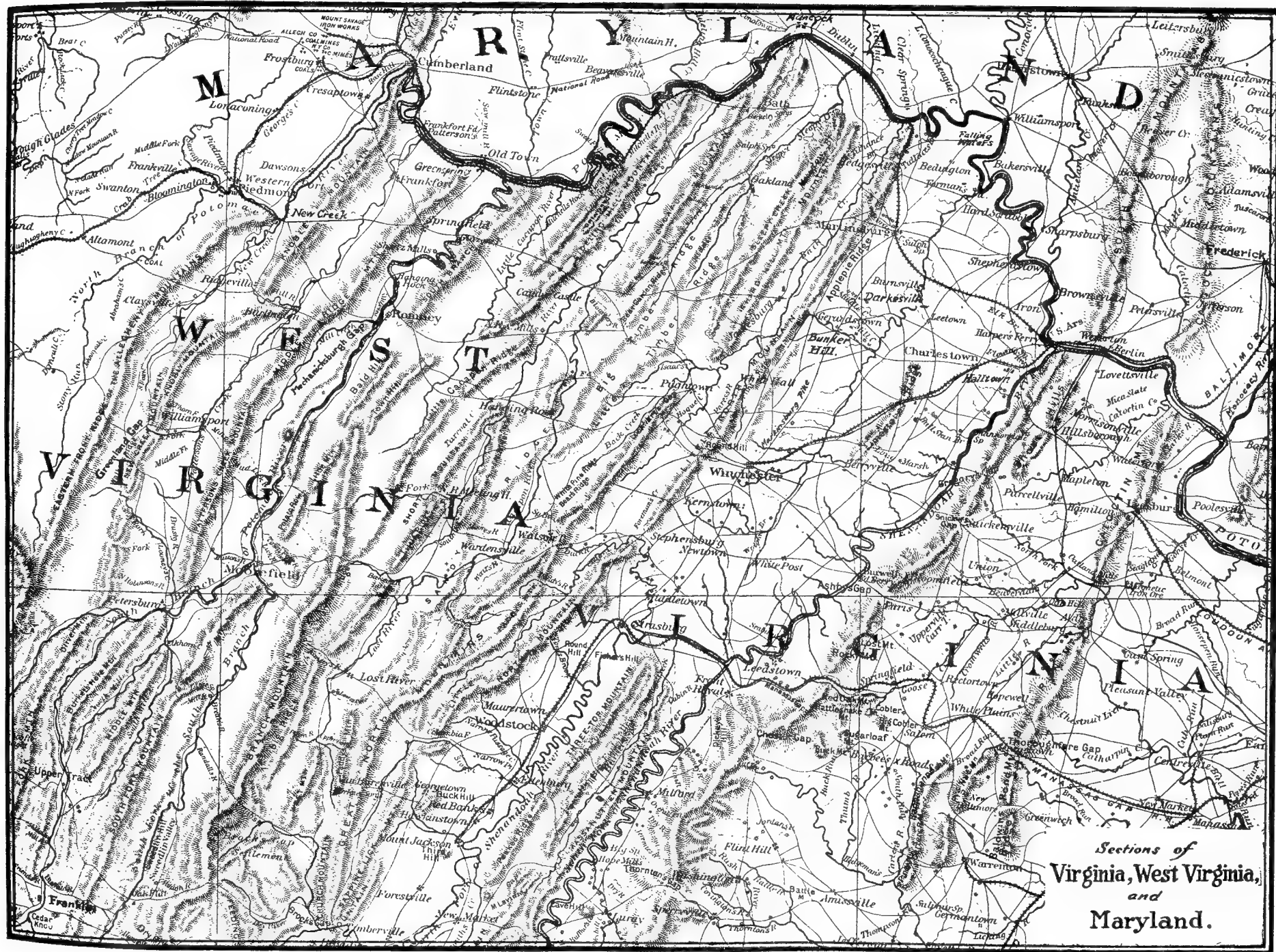
"There was no talk of this kind on the part of these Confederates. While I was prepared to give Imboden a warm reception, his command was so large that it would have been a very unequal fight. I had less than one hundred men and had held this exposed post for almost four months with this small command. Anybody familiar with Romney and knowing of the numerous roads entering there, can estimate the number of men required to picket the place. I was also required to keep a picket at the 'Wire Bridge,' near Springfield, six miles north."

Captain Greenfield's company remained at Cumberland throughout the remainder of September and the month of October, during which time, General Lee's large army was camped about Martinsburg and Winchester, watching McClellan across the Po-

tomac and destroying the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad from Harper's Ferry almost to Cumberland. To keep watch on their movements, the Washington Cavalry boys were kept in the saddle almost constantly.



Hanging Rocks, near Romney, Va.



CHAPTER VII.

THE RINGGOLD BATTALION. AUGUST 26, 1862—
DECEMBER 31, 1862.

By the last of March, 1862, the Union Army had been recruited up to 600,000 men. The expenses of the war were necessarily great, and the burden of taxation was causing complaint, especially from the large element that opposed the war. The general impression through the States was that the force now in the field was sufficiently large to put down the Rebellion; consequently, strong pressure was brought to bear on the Government to discontinue recruiting for the army. Yielding to this pressure, the Government stopped the recruiting on April 3rd.

The war dragged along. The Union forces in the West met with some success, but the progress of the Army of the Potomac was most disappointing, and it became apparent that a larger force was needed.

In the latter part of June, 1862, the Governors of seventeen Northern States requested President Lincoln to call out a large number of additional troops to fill up the depleted ranks of the organizations now in the field, and to add many new regiments to the army. The President heartily concurred with their views, and accordingly, on the 2nd of July, issued a call for three hundred thousand volunteers. Many officers right from the front of the different armies were sent to their home counties and cities to recruit for the army. Throughout the North, war meetings were held in the villages, towns and cities. Enthusiasm ran high. New regiments were being formed. Recruiting officers, many of them eloquent speakers, some wearing the scars of battle or an empty sleeve—more eloquent than words—appealed to the men to enlist and come to their Country's aid. Many men, whose business and family ties had heretofore held them back, now came forward and signed the enlistment rolls while the assembled patriots sang in rousing chorus:

"We are coming, Father Abraham, three hundred thousand more,
From Mississippi's winding stream and from New England's shore;
We are coming, we are coming, the Union to restore,
We are coming, Father Abraham, three hundred thousand more."

Not until this time had the war spirit risen so high in the towns and country districts of Western Pennsylvania, and many of the best regiments of the Old Keystone State were then recruited.

In Washington County, then strictly an agricultural district, the cavalry arm of the service attracted the young farmers, and especially so at this time, as Captain John Keys, of the Ringgold Company, was then in the county recruiting for the cavalry. Captain Keys succeeded in arousing great interest in the eastern part of the county, resulting in the enlistment of four cavalry companies during the next two months, the companies taking names as follows: Beallsville Cavalry, Independent Cavalry, Patton Cavalry and Lafayette Cavalry. These were later more familiarly known to the men as "Young's Company, Mitchner's Company, Barr's Company and Smith's Company."

Captain George T. Work of the First Pennsylvania Cavalry, who, on account of ill health, had resigned during the previous winter, but now fairly recovered and acting under authority from Governor Curtin, recruited a company of cavalry in the western part of the county, which was designated as "The Keystone Cavalry"; this company was ready to march on the 21st of August.

Dr. Keys' desire was to enlarge his own command to that of a battalion, or, if possible, a regiment. Captain Work, who had also started out to raise a larger organization, now joined forces with Captain Keys, as did the other four companies heretofore mentioned. As these companies were filled to the required quota, they went forward to rendezvous camps, where they were organized, mustered into the service, mounted and equipped. After a few weeks drill in rendezvous camp, mostly at Wheeling Island, the companies proceeded to New Creek, Virginia, on the headwaters of the Potomac, then the base of operations against the inroads of the enemy upon the line of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad—a great transportation artery almost monopolized by the Government as a military road.

MAJOR GEORGE T. WORK.

* Captain George Tweed Work, who later became Major of the 1st Battalion, 22nd Pennsylvania Cavalry, was born in Washington County, in 1825. The son of a farmer in a rural community, his schooling was necessarily limited to the log schoolhouse of that

* For this sketch of Major Work, we are indebted to Rev. W. W. Hunter, known in the Ringgold Battalion as "Work Hunter, the one-arm soldier."

Comrade Hunter lost his arm by an accident, several years before the war. There were three brothers; the other two, Joseph and Joshua, enlisted in the Keystone Cavalry and both gave their lives to their country. The one-arm brother tried to enlist also, but was refused. He followed the command into the enemy's country and persisted in serving in some capacity. Finding that he could not be enlisted as a soldier, he volunteered as a teamster, and as such served for six months, enduring the hardships, exposure and dangers of a soldier without pay and with no thought of pension or any reward, other than the sweet satisfaction of serving his country in her time of peril.



Capt. James Y. Chessrown.



Capt. Andrew J. Barr.



Capt. George T. Work.



Capt. Caleb J. McNulty.



Capt. Benjamin W. Denny.

period, but his education by no means ended with the simple elementary "three R's" taught in that primitive school; his thirst for knowledge made him a reader of books and by the time he reached his majority, he was one of the best informed young men of his community. He took great interest in the history of The American Revolution and Second War for Independence, or War of 1812, and the influence of his reading so imbued him with patriotism and military spirit, that he joined a local volunteer company of cavalry, known as the Winfield Hussars, of which he was an enthusiastic member and voted to offer the services of his company to the Government in the War with Mexico in 1846.

In the early summer of 1861, he was active in the reorganization of The Winfield Hussars, which, under command of Captain W. W. McNulty, went into camp at Pittsburgh with seven other cavalry companies. Of these eight companies, the 6th Regiment, Pennsylvania Cavalry, was organized, and Captain W. W. McNulty was elected its Colonel. This regiment was immediately sent forward to Washington City, where it camped on Seventh Street for some time, drilling and learning the art of war. Twelve companies were required for a cavalry regiment. Several of the Pennsylvania regiments previously organized, did not have the required number of companies; the 6th, being the last formed, was thereupon dismembered, and the companies assigned to other regiments to complete their quotas. The Winfield Hussars then became Company I of the 1st Pennsylvania Cavalry. This regiment was commanded by Colonel Bayard, a West Point officer, thoroughly schooled and trained in military tactics and a rigid disciplinarian. Under the leadership of that able officer, Major Work, first as Lieutenant and later as Captain of Company I, learned his first lessons in the theory and practice of war, and had his first baptism of fire as an officer in the Army of the Potomac during the winter of 1861-2.

In the spring of 1862, Captain Work was stricken with pneumonia, which almost cost him his life, and left him in such an enfeebled condition that his surgeon ordered him to retire from the army at once, in the belief that he would never again be fit for military duty.

With the return of summer weather, Captain Work's health improved rapidly, his military spirit reasserted itself and he obtained from Governor Curtin, permission to recruit another cavalry command.

THE KEYSTONE CAVALRY. COMPANY C, 22ND P. V. C.

West Middletown, in the western part of Washington County, was the recruiting center for this company, and Captain Work made his headquarters at McNulty's Hotel. Caleb J. McNulty, a young man scarcely out of his 'teens, had answered President Lincoln's first call for volunteers, as a member of Company C, 12th Regiment, Pennsylvania Infantry; with the prestige of that service, he now became a popular and efficient recruiting officer, about whose standard many of the young men of West Middletown and vicinity rallied. Samuel Donaldson, from whose diary we obtain many of these facts, got many recruits over toward Buffalo Village, while James Woodburn rallied a good sized squad about Claysville and Taylorstown and William R. Galbraith was the leading spirit in another squad from Burgettstown. A number of young men from Washington joined the company. The result was, that in a very short time, the Keystone Cavalry had the full complement of a company and a day was appointed "to start for the war." That the survivors may live over again their first week, we quote from * Donaldson's diary:

August 21, 1862. Clear and very warm. I arose very early, bade a sad farewell to my sisters and came with my father in the buggy to West Middletown to leave for the war. We got to town at six o'clock. A large crowd gathered to see us off. Captain Work had gone to see Captain John Keys and did not return until

* Sergeant Samuel Donaldson kept a very full diary which has been of great value in furnishing details, fixing dates, giving the itinerary of the command, etc. We have used many of the daily records from this diary, which the reader will appreciate more by knowing something of the man. He enlisted in August, 1862, when he was about 28 years of age. He was tall, fair, with blue eyes and dark brown hair, with a highly nervous temperament and splendid physical courage. He was almost always assigned to the most dangerous and responsible positions; on the scout, he was with the advance guard, or if the command was hard pressed on the retreat, he was with the rear-guard. He was ever foraging, but always managed to have money and paid for what he got. His mess never suffered for food if there was anything to eat in the neighborhood. He seldom had any difficulty in getting a pass to the country, for the officers knew him to be honest and upright and amply able to take care of himself. He made a great many acquaintances among the citizens both within and outside the lines, and whenever the command would be in the neighborhood of families with whom he had formerly become acquainted, he would be sure to call. He was very fond of respectable ladies and was so frank and chivalrous toward them that he was generally a welcome visitor. He had great reverence for the Sabbath, and in his diary seldom failed to distinguish that day as "Holy Sabbath," and when he attended preaching service, he invariably gave the chapter and verse of the minister's text. He died in 1898.



Sergeant Samuel Donaldson.

nine o'clock. In the meantime, the assembly was addressed from Odenbaugh's porch, by Rev. T. N. Boyle, who made a telling speech. Captain Work then arrived, took the stand and announced that owing to the fact that Pittsburgh and Harrisburg were just now overcrowded with soldiers, we would not leave until the 26th. He urged every volunteer to go out and recruit, as we were to raise another company of cavalry and a company of artillery for our *regiment*.

August 26. Walked to West Middletown. By six o'clock a large crowd had gathered again, to see the boys off. Rev. Campbell McKeever delivered a farewell address and Rev. J. T. Brownlee pronounced the benediction. At nine o'clock, after taking leave of our friends, we left for Washington in ten wagons. The parting was affecting, indeed; tears rolled down the furrowed cheek of the old man as he grasped the hand of his boy, perhaps for the last time, with a "God bless you!" The lovely girls looked more lovely as the tears trickled down their rosy cheeks. Our procession of wagons arrived in Washington at noon, led by the Middletown Band, which cheered us with spirited music. A free dinner was given us by John Hall, proprietor of the Fulton House.

I got twenty photographs taken at Youngs; they are good. I gave away thirteen of them in a few minutes and ordered ten more. At three o'clock, we, together with a company from Prosperity, left in seventeen wagons for Beallsville, reaching that place at dark. We cheered all the ladies along the road until our throats were sore. At eight o'clock, we marched into the back yard of the Guttery House, where we ate our supper standing around board tables and drinking coffee from tin cups. Our company was lodged in the schoolhouse, sleeping on benches and on the floor.

August 28. Our company and several other companies drilled to-day and marched through the town several times to the music of six fifes, ten kettle-drums and five bass drums. A large number of people have come in from the surrounding country. We were marched to a grove on top of a hill, where a speakers' stand had been erected. Patriotic speeches were delivered by Reverends Miller and Wilson and by Messrs. Hopkins, Glenn, Day and Robert Welch. A large number of people were assembled here, and among them many pretty ladies. Robert Welch, a member of our company, is a graduate of Jefferson College, and has attended theological seminary one year; he is undoubtedly a man of superior talent; his speech to-day, purely extemporaneous, thrilled the audience.

August 29. We had another impromptu meeting this evening in front of the hotel, when Webster French and Joseph Hunter of our company made splendid speeches from the porch, and we sang war songs.

August 30. The company elected officers to-day. George T. Work was unanimously elected Captain and Caleb J. McNulty unanimously elected First Lieutenant. There were three candidates for Second Lieutenant, S. C. Work, Wm. Rose and Robert Welch. The vote was so divided up, that a second ballot was necessary, when Rose was elected.

On the same afternoon, the company marched to Washington and went into camp in the old Fair Grounds, now (1910) the W. & J. College Athletic Grounds. Captain Young's Beallsville Cavalry also joined this camp. Camping here at the same time were Captain David Acheson's Company and Captain Wm. A. F. Stockton's Company, later known as Companies C and K, of the 140th Pennsylvania Infantry. The Keystone Company was mustered into the United States service on September 6th, by Captain Ludington, of the Regular Army; Wm. Rose did not report for muster, and Robert Welch was elected Second Lieutenant and mustered in at this time.

Two days later, September 8th, the command moved by railroad to rendezvous and equipment camp on Wheeling Island, where the men were armed, equipped, mounted and subjected to rigorous drilling during their stay. On October 13th, the company, men and horses, shipped by railroad to Clarksburg, Va., where they remained a week, when, with Keys's Company and Young's Company, they marched to New Creek, and became a part of the Ringgold Battalion.

THE BEALLSVILLE CAVALRY. COMPANY D, 22ND P. V. C.

This company was recruited with headquarters at Beallsville, Washington County, Pa. Two cavalry companies had already been recruited from this vicinity in the summer of 1861, but the community was intensely loyal and when a call came for more volunteers and recruiting was going on briskly in other sections of the county during August, 1862, there were enough patriots still in the Beallsville community to form a strong nucleus of another cavalry company. All that was needed was a leader.

Harvey H. Young, of Beallsville, had enlisted in the Ringgold Cavalry Company as a private, and gone out to war in 1861. He was a good soldier and had been promoted to Corporal. In August,

1862, he was sent to Wheeling in charge of some prisoners and given a furlough to come home. He arrived at Beallsville when recruiting for cavalry was at high tide. A number of small squads had been assembled in that region with the intention of joining some company that was being recruited. The other companies filled up rapidly and offered but little inducement in the way of promotion to the leaders of these squads. While they were looking about for a command in which to enlist, Corporal Young, right from the front with more than a year's active service to his credit, dropped into the village. He was immediately called upon and requested to head a movement for the formation of another cavalry company, to which he consented.

The first enlistments in this new company were at Beallsville on August 16th. F. H. Crago and David M. Snyder went up to the neighborhood of Carmichaels in Greene County and enlisted upwards of twenty men for the company; some ten or twelve men from Fayette County came over and joined. Within two weeks, the company was filled to the maximum and organized by electing Harvey H. Young, Captain; Hugh Keys, First Lieutenant, and F. H. Crago Second Lieutenant.

On the 2nd day of September, 1862, the company left Beallsville with 101 men and three officers.

This company, known as the Beallsville Cavalry, camped in the old Fair Grounds at Washington with the Keystone Cavalry, and the men and officers were mustered into the United States service on the 6th of September, by Captain Ludington, of the Regular Army. They shipped to Wheeling on the 8th, and went into camp on the Island, where they remained one month, during which they were armed, equipped, mounted and drilled. On the 10th of October, the company moved by railroad to Clarksburg, West Va., where they camped with the Ringgold Cavalry. On the 19th of October, the three companies, Ringgold, Beallsville and Keystone, broke camp at Clarksburg and marched overland for New Creek.

MITCHNER'S, INDEPENDENT CAVALRY. COMPANY E, 22ND P. V. C.

Company E was raised at Monongahela, Pa., during September, 1862, and was recruited and marched for rendezvous camp at Wheeling Island within ten days of its inception, the interesting story of which is as follows:

On Thursday evening, September 11, 1862, Dr. W. M. Mitchner, of Monongahela, proposed to James Y. Chessrown, a merchant

of that place, that they raise a company of cavalry and join the army. The matter was favorably considered by Mr. Chessrown, and it was arranged that they go to Washington, Pa., that night to see Captain John Keys, who had authority from the Governor to recruit several companies of cavalry. Closing his store at the usual hour, Chessrown, with Mitchner, in the latter's buggy behind a spirited team, drove to Washington, twenty miles; arriving there late in the night, they aroused Captain Keys from his sleep and obtained the desired authority, whereupon, they returned immediately to Monongahela, opened a recruiting office next morning, September 12th, and ten days later, September 22nd, with a full company, marched for Wheeling, where they arrived next day and went into camp. In the meantime, an election for officers was held, resulting as follows: Dr. W. M. Mitchner, Captain; James Y. Chessrown, First Lieutenant; Robert S. H. Keys, Second Lieutenant.

Here, the energy that had characterized their movements up to this time, met with a decided check when they came in contact with the machinery of the Government, for they had to wait twenty days before being mustered into the service. On the 25th of October, mounted and equipped, the command left Wheeling and marched for New Creek, Va., following the National Road most of the way. Arrived at their destination on the evening of October 30th, where they found the Ringgold, Keystone and Beallsville cavalry companies and went into camp with them.

Dr. Mitchner resigned April 1, 1863, when Lieutenant Chessrown was promoted to Captain and commanded the company for the next two years and his name became so identified with this troop that throughout the regiment it was generally called "Chessrown's Company."

THE PATTON CAVALRY. COMPANY F, 22ND P. V. C.

The Patton Independent Cavalry was recruited in Washington and Greene counties during August and September, 1862. The leading spirits in raising this company were Andrew J. Barr, of Zollarsville, in the southeastern corner of Washington County, and Benjamin W. Denny, of Waynesburg, Greene County. Barr had been a student at Washington College and afterward taught school; Denny was a practising physician in Waynesburg, having received his education at the college in that town.

The President's call for "three-hundred thousand more" volunteers appealed to these patriotic young men, and each proceeded to



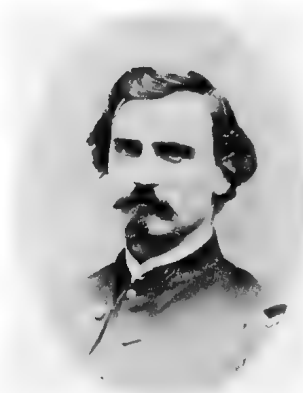
Lieut. Robert C. Welch.



Lieut. F. H. Crago.



Lieut. James B. Gibson.



Lieut. B. F. Hassan.



Lieut. R. S. H. Keys.



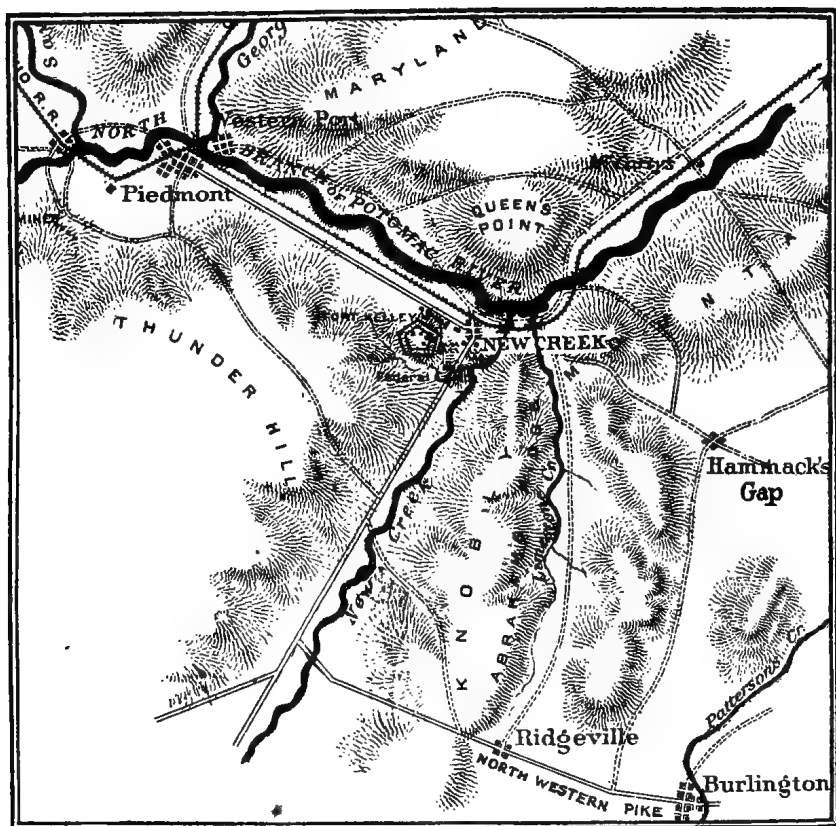
Lieut. Joseph J. Lane.

recruit for a cavalry company in his own locality. In a short time they joined forces, forming the Patton Cavalry. The first rendezvous was made at Washington, where headquarters were established at the Valentine Hotel, September 5th, the proprietor of the hotel, George T. Hammond, later becoming a lieutenant in the company. Here recruiting was actively continued and an organization effected by the election of Andrew J. Barr, captain; Benjamin W. Denny, First Lieutenant, and George T. Hammond, Second Lieutenant. On the 22nd of September, the company removed to the large rendezvous camp at Wheeling Island, to be mounted, equipped and drilled. They were mustered into the United States service for three years on the 14th of October, and on the second week of November, were ordered to New Creek, Va., where they joined the other companies of the Ringgold Battalion on the 13th. Their history thenceforth is found with the history of the Battalion and of the Regiment.

The name "Patton Cavalry" was soon forgotten and during their service with the Ringgold Battalion, they were called "Barr's Company," and later, when the regiment was organized, were designated Company F.

THE LAFAYETTE CAVALRY. COMPANY G, 22ND P. V. C.

This company was recruited largely in the vicinity of Brownsville, by Alexander V. Smith, late in the summer of 1862. He maintained headquarters in the old Town Hall at Brownsville until the number of enlistments warranted a company organization, when with his men, he proceeded to Washington, about October 1st, and went into camp in the old Fair Grounds. Here he was joined by William F. Speer, of Bellevernon, with some sixteen recruits from that locality. This addition filled the company to near the required quota and they were mustered into the United States service for three years or during the war. The company now proceeded to the large rendezvous camp at Wheeling Island for drill and equipment. Here they were joined by Frank B. Smith, of the Ringgold Cavalry Company, who had secured a transfer to this new company. An election of officers resulted in the choice of Alexander V. Smith as Captain; his younger brother, Frank B. Smith, First Lieutenant, and William F. Speer, Second Lieutenant. The command remained here until about the last of November, when they were sent forward to New Creek, and on December 21st, joined the other companies at Romney.



NEW CREEK.—THE FIRST CAMP OF THE BATTALION.

On the 19th of October, 1862, the three cavalry companies—Keys', Work's and Young's—which had been camping together at Clarksburg, Va., received orders to proceed to New Creek, Va. They marched together in one body and arrived at New Creek on the 22nd, where they encamped together about a mile above the station. Mitchener's Company arrived a few days afterward. Barr's Company came on November 10th. All these joined the camp already established, and operated together as one organization or command.

The organization of the Ringgold Battalion was a tentative affair, simply an agreement among the officers of the different companies to operate together as one body. The War Department did not authorize the organization. Efforts were made at different times to have this done, so that an officer of higher rank might be

appointed to command the body, but the efforts resulted in failure. The War Department, however, in a way did recognize the Ringgold Battalion; in official mention, in orders assigning to duty, in mustering for pay, and in other ways, the organization was recognized as a unit.

For convenience, the several companies forming the Battalion were given letter names: the Ringgold Company was known as Company A; Captain Greenfield's Company, then stationed at another outpost, did not join the battalion, so that Captain Work's Company, the next in seniority, became Company B; Captain Young's Company, C; Captain Chessrown's Company, D, etc., etc. When the regiment was formed in March, 1864, the Old Ringgold Company still retained its letter name (A), by virtue of its seniority; Greenfield's Company, next in rank, then became Company B; each of the other companies was moved back a letter, Work's Company now becoming C; Young's Company, D; Chessrown's Company, E, etc., etc. To avoid the confusion that this change of name causes, we have throughout this book, designated each company by its regimental-letter name; Company "C" always means Work's troop; "E," Chessrown's troop, etc., both in the Battalion and Regimental chapters.

Here at the beginning of our experience as soldiers, a wise system of making details was adopted, which operated very much to the advantage of the new men. When a force less than the whole battalion was called out for scout, picket or other duty, a detail was made from each company for its proportionate part; in this way, the new troops were seldom sent out by themselves, but generally with men and officers who had "seen service," an advantage possible at this stage of the war, that was not possible at the beginning. In each expedition sent out, there was a sprinkling of officers and men who had been under fire many times. These scattered through the command were a great source of strength and confidence to the new men. But to the Old Ringgold Company (later known as Company A) we were more largely indebted than to any other cause, for the rapidity with which we learned to discharge the duties of a soldier. They were well acquainted with the surrounding country—its roads, mountain paths, short cuts, streams, fords, lookouts, etc., etc., a knowledge of which was all-important in opposing the native Confederate Rangers, with whom we were in constant warfare.

At New Creek, the river (North branch of the Potomac) makes a sharp bend to the south, reaching well out toward the "enemy's

country." Unprotected, it was the most assailable point on the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad. Properly garrisoned with a small force of infantry and a battery of artillery and made a base for an efficient force of cavalry well acquainted with the surrounding country, it was the most strategic point on the railroad west of Martinsburg. The military post here was maintained for the double purpose of protecting this exposed point of the railroad, and as an important frontier outpost from which to watch the movements of the enemy within a radius of sixty miles to the south and east. The region about Moorfield was a favorite rendezvous for the enemy when contemplating raids upon the line of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad.

THE NEW MEN MEET THE ENEMY.

The new companies were now in the enemy's country, and their active duties as soldiers began at once.

After the defeat of Pope's army at Manassas on August 30th, the enemy had undisputed possession of the Shenandoah Valley as far north as the Potomac River, until November.

The great Confederate Army had been camping about Winchester and Martinsburg, subsisting largely upon the Valley. As a result, that region became pretty bare of animals and grain, and the quartermaster's department found it necessary to push their foraging expeditions farther over into Hardy and Hampshire counties, to gather up herds of cattle and droves of hogs for the army.

On October 27, 1862, after dark, Lieutenant James P. Hart, with a detachment of thirty cavalry, started out and marched all night, returning next day (28th) at noon, giving out the report that they had accomplished nothing. But it is significant to note that the following day, a scout consisting of Keys', Work's and Young's companies of cavalry, and a section of Rourke's Battery, marched out in the direction of Greenland Gap. Next day (30th) this force struck a body of the enemy at Lunice Creek, routing them and capturing sixteen prisoners, and also capturing 170 head of cattle and ten horses, which were being driven off to supply the Confederate Army. This was the first trip for Work's and Young's companies, who returned with the prisoners and the spoils, and were much elated at having met and helped to rout the enemy and capture his herd.

ROUT IMBODEN'S CAMP AND CAPTURE HIS DROVE.

General Kelley, with headquarters at Cumberland, kept a vigilant watch over the large mountainous counties of Hardy and Hampshire. Cavalry scouts were almost continually scouring the country in search of the enemy, and of information as to his whereabouts and intentions. Some of these scouts covered long distances and were gone for a number of days at a time. Early in November, it was learned that a considerable force of the enemy under command of General Imboden, was encamped in the mountains south of Moorfield. General Kelley proceeded to organize a force to go out and rout him. He sent Captain Greenfield, with his company, directly from Cumberland, while he went to New Creek, and with Captain Keys and the Ringgold Battalion, Rourke's Battery and some infantry, set out on the 8th of November for Imboden's camp. On this march, they were joined by a battalion of the 1st New York Cavalry. They marched all day and all night, pelted by an early snow storm. Sergeant S. G. Rogers of Greenfield's Company, tells the story as follows:

"We went to Frankfort the first day, and from there to Burlington, and thence to Moorfield Junction on the second day, where we fell in with General Kelley and his force.

"We fed our horses and got supper at the Junction, and then the whole force moved on, we taking the advance. We arrived near Moorfield about one o'clock in the morning. A detachment of cavalry was ordered to dismount and make a detour around the town and close in on the different roads, the main body halting to allow us time to get around. This was to trap any Rebels that might be in the town, but, as we afterward learned, they knew we were coming, and—we did not bag any game.

"Our halt there was very short, and by two o'clock, we were moving on up the South Fork into a very wild and mountainous country. Just at daylight, we struck Imboden's camp, and had quite a skirmish. The rebels soon retreated, leaving their quarters on fire. The road led along a narrow valley with mountains on both sides, a mountain stream winding along among large sycamores and underbrush. We followed them for a mile or so when we came to a place where the road crossed the creek and went around a spur of the mountain; Captain Greenfield was in command of the advance guard. It was evident to him that if the enemy intended to make a stand, here was the strong position they were

falling back to, and they were probably behind the hill waiting for us; he, therefore, halted the advance, until the other troops came up nearer. We then started on single file, crossed the creek and advanced around the point of the mountain, when the rebels opened fire on us from a concealed position. Captain Greenfield was in front, Joseph Hill next, and I followed. The Captain's horse took fright at the firing, became unmanageable and dashed off through the brush toward the rebels; he made a circle around and got back by clearing a fence. The advance guard fell back out of range, then with others, formed a line across the creek in the open space and moved up, firing. The enemy were concealed, and soon their fire began to take effect, wounding several of our men.* We then fell back under shelter of the hill until Rourke's Battery came and began to drop twelve-pound shells among the enemy who took up the side of the mountain, in great haste, followed by our shells as long as they could be seen."

General Kelley briefly reported the expedition as follows:

"MOORFIELD, HARDY CO., VA., Nov. 11, 1862.

"I left New Creek on Saturday morning, the 8th instant, and after a continuous march of 24 hours, a distance of about 60 miles, reached Imboden's camp on the South Fork, 18 miles south of this place, at 6:30 o'clock yesterday morning. We attacked him at once and routed him completely, killing and wounding many of the enemy, capturing his camp, 50 prisoners, a quantity of arms, 350 fat hogs, a large number of horses, cattle, wagons, etc. Their infantry were routed and entirely dispersed, fleeing to the mountains. Their cavalry were unfortunately far away on an expedition, or our success would have been complete. We burned their camp and returned to this place this evening.

"I have with me a detachment of the First New York Cavalry, the Ringgold Battalion under command of Captain Keys, the Washington Cavalry commanded by Captain Greenfield, Rourke's Battery and three companies of the 23rd Illinois Infantry under command of Major Moore. The infantry companies are carried in wagons. My troops cannot be surpassed for patient endurance on the march, or for gallant bearing when in action. Our attack was so unex-

* Ad. Richardson of Company A was very severely wounded in the shoulder; Samuel Wright and Jerry Myers of Mitchener's Company were also wounded.

pected and impetuous that our loss is trifling, 3 or 4 men slightly and one severely wounded; none killed.

“ B. F. KELLEY, Brig. Gen.”

MAJOR G. M. BASCOM, A. A. G.

Our men burned the camp, loaded the fat hogs into the captured wagons and the command, with the prisoners and captured property, started on the return trip, arriving at Moorfield about dark. The men and horses were exceedingly tired and hungry, not having stopped to eat or rest for twenty-four hours.

It was nearly noon the next day before we left Moorfield. We marched over the mountains toward the Burlington and Petersburg Road, going in the direction taken by Imboden. We could see the tracks of a large body of cavalry in the snow, and our slow movement in that direction was, no doubt, with the hope of intercepting him. We went only ten or twelve miles and camped for the night at the “ Junction ” with the Burlington Road. The next day we marched as far as Burlington, and, as the weather had become very cold, we slept in the houses there.

Next day, Greenfield's Company took the road to Cumberland, their post, while the rest of the command, with the prisoners and spoils of war, marched on to New Creek.

This expedition was a pretty severe breaking-in for the new troops of the Ringgold Battalion; they had been on the march through the enemy's country for six days and nights, through snow and cold, and when halted for the night, one-half the men had to be on guard while the other half slept.

THE SITUATION IN THE VALLEY.

After the battle of Manassas, or Second Bull Run, September, 1862, when Lee's Great Army was moving down the Shenandoah Valley to the Potomac, all the Union forces that had been stationed in the valley and in the mountain counties of Hardy and Hampshire, to the west, were withdrawn to the Potomac River.

Lee crossed over into Maryland, where the two great armies met and fought the Battle of Antietam. Next day after that bat-

Imboden had started on the 7th, with over 300 of his best mounted men, on an expedition across the main ridge of the Alleghanies to destroy the Cheat River Bridge over the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad. While crossing the mountains, he encountered a heavy snowstorm, which cost him many hours of precious time and jaded his horses severely. He learned that our expedition was in his rear, and that the Union commanders had become aware of his movements and were rushing troops from several points to cut him off; he immediately abandoned his purpose and “barely made his escape by a desperate flight over mountain paths, his men and horses suffering greatly from fatigue and hunger.” He arrived at Augusta Springs in his “own country,” one week after starting.

tle (September 18th), Lee recrossed the Potomac into Virginia, and camped in the lower valley about Winchester, and farther down toward Martinsburg and Charlestown. McClellan remained on the north side of the Potomac in Maryland, until about the first of November.

All this time, the two great armies lay there watching each other, the Potomac forming the line between the contending forces from Cumberland eastward for a distance of a hundred miles. The Confederates busied themselves destroying the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, and scouring the country to the south and west for forage and subsistence. The Confederate cavalry at that time was quite efficient, and roamed all over the country on their side of the river, and occasionally made a foray across into Maryland and Pennsylvania. The most remarkable of these raids was that of General J. E. B. Stuart, who crossed the Potomac at McCoy's Ferry on the 10th of October, 1862, with 3,000 cavalry and artillery, captured Chambersburg, where he supplied his troops with Federal uniforms, shoes, etc., destroyed the Government stores and then marched eastwardly entirely around McClellan's army and re-crossed the Potomac into Virginia at the mouth of the Monocacy River some distance below Harper's Ferry. McClellan's Army had been rapidly reinforced until it numbered more than 100,000 men. The President had been urging him to make a move, get across the Potomac, and operate against the enemy while the weather and roads were good and before the campaigning season would be over.

Finally McClellan, during the last week of October, began to cross the army to the south side of the Potomac, and by the 2nd of November, his entire army was over and camped along the base of the Blue Ridge; but he still had no plan of campaign, and was seemingly acting on the defensive.

The President's patience became exhausted at this continued inactivity with an army so much greater than his antagonist. So, on November 7th, McClellan was relieved, and the command of the army given to General Burnside. The latter hastily reorganized the army and was moving toward the Rappahannock in a few days.

The Confederate Army, as might have been expected, immediately began to move out of the Valley to Culpepper Court House. "Stonewall" Jackson's corps did not leave the Valley until the last week of November. As was his custom, Jackson moved out with great secrecy. He left in the valley a force consisting of a brigade of cavalry, two batteries and a brigade of infantry. These were

placed under the command of General W. E. Jones, who kept his cavalry and horse batteries dashing about with great activity in an effort, and a rather successful one, to create the impression upon the Union commanders that there was a large force of Confederates still in the valley, possibly Jackson himself. As a consequence, the Union forces about Harper's Ferry and at other points up the Potomac River, were very cautious in their advance to any considerable distance out into the unknown country.

THE WASHINGTON CAVALRY OUTPOST.—SPRINGFIELD.

On November 19, 1862, Captain Greenfield was ordered with his command to occupy, as a military outpost, Springfield, ten miles south of the Potomac River on the Romney Road. A detachment of New York cavalry was also ordered to that place. Captain Greenfield was assigned to the command of this post. This was the first military outpost re-established at a distance south of the Potomac and west of the Blue Ridge. There were yet in the valley two corps of Lee's Army with no Union force intervening. Assignment to this isolated and exposed outpost is, in itself, testimony stronger than words, of the confidence General Kelley reposed in the courage and vigilance of Captain Greenfield and his troopers.

"Stonewall" Jackson's lingering in the upper valley, threatening an invasion of Western Virginia or of Pennsylvania, kept Generals Halleck and Kelley guessing his intentions and exercising intense watchfulness to discover his movements. A strong Union force was retained at Harper's Ferry as long as the War Department and General Halleck were uncertain about the strength of the enemy in the Valley.

On December 1st, General John W. Geary led a reconnaissance in force from Bolivar Heights to Winchester. He was resisted fiercely by Jones' cavalry, who in vain attempted to check him. Knap's Battery, which accompanied the reconnaissance, punished them so severely, that they soon kept at a safe distance. Geary moved on to Winchester, occupied the town, captured 118 prisoners, learned to his entire satisfaction that Jackson had left the valley on the 26th, and A. P. Hill on the 29th, and further, that the force in the valley consisted of three regiments of Ashby's Cavalry, the troops known as "The Maryland Line," consisting of 3,000 infantry, Chew's Battery of four guns, and six guns of a Maryland battery.

Geary's force then returned to Harper's Ferry. Other scouts and reconnaissances verified this information, and it was not long

until the former Federal outposts were re-established in the valley and in Hampshire and Hardy counties.

The Ringgold Battalion companies stationed at New Creek were kept scouting in the country almost daily during November. Captain Barr's Company had arrived in camp on the 13th, thus increasing the command to five full companies, now reorganized and known as the "Ringgold Battalion."

Notwithstanding that the men were in the saddle a great deal, Captain Keys kept up the work of instruction, drill, inspection, etc. We read from a soldier's journal:

"Dec. 1, 1862.

"Battalion inspection by Captain Keys. We were not allowed to wear our overcoats, but required to have them strapped to the saddle in front of us, and we all shivered with cold. The Captain had all the sergeants and corporals meet at headquarters for instruction. He asked their co-operation in enforcing stricter rules. A few disorderly men in the command cause all the men to be tied down to strict military discipline."

On the evening of December 2nd, Lieutenant Henry A. Myers was ordered out with a scout of 100 men from our battalion. We give his report, as found in Vol. 21 of the War Records:

"HDQRS. NEW CREEK, VA., Dec. 14, 1862.

"Capt. John Keys,

"Chief of Cavalry, R. R. Division.

"Sir:—In accordance with your order, I proceeded to Moorfield by way of Greenland Gap, with detachments of twenty men from the Old Ringgold Cavalry (Co. A) and the same number from Captains Work's, Young's, Mitchener's and Barr's companies, making in all 100 men, with the mountain howitzer. At 4 P. M., we were on the march. After we had proceeded 8 miles on our way, we were joined by Captain Rowand with his company of 50 of the First Virginia Cavalry. We reached the Widow Solomon's on Patterson's Creek at 7 A. M., where we stopped to feed and take breakfast. At 8 o'clock we were again on the march for Moorfield, about 14 miles distant. We had reliable information that the town was occupied by two companies of cavalry under command of McDonald and Kuykendall. When we came in sight of the town, a charge was ordered. The men behaved gallantly. The Rebels were dispersed in all directions. We killed two, wounded a num-

ber, captured 10 prisoners and 12 horses. The only loss we sustained was 2 horses killed.

"Among the prisoners is the celebrated Ed. (H) McDonald, Captain of one of the companies.

"H. A. MYERS, Lieut."

"P. S. We started from camp at 4 P. M., Dec. 2, and returned Dec. 4, at 3 A. M., having traveled a distance of 95 miles in thirty-four hours, including rests."

Next day, December 5th, thirty men of Work's Company were detailed to go to vicinity of Moorfield after some fat cattle that were being collected for the enemy.

* "We started at six o'clock in the morning. At Ridgeville, Captain Jarbo and one of his men joined us to act as guides. We went to Taylor's within twelve miles of Moorfield, and got thirty good fat cattle. The cattle were taken to keep the Rebels from getting them. Captain Work and the rest of the men took the cattle on, while Captain Jarbo, Lieutenant Welch and ten men went out among the mountains to look for some bushwhackers. We went through a pass or gap that was very wild. One vast rock, about six by fifteen feet and one hundred feet high, stood out in a slanting position; similar rocks, not so high, stood round about. The evergreen pines and laurel, white and drooping under the weight of snow, added to the charm and made the scene beautiful beyond description.

We traveled up to the top of a very steep mountain, and nearly straight down the other side to the home of George High, the notorious Sam High's father; took him and left at dark. We came along the sharp ridge of a high mountain and down to a Mr. Taylor's; searched the house and took a member of Captain McDonald's Company from under the bed; also two rifles and a pair of new cavalry boots. We searched several other houses, but found no more Rebel soldiers; arrived at Ridgeville at ten o'clock; where we found the rest of the command with the cattle. The night was intensely cold, and all the men, except the guards, slept in the hotel; the bar, parlor loft and kitchen floors were all full of sleeping men.

December 6th. Ten men in charge of Sergeant W. R. Galbraith were left to bring the cattle and the rest came on to town. Nearly all the troops have left here. The 87th Pennsylvania went to Romney. Early this morning, General Milroy, with his brigade,

* Sergeant Donaldson's Diary.

three companies of cavalry and two batteries, marched for Petersburg."

Orders were issued for the whole battalion to march at three o'clock in the afternoon, with three days' rations. Just as the men were getting out their horses, the order was countermanded.

The night of the 6th was intensely cold—so cold that the guards left their beats. To impress them with the seriousness of such conduct, the captain ordered that they be continued on guard duty for one week.

Winter was now on in earnest, and during the next few days, the men in camp were busy fixing up winter quarters. By the evening of the 11th, they had their quarters well fortified against the wintry blasts, and were getting very comfortably fixed up, when an order was issued to break camp in the morning, with five days' rations. It was understood among the men that this meant a change of base.

CHANGE OF BASE. ROMNEY.

On the next morning, Dec. 12, 1862, the men took down their tents and packed up their "moving." During their sojourn of two months at this camp, the new men had accumulated quite a lot of household goods—extra cooking utensils, one or more extra blankets, an extra pair of boots and the old carpet-bag brought along from home, full of everything. Military regulations forbade them to carry these extras, and they sorrowfully parted with much of this property. Almost every man, however, succeeded in smuggling his extra blanket and boots, and such other articles as were not so bulky as to excite the suspicion of the commanding officer.

Marched at noon. Arrived at Romney at eight o'clock at night. Details were made immediately, and pickets sent out on all roads leading into town. The men took quarters in the public buildings and in deserted private dwellings, of which there were many, and were soon very comfortably established.

Captain Greenfield's Company was stationed at Springfield, eight miles distant, on the Road to Green Spring Run Station, from which latter point the supplies for the camp at Romney were drawn. As the cavalry detachments from the battalion at Romney were on this road daily, escorting wagon-trains, mails, ambulances, etc., to the railroad, the men of the two posts were much thrown together.

On the 16th of December, 1862, General Kelley was assigned to the command of all the forces on the Upper Potomac west of

Harper's Ferry, and especially charged with the defense of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad. Every soldier who served in that department will testify to the faithfulness with which the General administered that trust.

The night of the 16th was intensely dark. Taking advantage of this condition, some Rebel horse-thieves slipped in and stole out eleven of our horses; the guard discovered them as they were getting away, and fired. The camp was aroused and a pursuing party, mostly of Company A, under Lieutenant Myers, was sent after them. Five miles out, our detachment came to a mill which was known to be a favorite rendezvous for such marauding bands. Myers suspected that the people at the mill knew of the plot; so, leaving his command back in the darkness, he went to the mill and represented himself as a Rebel spy, and soon gained the confidence of these people, who told him of the plot, and that the gang would return that way. While they were talking, the unsuspecting Johnnies, with their captured horses, rode right into the trap and were halted by our men. The Rebs jumped from the horses and escaped in the darkness. They left thirteen horses, two more than they had taken from our camp. On returning to camp next morning, with this corral, the scout received much praise for their successful horse-hunt.

Captain Greenfield's Company had been stationed at Springfield almost a month before the battalion came to Romney. Being the only cavalry post so far out in the enemy's country at the time, they were obliged to do very hard service. From Sergeant Rogers' journal, we quote:

"Shortly after we came to Springfield, we went on a scout, making a continuous march of forty hours, in the saddle all the time except while we fed our horses and made some coffee for ourselves. We first went to Slane's Cross Roads; thence to North River Mills, where we fed and got some supper; then resumed our march and kept it up all night, one of the coldest nights of the season. We went nearly to Winchester, ran into Jackson's pickets, and returned by Pughtown; had a skirmish with some Rebels there at daylight, and came on through Bloomery Gap. The night was so cold that we could hardly recognize our comrades at daylight—men and horses being white with frost, and steam rising all along the line. We did not reach our camp until the following midnight, having travelled nearly one hundred miles. About the first of December, a Rebel, pretending to be a deserter, came to our camp. He

represented to Captain Greenfield that he knew of a strong Rebel country back in the mountains, where there were a lot of good horses, and that if he would detail a squad of soldiers to accompany him, he would pilot them to the place, and capture a lot of the horses. I was one of ten men sent with him. Fortunately we did not get very far or we would have made a trip to Southern prisons. When we got near Romney and in sight of the town, a slave came in across a field driving four horses to a hay-wagon. He had the horses on a run and kept motioning to us to attract our attention, when he called loudly to us not to go into Romney for it was full of Rebel cavalry. We halted and drew up in line at the side of the road, and started a man on the fastest horse for camp after the company. The Rebels, who were watching us but could not see the colored man who had turned back, came rushing out of the town after us. Our line started off on a run. We were in the hollow at the toll gate. I, being in the front rank, was the hindmost man when we started up the hill on our retreat. The Rebels were coming down the hill and kept the bullets flying after us until we were out of their view. They came on after us for three or four miles; two of our men, finding the Rebels gaining on them, jumped from their horses and ran up the bank to hide in the bushes; but William Wright's horse followed him and the Rebs soon had both man and horse. The man who had taken us out, seemed as anxious to escape as any one of us; his horse fell with him and rolled clear over; but he was up and on him in a jiffy and escaped. When we had run about five miles, we met Captain Greenfield coming with about sixty men, and we turned back and went into Romney, but the Rebels had fled.

Colonel Greenfield writes:

"This Confederate force was commanded by Colonel McDonald. Colonel Harness was with them. When I reached Romney, I learned they had made a hasty retreat in the direction of Moorfield. I pursued them about twelve miles to a narrow passage in the hills, called 'The Trough,' where thirty men well posted could hold it against three or four times that number. It was getting dark when I overtook them. I drove in their rear guard, but would not risk attacking them in 'The Trough,' as I knew they had as many, if not more, men than I had.

"Mr. ———, the father of a young lady upon whom I had called occasionally, lived near the Gap. The Confederate officer had called and requested them to prepare supper. I ate the supper.

I afterwards learned from the young lady that McDonald had 120 men; I had 80. McDonald gave her as an excuse for not fighting me that he had placed a man across the river with a field glass who counted my command and reported to him that I had 160 men.

"McDonald retreated to Moorfield and I returned to camp."

From Petersburg, General Milroy sent out scouting parties to Franklin, Brock's Gap Settlement and Wardensville, and captured a number of prisoners.

On December 21st, he sent General Cluseret with his brigade to Strasburg, which he captured.

On the 18th, the telegraph line was completed from Cumberland to Romney, and was being built to Moorfield and Petersburg where we then had forces stationed. On the 21st, Captain Smith's Company arrived at Romney, having marched over from New Creek. This gave us six companies of cavalry.

THE RINGGOLD BATTALION OCCUPIES WINCHESTER.

In the afternoon of December 22, 1862, we received orders to march with four days' rations. The detail consisted of all the men who had serviceable horses. The command, under Captain John Keys, took the Winchester Road, Work's Company in advance. Halted and fed at three o'clock. Passed through Blue's Gap, a passage just wide enough for a creek to flow through. At daybreak, came out into a fine country through which we passed all the way to Winchester,* marching into that place just as the Rebels marched out at the other side. We only had about two hundred men. The main body of the enemy left the previous night for fear of General Milroy, who was at Cottontown, nine miles off. One-half of our command was on picket one night, and the other half the next night. General Milroy's Cavalry, under Colonel Cluseret was at Strasburg. At dark on the night of the 24th, Captain Work with a squad of eight cavalymen, scouted three or four miles into the country, searched a house, but not finding the party wanted, returned.

LIEUTENANT M'NULTY EATS CHRISTMAS DINNER WITH THE ENEMY.

Christmas was a glorious day. Lieutenant C. J. McNulty, of Company C, Provost Marshal, sent searching parties through the town and captured several prisoners. Among the captures was Mr. Speer's son and horse; yet the old gentleman treated the captors to

* Kelley to Milroy, Dec. 22: I sent Captain Keys with 200 cavalry to make a reconnoissance to Winchester this morning.

beer and cakes. A colored servant of Miss Lucie, a Unionist, gave information about the hiding place of a Rebel officer. Sergeant Donaldson of Work's Company, got orders to take a squad and search Mrs. Meridith's house. Donaldson, with Sergeant Kelley, Corporal Woodburn and Private Mountz, called at the Meridith home and found Captain Murray of Ashby's Confederate Cavalry, whose sweetheart was one of the Meridith daughters. Captain Murray had been invited to the Christmas dinner before the tide of war had carried the city of Winchester within the Union lines. What would not a brave officer risk to be at the Christmas dinner-table for just one hour with his best girl? Here was a dilemma. Dinner was just ready. Was their Christmas to be entirely spoiled? Mrs. Meridith sent for the Provost Marshal, Lieutenant McNulty. That officer, young, handsome and a perfect gentleman, responded to the request, and listened to the tale of distress; was introduced to Captain Murray, a fine-looking officer and a gentleman. Mrs. Meridith invited Lieutenant McNulty to eat Christmas dinner with them, after which Captain Murray would go with him as a prisoner; Captain Murray pledged his honor as a soldier and a gentleman that he would make no effort to escape, and would esteem it the greatest favor. Lieutenant McNulty accepted the invitation, but wisely stationed several guards outside the house. The Christmas dinner went off merry as a marriage bell, after which the two officers took their leave of the ladies and went to headquarters, where Captain Murray was put under guard as a prisoner of war, and sent to Columbus, Ohio.

General Cluseret, who had occupied Strasburg, marched to Winchester on the 25th. On this same Christmas afternoon, the enemy advanced with a strong force of cavalry and artillery and attacked our pickets. Our battalion was in the saddle immediately and

After dinner on Christmas, eight or ten of the boys secured a pass to visit the Kernstown battlefield, where our two old companies had been engaged under General Shields in a battle with "Stonewall" Jackson on the 23rd of March, 1862. I do not remember the names of all of our party, but there were with us Sergeant John Holland and Harry Linn of Company A, Lieutenants Chessrown and Keys, and Private C. E. Rose of Company D. The battlefield was some distance beyond the pickets. We rode out and had a delightful time, for some of the party who had been in the fight gave us a vivid description of the battle. On our return trip, we found a force of Rebel cavalry between us and camp, and did not see them until within fifty yards of their battery in our front. Then we discovered a column on our right and another on our left. We turned to retreat; they, no doubt, thought we could not get away, for the field we were in had a post-and-rail fence around it six rails high, and we were in a trap. We all had good horses, however, and when we came to the fence every horse cleared it beautifully. We were then about two hundred yards from the enemy, and passing around their left reached camp. Here we found that our comrades had all gone out to fight the enemy. Our horses were completely exhausted after their several miles of a race; we rode out, however, but the skirmish was over before we got there.

CAPTAIN CHESSROWN.

off to Kernstown, where we kept up a lively skirmish with the enemy until evening, when he withdrew.

The Confederate General in his report says: "With a regiment of cavalry and a battery, I went as far as Kernstown, hoping for an attack from their cavalry."

Next day the enemy's cavalry annoyed our pickets, and again our battalion had a skirmish with them. The forces at Winchester were augmented on the 26th by a regiment of Maryland cavalry.

On January 1st, General Milroy came and took command of all the forces about Winchester. After we had been in Winchester a few days, our tents and camp equipage were forwarded from Romney. We got the impression that we were to be retained. Our boys liked Winchester and had made the acquaintance of a number of good loyal families, who had been very kind to our sick men.* They also liked the Valley as a field for cavalry operations.

On the third, Captain Work's Company, with detachments from the other companies, made a scout to Strasburg and return, a round trip of forty miles without stopping to feed or eat. On the same day, our wagons were sent back to Romney under guard of Captain Rowand's Company. On the fifth, the battalion was relieved by part of the Fourteenth Pennsylvania Cavalry, and we received orders to march to Romney.

THE BATTALION ORDERED BACK TO ROMNEY.

The Ringgold Battalion detachment of two hundred men marched from Winchester at ten o'clock P. M., January 5th, and arrived at Romney next morning.

The repulse of the Army of the Potomac, under Burnside at Fredericksburg, acted as a great tonic to the Rebellion. The fact that winter was on, alone saved Maryland and Pennsylvania from another invasion by the Confederate Army at this time.

On January 5th, General Schenck, at Harper's Ferry, telegraphed President Lincoln: "The last rail was laid to-day, completing the reconstruction of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad. Trains will run through from Baltimore to Wheeling to-morrow."

The enemy seriously considered an attempt to destroy this road again, but it was guarded by strong garrisons at Harper's Ferry, Martinsburg and several points west of that, and now, at

* "Dec. 28, 1862. Still sick at Affecks. They are very kind; bring me jellies and nice things to eat, but I cannot eat. Dec. 29. The doctor sent me to the hospital (Taylor's Hotel). Mrs. Gibbons, Miss Jackson, Miss Affleck and other good loyal ladies visit the hospital and bring delicacies for the sick men."—Sergeant Donaldson's Diary.

the opening of the new year, there was a considerable force at Winchester, and other Federal forces at Moorfield, Petersburg and Romney. From the beginning of the war, Moorfield had been the rendezvous and rallying point for raids upon the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad in its Mountain Division. Its occupation by the Union forces seriously interfered with almost every Confederate scheme to make a raid on the railroad.

General Lee had been urging General Jones, who was in command of the Confederate forces in the valley, to attack and drive off the Federals from Moorfield and Petersburg. Accordingly, Jones planned to make a descent upon Petersburg in the latter part of December, and so informed Lee; but Cluseret appeared at Strasburg in the Valley about the time Jones was ready to move, which caused him to defer the expedition. However, on the 2nd of January, Jones, with his own brigade of infantry, two battalions of cavalry, and two batteries, marched on Moorfield, and reached there on the morning of the third, having marched rapidly in order to surprise and overcome the Federal forces there before they could be reinforced from Petersburg.

Jones' attack upon Moorfield was a great failure, which he admits in his report. His artillery, upon which he had counted so much, failed to reach the Federals, while their shots took effect in his ranks. Meanwhile, the Federal forces at Petersburg reinforced those at Moorfield, bringing more artillery to bear on his lines. "Fearing they would be further reinforced from New Creek, he (Jones) determined to withdraw."

Jones retired up South Fork ten miles; during the night, he was reinforced by Imboden's command, when they determined to renew the attack in the morning. McNeill's Company, which had been sent out the New Creek Road to watch, returned and reported reinforcements from New Creek coming to the aid of the Federals. Further attack was then abandoned, and the expedition returned to the Valley.

The enemy had neglected to cut the telegraph line from Moorfield. As soon as the attack began, Colonel Washburne, in command, telegraphed General Kelley of the attack. Later, Lieutenant Powell of the Third West Virginia Cavalry, who was with Washburne, telegraphed Kelley: "Oh! for the Ringolds! There are but twenty-five cavalry here." This appeal of Lieutenant Powell reached Captain Greenfield at Springfield, but it was not made public.

* "All our men fit for duty were ordered out for a scout, but we did not know where we were going. At Romney we were joined by a good force of the Ringgold Battalion, and proceeded on to Moorfield. In the meantime, Colonel Mulligan had telegraphed from Moorfield on the morning of the fifth, 'This morning, four miles from here, McNeill's Cavalry attacked a small wagon-train of Milroy's, guarded by a platoon of Rowand's Cavalry. They captured the train and, I think, the cavalry. I have started Lieutenant Myers in pursuit.'

"On our way to Moorfield, we recovered the wagons which the enemy had captured the day before. Jones and Imboden had gone long before we got there. We remained at Moorfield for about a week, scouring the mountains and skirmishing with squads of McNeill's men almost daily."

This attack upon Moorfield caused great activity among the troops along the line of the railroad and in the mountain section, as it looked like another attempt upon the railroad or an invasion of West Virginia.

While a military post at Moorfield was valuable in blocking Rebel raids into the Patterson Creek and New Creek valleys, yet the maintenance of such a post, sixty miles from base of supplies, all the way through the enemy's country, requiring a strong cavalry force for guard duty alone, was a burden which overbalanced the advantage; Generals Schenck and Kelley came to this conclusion, and Colonel Washburne was ordered to fall back to Romney.

Next day, Kelley dispatched to General Schenck: "Colonel Washburne, in accordance with your instructions, fell back from Moorfield and is holding Romney with his two regiments, the Ringgold Cavalry and a section of artillery. He cannot be withdrawn from Romney."

At that time, all the troops from Baltimore west, distributed along the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad and at the various outposts in the Middle Military Department, were called the Eighth Corps and were under command of Major-General Robert C. Schenck. (Vol. XXI, . 963.) Brigadier-General Kelley commanded a division of this corps, distinguished as "The Railroad Division," extending from Harper's Ferry west to the crest of the Allegheny Mountains. We find the Ringgold Battalion in the First Brigade under command of Colonel James A. Mulligan, and we

* Sergeant S. G. Rogers' Journal.

find the Washington Cavalry, commanded by Captain A. J. Greenfield, in the Third Brigade, commanded by Colonel Robert Bruce.

After their return from Winchester, the battalion camped under canvas for a week, and then secured quarters in vacant houses. Some of these houses had been occupied by other troops. Three of our men, who were quartered in one of these houses, found "greybacks" in their clothing, their first experience with that "enemy." One pulled off his shirt and threw it on the fire; another boiled his shirt, forgetting to remove from the pocket his pocket-book containing his money and his girl's picture, which were boiled to a pulp.

There was much sickness among the troops here, especially among the infantry. On January 15th, one hundred and fifty sick infantrymen were sent to the hospital at Cumberland. While at Romney, the duty was very hard. New Creek, twenty-five miles away, was our base of supplies, and every wagon train had to be guarded, for the country was infested with bushwhackers and parties of the enemy. We obtained our hay from the surrounding country, sometimes having to travel many miles for it, requiring more than one day to make the trip. Each hay-train had to be guarded, for the enemy was ever attacking unguarded trains, capturing horses and men. Foraging for cattle was also hazardous. All supplies obtained from loyal citizens were paid for.

On the night of January 17, 1863, six of our men on picket were surrounded, fired upon by a band of twenty-five bushwhackers, wounding one of Barr's men in the thigh and one of Smith's men in the arm. They took their arms and horses and let the men go. Same day, a band of bushwhackers captured the mail from Green Spring Run to Romney.

CHAPTER VIII.

GREENFIELD'S COMPANY AT SPRINGFIELD. BATTALION AT MECHANICSBURG GAP.

JANUARY 1, 1863—JUNE 12, 1863.

Soon after Captain Greenfield occupied the post at Springfield, the detachment of New York Cavalry that at first constituted part of his force, was ordered elsewhere. Thereafter, the entire service required at this post devolved upon the Washington Cavalry. The duty was heavy, as four picket posts on as many different roads were maintained, forage and supply trains guarded and the country thoroughly scouted.

* We were much annoyed by a gang of horse thieves that roamed the country. On one occasion, I was one of a squad sent out twenty-five miles to a house in the neighborhood of North River Mills, near which this gang had their rendezvous. We had been informed that there was to be a dance at this house on that night, and that some of these fellows would attend. It was thought we might catch some of them. We were after their leader, Bill Wills, a notorious character. We started in the afternoon and arrived at the house at 10 P. M. The officer in charge chose to remain back and hold the horses, and ordered the squad to go straight up to the house and enter. The squad obeyed the order, and as we went in at one side of the house, the Rebels went out of the other side into the darkness and were lost. The dance went on, however, regardless of our presence. The *brave* officer was true to his trust, for we found him all right with the horses when we returned."

The night before New Year, there was a dance at a slave cabin south of town (Springfield), and some of the boys went out to see how the slaves † enjoyed themselves in Dixie. They were fired on by Rebels, and Hiram Sargent got peppered with buckshot, but was not seriously hurt. It was not safe at any time for a small squad to venture any distance from camp, on account of lurking bushwhackers.

January 18th, Captain Greenfield's supply train was attacked and captured on the Green Spring Road. Demas Barnard of the Washington Cavalry was mortally wounded and died soon after-

* Rogers.

† This was the last night of slavery, for President Lincoln's emancipation proclamation set all slaves free on the first of January, 1863. Wherever this was known among the negroes of the South, there was great rejoicing on this New Year's eve.

ward. The enemy took several men and all the horses. A messenger hurried to camp and gave the alarm, when Captain Greenfield, with his cavalry, made a rapid pursuit and recaptured the men and most of the horses.* When the report of the capture of Greenfield's train reached Romney, the Ringgold Battalion was hurried out the Winchester Road to cut off the enemy's retreat, but failed to find them.

Sometime after this, Captain Greenfield made a scout to North River Mills and captured some prisoners. Bill Wills being among the number, attempted to escape and was shot in the head by Hugh Horn, fell from his horse and was supposed to be mortally wounded. We left him at a house to be cared for. We afterward learned that he recovered.

Throughout the winter, the enemy was most industrious in circulating reports of Confederate advances in force, and in making feints with bodies of cavalry, to make it appear to our commanders that the reported advance was being made. General Milroy at Winchester and General Kelley at the railroad were kept in a ferment by these false rumors. One day, Jones' full force would be at Strasburg; next day, Imboden would be at Front Royal; then a large force at Moorfield; Jackson coming back to the valley, etc., etc. The cavalry was worked almost to the limit in running down these rumors. Our boys at Romney and Springfield were in the saddle daily. The enemy's cavalry in small bodies annoyed our pickets, attempting to run off their horses, or surround and capture a picket post in the night, or capture a wagon train poorly guarded. They avoided a collision with our forces, when pursued. Their chief object was to annoy and to capture horses.

† "January 21, 1863. Snow fell all night and all day. It is ten inches deep. A big scout was to go out to-day but the order was countermanded on account of the snow.

"January 23. Company C guarded a train to Green Spring Run and it was bad traveling. Rumors of foreign intervention.

"Jan. 26. George Hardy and some others went down into a well and got out forty picks and shovels the Rebs had thrown in to keep us from getting them.

"28. Details for guard to Green Spring every day. Scout went out to Blue's Gap to watch Imboden.

* Lieutenant Blue, who commanded the enemy in this attack, was captured by Captain Greenfield on May 31.

† Donaldson's Diary.

" 29. Scout returned at midnight ; found nothing. The Upshur County Battery came in from New Creek to-day.

" 31. A small scout sent out to take Kane. Did not find him.

" Feb. 1. ' Sabbath of rest to mortals given,
A foretaste of the joys of Heaven,'

but no rest for us.

" Feb. 2, 1863. Lieut. McNulty, with 20 men, went on a scout to Capon Bridge; returned at dark, not having encountered the enemy.

" 4. Mr. Sawhill from Washington County, Pa., came on a visit, bringing with him from the families at home, 900 pounds of provisions for the boys; 5 boxes, 1 barrel and 1 keg; there were 30 or 40 chickens, 2 turkeys, 5 bushels of apples, pound cakes, dough-nuts, light-bread, butter, fruit butters, honey, onions, a canteen of wine and other things. Oh, what a treat! It came from Woodburns, Craigs, Milligans, McClellands, Mustards, Griffiths, etc., etc. We are just more than full of gratitude for this donation, and long will we remember the givers. We borrowed a violin and had a great time playing and dancing in our (store) room, which was crowded all day.

" Feb. 5, 1863. It snowed all day. The scout returned at midnight, having gone out the Winchester Road, then around by Moorfield and back by Mechanicsburg Gap, 70 miles. Another scout went to Capon Bridge and returned at dark to-day."

On the thirteenth, a cavalry scout from our battalion went out at daylight and returned in the afternoon, having been bushwhacked in Blue's Gap; when they were all fairly within the Gap, forty or fifty bushwhackers, concealed behind the rocks high up, fired on our men at a distance of twenty or thirty rods, and, strange to say, not a man was hit. A shot struck Joe Starr's horse in the pastern and almost cut its foot off. Joe jumped off, ran out of the Gap, and jumped on behind Dave Ralston. The horse followed on three legs for several miles. The boys took off the saddle and bridle and saved them. Next day, all the available cavalry started for Blue's Gap at 6 o'clock in the morning. About 150 infantry had marched at midnight. They returned in the evening, having found nothing. The cavalry had marched sixty miles.

Feb. 16, 1863. A scout of seventy-five cavalry went out North River. A train of twenty-two wagons with a guard of seventy-five of the —th Ohio Infantry and six cavalymen from the Ringgold Battalion, all under command of Captain ———, of the infantry,

went out Patterson's Creek for hay. This train loaded the hay in Patterson's Creek Valley, and then proceeded up the creek and turned to the east along the Northwestern Pike to the junction and then to the north down the road toward Romney. The small squad of cavalry, in command of Sergeant Moffit of Company A, rode a considerable distance in front as an advance guard. The infantrymen climbed up on top of the loads, sat down in the hay and made themselves comfortable.

Captain Jesse McNeill, with twenty-nine of his men, had come there that morning and concealed themselves on a low ridge near the road to watch for small parties of cavalry that might pass that way, for the purpose of securing some horses and arms. As the hay train came by, he studied it carefully, noting the very comfortable soldiering of the infantry sitting in the hay. The train halted at the creek, a short distance ahead, and the teamsters began to water the horses. McNeill then brought his command down into the road, out of sight, mounted and charged the train, capturing the whole outfit, except the cavalry squad, which was some distance ahead. The infantrymen asserted that their captain never gave a command. On hearing the firing and yelling, Sergeant Hopkins Moffit and John S. Yohe, of the advance guard, rode back to find the train and guard in the hands of the enemy, who were busily unhitching the teams and setting fire to the wagons. Moffit and Yohe opened a vigorous fire on the Rebels from their carbines, hastening their departure and saving three of the wagons.

A report of this capture reached camp at 3 P. M. Within a very short time, all the available men of the battalion were mounted and, under command of Captain Young, set out at high speed to the scene of the capture. Here they found nineteen burned wagons and three that had not been fired. The enemy had an hour and a half start of our pursuing force; after following for a few miles, Captain Young, considering further pursuit useless, returned to camp. Eight of the captured teams (thirty-two horses) belonged to our battalion. We were obliged to get citizens' wagons and teams to haul our hay until the 25th, when we obtained new wagons and teams.

BATTLE OF PANCAKE GAP.

* On the 24th of February, 1863, Captain Work, with twenty-five men from his own company, went on a scout in search of bands

* D. A. Scott, Company C.

of the enemy that had been prowling around, attacking an exposed picket in the darkness, or waylaying small foraging parties that happened to get beyond the lines. It was believed that there was a considerable body of these marauders quartered in the mountains somewhere within striking distance of our camp. After going a number of miles in the direction of Moorfield, the captain concluded to divide the detachment, he taking twelve men and going one way, and Lieutenant Welch in command of the other thirteen men taking an old untraveled road running parallel with and between the "old" and the "new" Moorfield roads. Following this obscure road for several miles, Lieutenant Welch's party came to a small settlement. In one of the houses was a woman weaving cloth on a hand loom. Some of the boys stopped to see the performance. About the time they entered the front door of the house, a "Johnny" went out of the rear door, and, keeping the house between himself and our men, he succeeded in getting two-thirds way across a cleared field unobserved, when two of our men saw him and gave chase and had come within fifty yards of him when he reached the timber and large rocks, through which horseback pursuit would be impossible. Seeing this, one of our boys dismounted and sent a carbine ball after him, which caught his arm and left it dangling at his side. Our little command then moved on and had not gone more than a mile when, reaching the top of a high hill, they saw at its base some distance away, what appeared to be a bunch of schoolboys, snow-balling; while we were looking at them, the "Johnny" with the crippled arm came within hailing distance of them and yelled: "There are a hundred Yankees on the hill above you." They rushed into the house, got their guns and took down the ravine, and we after them. They ran for a gap in the mountain, and just as they reached it, we came up to them, and then for a few minutes there was one of the liveliest little battles of the war. Although there were about thirty-five of them and but thirteen of us, we captured two, wounded four, and the rest escaped to the mountain fastnesses beyond our reach. Not a man of our number received a scratch.

CAMP MOVED TO MECHANICSBURG GAP.

About the first of March, Colonel Jacob Campbell, commanding a brigade of infantry, and one battery of artillery, was ordered to encamp at Mechanicsburg Gap across the river and about one mile from Romney.

On the 17th of March, our battalion was ordered to move across

the river and encamp beside Colonel Campbell's brigade. While crossing the river with the battalion, David Griffith, of Work's Company, was drowned. His horse got into deep water and plunged, and in the struggle, got Griffith under him, and he was drowned right there in sight of and within a few feet of his comrades.

On the 24th of March, Charles W. Bayne and Frank Laycock, of Greenfield's Company, while carrying the mail from Springfield to Green Spring, were waylaid in the road when near the latter place, and their surrender demanded. Driving the spurs into their horses, they dashed ahead and were fired upon, Bayne being seriously wounded, and also his horse. He clung to the mail and to his horse until beyond the range of his assailants. We will let him tell the story:

"Frank Laycock and I were detailed to carry the mail from Springfield to Green Spring Run (Station) on the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad. After leaving camp a few miles, we carried our revolvers in our hands, well knowing the danger, and so carried them until within less than a mile of our pickets. We were riding along at the base of the mountain on a very narrow piece of road with a very high bank below the road on our right and a dense growth of laurel on our left. Just after we had crossed a small corduroy bridge, we were halted from the rear; turning to the right on my horse, I saw a man under the edge of the bridge with his gun looking me in the face. I threw up my right hand and spurred my horse, which plunged forward, while at the same instant, the man fired (a charge of buckshot) striking me three times in the right arm and once in the breast. My horse had run but a short distance when the second man fired, four balls striking me in the back of the head, one through the shoulder and three in my back, my horse also receiving a ball through the top of the withers. My horse ran at the top of his speed, which kept me from fainting; in crossing a small rivulet in the road, he stumbled and fell, throwing me over his head in the road, where Laycock found me when he came up, not knowing that I had been shot. I was unable to walk and Laycock started for the picket post to get help, when he met a squad of soldiers coming out, my horse having run into their camp, giving evidence that somebody had been shot."

THE PURGITSVILLE FIGHT.

It will seem to the reader that Kelley's little army in the mountains had **taken** a contract to furnish the Rebel army with horses.

The trouble resulted from what General Kelley called "carelessness," or what might be better named "foolhardiness" in sending out foraging trains without sufficient guard.

On the morning of April 6th, a foraging train under command of Lieutenant Speer, with forty of our men as guard, was sent out. On the same morning, a scout of fifty cavalymen under Lieutenant Myers was sent to Moorfield. The foraging train was attacked, the horses, wagons and eleven men captured. Colonel Campbell, commanding the post, says in his report:

"Learning that Speer had been attacked, I promptly dispatched all my available cavalry under command of Captain Work, out the Moorfield Road, followed by 400 of the 54th Pennsylvania Volunteers, 200 of the First Virginia Volunteers, and one section of the Upshur Battery, Captain Moore, all under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Linton, of the 54th.

"Near Purgitsville, about fifteen miles from this post, Captain Work met Lieutenant Myers falling back before a force of 300 of the enemy's cavalry. . . . Captain Work concealed the main body of his men off from, but near the road, and as the enemy advanced along the road, charged on them, throwing them into confusion, killing three, capturing three, and wounding fourteen. Three of our men were wounded in the gallant charge, but not dangerously. The Rebels beat a hasty retreat toward Moorfield. The infantry and artillery came up as rapidly as possible, but the enemy was in full retreat before they arrived. It being quite dark by this time, the whole force camped for the night.

"At daybreak next morning, the command started toward Moorfield. A short distance beyond Going's Ford, they found about 200 of the enemy camped on the opposite side of the river, at a point where it could not be forded. Captain Moore immediately brought up his artillery, and sent a few well-directed shells into their camp, causing them to leave precipitately, leaving behind in their flight a quantity of stores, grain and forage, with the wagons they had captured from Lieutenant Speer.

"A small force of cavalry and 150 infantry crossed the river, the latter in small boats, and totally destroyed their camp with all the stores and the wagons which they could not bring off."

Lieutenant Myers, on reaching Moorfield, had learned that the enemy had a force of 500 cavalry. He then turned and came back several miles, where he halted to feed. In a few minutes, the Rebel cavalry, several hundred strong, were seen coming at a double quick.

Our men mounted and fell back lively, halting occasionally at a bend in the road to give their pursuers a volley. The enemy followed until within a mile or so of Purgitsville, where they halted as if to give up the chase.*

Myers came on to Purgitsville, where he met Captain Work, who took command of all the cavalry, and immediately moved a short distance to one side of the road and formed. He then sent a detachment under command of Lieutenant Welch to go forward, raise the enemy and then retreat, leading their pursuers past the reserve, when the latter would charge after them and cut off their chance of escape.

Welch proceeded out over the hill with the detachment, having as an advance guard, two well-mounted picked men, Sergeants Donaldson and Kelley, of his own company. This advance guard, in their eagerness to stir up the game, soon got hundreds of yards ahead of the detachment, and passing down into the next valley, espied the enemy. Moving up within range, unobserved, they fired on the "Johnnies" and then galloped back with the whole cavalcade in hot pursuit. As they approached, Welch turned and fell back rapidly; his rear-guard soon became hard pressed when they halted, fired and closed with the advance troopers of the enemy in a hand-to-hand fight, in which James Woodburn was shot in the shoulder and his horse and arms taken. Sergeant Webb French shot the man who wounded Woodburn, but was himself seriously wounded. Sergeant Sam Kelley was in the midst of this mêlée, and after emptying his revolver point blank at his antagonists, seized his empty carbine, in lieu of a saber, and wielded it right and left with telling effect, peeling the scalp of one of his victims, a lieutenant. The Rebels halted but a minute here, and then charged on after the rest of our detachment, who went flying by where Work's men were posted. But, unfortunately, as the advance "Johnnies" were passing in their hot pursuit, a drunken soldier in Work's command fired on them, and thus exposed the trap, resulting in the sudden halt of their advance, which thus choked up the narrow road. Into this, Work's command now charged. There was a short and sharp hand-to-hand pistol and saber conflict, the Confederates fighting desperately, but only waiting until they could extricate themselves from the tangle, when they broke away in great disorder. In

* Captain Kuykendall, who commanded the Confederates here, explains that his command became so scattered in the chase that he halted to gather force enough to charge again.

the first minute or two of the clash, all revolvers and guns were emptied, and the "Johnnies," aware of this, ignored the demand to surrender, but spurred their horses and dashed away; then it became a question of the faster horse and the saber. Lieutenant George Gass and Sergeant Boyd Hedge tried the speed of their horses after a well-mounted Confederate, who refused to listen to their emphatic demands for surrender until they reached him with their sabers, when he capitulated promptly.

W. H. Wickerham, familiarly known as "Tip" Wickerham, captured a prisoner and started back with him; becoming less vigilant as he approached the rear, Wickerham was caught off his guard for an instant by the big Rebel, who jumped on him and choked him, both falling from their horses in the struggle, when the prisoner jumped up and escaped into the bushes.

With better weather during the month of April, came also more constant duty at picketing, scouting, train guard, mail guard, etc. The mountain brush seemed to be full of Rebels. Stragglers but a few rods away from the line would often be picked up and spirited away through the brush. While the cavalry was doing most of the field work, the infantry was doing picketing and was being drilled thoroughly, in anticipation of the summer campaigns.

On April 25th, a scout went out in the morning and at dark, a messenger came in for reinforcements, and another detachment was sent out. Next morning, a scout of eighty-five men under Captain Barr and Lieutenant Myers was ordered to go to Williamsport. At Burlington, on our way, we caught sight of four men who mounted and got away in great haste. We immediately gave chase and followed them five miles, gaining on them until we discovered they were our own men, who thought we were Rebels and tried to get away, and we thought they were "Rebs" and tried to capture them. In the chase, Lieutenant Myers' horse fell and threw him. A quartermaster and an infantry lieutenant, also one of Company A's men, checked up to see if Myers was hurt, and thus they all fell some distance behind, when a dozen Rebels came out of the bushes and captured them, rushing them back through the brush and hiding

On the 1st of February, 1864, Corporal W. H. H. Wickerham was in command of the advance pickets on Patterson Creek above Burlington, when a body of Rosser's Confederate cavalry charged precipitately on the pickets, driving them back on the reserve. In this skirmish, Wickerham and four others were captured. As these prisoners were being taken back, they passed the scene of the Purgitsville fight of April 6, 1863.

One of the guards remarked, "There's the place where one of our men choked his Yankee captor to death and escaped. Wickerham asked if the man's name was Baker. The guard answered, "Yes. What do you know about it?" "Well," said Tip, "I am that Yankee, and I have Baker's carbine, with his name engraved in the stock, in my quarters back at camp."

in the mountain. When the news of their capture reached us, squads of men hurried through the brush and over the hills in different directions in search of them and their captors, but failed to find them.

The men rallied at Burlington late in the day, when Lieutenant McNulty, with some more men joined us and the command went on to Williamsport, arriving there at 10 P. M. We learned that 2,000 Rebel cavalry and mounted infantry passed through there in the afternoon. Returned to camp at Mechanicsburg Gap, arriving at daybreak on the 26th.

CONFEDERATE RAID THROUGH WEST VIRGINIA. APRIL, 1863.

The Confederate General, W. E. Jones, after his unsuccessful expedition against Moorfield, January 2nd-5th, returned to the Shenandoah Valley in the neighborhood of New Market, where he maintained his base or camp all winter, from which bodies of his cavalry were active scouting down the valley and into the mountain sections on either side.

General Lee's instructions to him were to drive the Federal forces out of their advanced positions—Moorfield, Petersburg, Winchester, etc., and if he could not force them to retire, to curtail their operations as much as possible. During the winter, Jones' force was recruited up and otherwise enlarged, and drilled a great deal in preparation for some active work the following spring.

General Jones felt keenly the failure of his expedition to Moorfield, and immediately began hatching a scheme that would retrieve his lost prestige. He was "evolving a plan" to so utterly destroy the bridges, trestles, tunnels and property of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad through the mountain division, that it could not be used for the next six months. He had studied all the known means of destroying iron bridges, tunnels, etc., and his plans, which had the approval of General Lee, were well laid.

He started on the 21st of April with his whole available force of several thousand men, leaving in the valley only such men and horses as were not strong enough for the hard expedition. He had arranged with Imboden, who was advancing by a different route, to join him down the Monongahela River. When Jones arrived at Greenland Gap on the 25th, he was much surprised to find the position occupied by some Federal infantry.

Captain Martin Wallace, with his own company of fifty-two men from the 23rd Illinois Infantry, familiarly known as Colonel

"Mulligan's Irish Brigade," had been sent to occupy the gap a few days previous. At noon that day, he learned from a loyal citizen that a strong force of the enemy was approaching. He sent scouts out to keep a lookout for the enemy, and set about preparing to receive them. Later in the afternoon, he was joined by a squad of thirty-four men from the 14th West Virginia Infantry, under Captain Smith.

Wallace posted his men in a log church at the mouth of the gap, and also occupied two log houses that stood near. He removed the chinking between some of the logs for port-holes, and barricaded the doors and windows. Soon his scouts returned in great haste, reporting the enemy as very near and advancing rapidly. Shortly the enemy's cavalry came charging through the gap, and when within seventy-five yards, Wallace's men opened fire on them; the enemy continued on until within some twenty yards, when they broke and fled. Presently they charged again, with the same result.

Then Jones demanded an immediate surrender, stating that his force numbered thousands, and it was useless for them to resist. "This was scornfully refused," and the attack was renewed. Jones sent another flag of truce, demanding surrender and stating that he would not be responsible for the consequences if they refused and made it necessary for him to take the place by assault. To this the plucky Captain Wallace replied: "We are Mulligan's men and we will not surrender while there remains a crust or a cartridge, until we are compelled to."

Jones then asked for a truce to allow him to remove his wounded. A half-hour was granted. After this the enemy kept up desultory firing until the approach of night, when they made an assault in the darkness, breaking in the windows, setting the house on fire and placing a keg of powder under the building to blow it up. Wallace then surrendered, throwing his arms in the fire to be destroyed. Of the Union force, two were killed and four wounded. The enemy reported nine killed and forty wounded.

"The stubborn resistance of the Federals greatly enraged the Confederates, who had suffered much the greater loss. Some insisted that the prisoners should be killed, but General Jones said: 'They fought like brave men and did their duty. They shall have honorable treatment.'"

The Confederate plans for the expedition over the mountains into the Monongahela Valley to destroy the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad had been kept such a profound secret that the first thing

General Kelley knew of it was when Imboden attacked Beverly and drove our forces from there on the 24th. He immediately sent Colonel Mulligan with a considerable force to Grafton, and thence to march to Phillippi. The next day, like a bolt of thunder from a clear sky, came the assault and capture of Greenland Gap by General Jones' expedition. * Cavalry scouts were sent out through Hampshire and Hardy counties to discover what forces of the enemy, if any, were there; these returned with correct information that Jones had gone west on an expedition of railroad destruction, and that his artillery and a strong reserve were at Moorfield. This reserve left Moorfield on the morning of the 27th, Major Adams, of the first New York Cavalry entering the place soon after their departure.

The valor of "Mulligan's Men" at Greenland Gap caused Jones to † "experience an unfortunate detention of four hours, depriving us (Confederates) of important captures afterward."

Jones hurried on to the railroad, destroying the company's property at Oakland and Altamont, and "but for the delay at Greenland, would have captured a train of officers belonging to Mulligan's command."

The brave Wallace was "building better than he knew," while holding out against a force twenty-five times as great as his little band, for he thus delivered his fellow-officers in the railroad train from the clutches of the enemy.

Jones' men next attacked Rowlesburg, but Major Showalter, with 250 of the 6th West Virginia Infantry, put up such a stiff fight that the enemy withdrew and went to Morgantown, destroying bridges and trestles as they went.

Here they were getting dangerously near to Western Pennsylvania. Crossing the Monongahela, they went up to Fairmont, where they met some opposition, which they drove off, destroyed the iron railroad bridge over the river, and then, disappointed at the failure of Imboden to unite with him, Jones began to fall back south, lest the gathering forces of Federals should cut him off. He marched

* April 27. All our battalion that had horses fit, also the First West Virginia Infantry and part of the 54th Pennsylvania, went out to meet General Kelley at Greenland Gap.

April 28. A scout went ten miles up the river and took 60 head of cattle that were intended for the enemy.

April 29. Our forces came back at midnight. Lieutenant Myers, with those captured with him, got back to camp to-day. They were paroled by Captain Kirkendale. He says that they were well used.

† Jones' Report.

day and night, avoiding places occupied by Federal forces, reaching Buckhannon on May 2nd, where he found Imboden's command.

In this expedition, Jones reported that he destroyed nine bridges and captured two railroad trains. His expedition, made for the express purpose of so disabling the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad as to deprive the National Government of its use as a military road for the next six months, failed to accomplish its purpose; for Northern energy, with its ample resources, immediately replaced the bridges with strong trestles and within a week or two, the trains were running over the road as usual.

As a foraging expedition, it was more successful, as Jones reports having brought off a large number of cattle and horses.

The expedition returned to the valley by a southern route, to avoid collision with our forces who were keeping a lookout for them in case they returned by the way they went.

A FORTNIGHT AT GREENLAND GAP WATCHING FOR JONES.

(From Sergeant Donaldson's Diary.)

May. 1, 1863. In camp at Mechanicsburg Gap. Heavy details for train guard and scout duty. Train with strong guard went up Patterson's Creek to Mrs. Pierce's for hay; returned at 10 P. M.

May 2. Hay train went to Ridgeville to-day. Peach and service trees in full bloom.

May 3. Sabbath. At two o'clock, all the cavalry ordered out with three days' rations. We could only raise 100 men in camp with horses fit to go, as many of the men are guarding train to New Creek to-day. Left camp at four o'clock, taking the howitzer along. Caught up with 200 of the First Virginia Regiment on Patterson's Creek, two miles above Burlington; halted at 10 P. M., six miles from Burlington, and camped. At midnight, Lieutenant McNulty, with thirty-five men from the train, joined us.

May 4. Moved on and fed at Williamsport. Arrived in Greenland at noon, where we found the 126th Ohio Infantry and 6th West Virginia Battery. Here we saw the effects of the battle of the 25th. Only the foundation of the log church which served Mulligan's band as a fort, remains; seventeen dead horses, killed in that fray, are being burned.

May 5. Captain Hart with a force of fifty men, started early for Seneca Gap to blockade it. Lieutenant McNulty took a detachment of the cavalry to guard a train back; escorted the train nine miles and returned, and was then ordered to take a squad and pro-

ceed to Moorfield after night with a message for Milroy's men. McNulty, always considerate of his men, treated us all to dinner.

May 6. Twelve of us on picket at Mrs. Babbs, near Green-land Gap.

May 7. Several officers ate dinner here (at Mrs. Babb's) to-day. The 126th Ohio and four pieces of the battery left for New Creek. We get our meals at Mrs. Babb's and are allowed to sleep on the parlor floor. She is a young and accomplished widow, and a loyal Unionist. She has suffered much on that account; on the last Rebel raid, they stole all her horses. Mr. Rinehart brought his valuable stallion into camp to keep the Rebs from getting him.

May 9. Still on picket. Captain Young took away five of our squad, leaving but six and a corporal at the post. One of the Ring-golds, named French, and another soldier, wandered out of camp to-day and were bushwhacked. French being killed. Moved my picket back nearer the Gap.

May. 10. A scout in command of Lieutenant Hinkle went to Moorfield and returned, reporting some Rebel cavalry there.

May 11. Relieved from picket this afternoon. Brought in a conscript. The teams went to Romney for cooking utensils this afternoon.

May 12. Detailed with one of Milroy's scouts to make trip of some miles back into the country yesterday. Detailed with train guard under command of Lieutenant McNulty, as convoy for wagons going for corn.

May 13. Yesterday the mail-guard to Green Spring, consisting of five men from Work's Company—Corporal Robert G. Rush, J. J. Hunter, J. W. Oliver, H. Porter and W. H. Rose—when within four miles of the station, were captured by a squad of Rebels who had been hiding in the bushes, awaiting their approach. Several Rebels stepped out in front of them, while others stepped in their rear, getting the drop on our boys, who halted and gave up their arms. Corporal Rush, who had the mail sack under him, struck his spurs into his horse and throwing himself forward on the saddle, dashed away in attempt to escape. One of the Rebs drew his gun, and, taking de-



Corporal Robert G. Rush.

liberate aim, held until Rush was about seventy-five yards away, when the latter, probably thinking he was at a safe distance, raised his head slightly and the Rebel fired, shooting Rush through the head and killing him instantly. It is said that the 54th Pennsylvania Regiment had two thousand dollars in that mail, being sent home after pay-day. Corporal Rush was well aware of the valuable mail in his care, and forfeited his life in an effort to carry through for the dependent wives and children, these savings from the scant wages of soldier husband and father. The body, in charge of a guard of comrades, was taken back to his Washington County home. A great concourse of citizens attended his funeral and followed the remains to the family burial lot in Old Grove Church Cemetery at West Middletown. A large and beautiful monument marks the grave of this brave soldier.

May 15. At three o'clock, our command (all cavalry) marched for Romney. Came as far as Mrs. Davis's and camped. Captain McElroy, with 100 men, remained to guard the Gap. They are building a block-house. Our men captured two bushwhacker horse thieves named Lloyd.

* May 16. Marched on, arriving in Camp Keys at two o'clock. Lieutenant Gibson and another of our men were captured and paroled this evening on the Knobley Road, two miles from the Gap. Oliver and Porter, of the paroled mail guard, started for home this evening.

May 17. Lord's Day. Clear and delightful. There is a striking and beautiful contrast in the mountain foliage, between the dark green of the pines and the young and tender light green of the other trees. Wild flowers are blooming in profusion, and beauty is everywhere. On picket at Cherry's on the Green Spring Road, four of us cavalry and ten of the infantry. We stand two hours on and six hours off.

May 19. Levi Scott, James Woodburn and I obtained passes and went to Romney. We called at Mr. Allen's and Miss Allen sang and played the piano for us. Most of the songs were strong

* Lieutenant James Gibson and James Kearney had been sent with some papers to New Creek on the 15th. Next day, as they were returning to camp by the Knobley Road, when within two miles of camp, two Rebel soldiers appeared in the road in front of them. Gibson said to Kearney: "We'll not let two Rebs take us," and then charged right forward. Instantly a number of Rebs jumped into the road from the brush on either side, and "got the drop" on the "Yanks," when they surrendered their horses and arms. Just then some mounted men wearing blue coats came galloping down the road. The captors made off through the brush with the horses, while Gibson and Kearney dropped down among the bushes until the mounted men, who proved to be Rebels also, had passed, when they made their escape and came to camp minus horses and arms.

"secesh." They treated us nicely, however, and are very clever people.

May 24. Sabbath. Reverends Meloy and James Carson, from our dear old homeland, are here preaching to the soldiers. Meloy preached at nine o'clock in the morning and Carson at five in the afternoon. This Sabbath appears to me more like the thing. (These ministers seem to have remained for some time, as on the 28th he writes again.) We put up a booth or shelter for preaching by putting six posts and covering the top with bushes.

May 31. Two of Greenfield's men came in last night with word that a company of Rebels were near Springfield. A scout, consisting of a detail of eighteen men from each company, all under command of Captain Keys, started out at daylight. We went out twelve miles from Romney; a squad of our command going to a blacksmith shop, found ten Rebels with twenty conscripts, whom they attacked and scattered in every direction before the rest of the command came up. We then charged after them three miles, capturing three men and seven horses. Greenfield's men captured Lieutenant Blue and one other. Arrived in camp at sunset.

Harry Linn, of Company A, with five men, went on a scout to Moorfield at night. Mike Core with three of Chessrown's Company and myself, went on a scout out the Grassy Lick Road toward Wardensville, twenty-five or thirty miles.

June 1 to 12. Mechanicsburg Gap camp. Scouts daily, mostly to the south and east, Lost River, Moorfield, etc., etc. Vigilant picketing on all roads. Every train well guarded.

Early in June, Lieutenant Crago, with a cavalry detachment of forty men, was sent on a scout to the "Mouth of Seneca" to communicate with Captain Harper, whose force of "Swamp Dragons" (Loyal Home Guards) was reported as threatened by the enemy.

On the second day out, as this scout approached their destination, they were fired upon by parties concealed in the bushes on the mountain side. Crago* moved his men forward out of range and

* "Most of the scouting parties sent out consisted of from 25 to 50 picked cavalrymen in command of a captain or lieutenant, and would often make a journey of 40 to 50 miles, returning within 24 hours. At times we were exposed to the fire of bushwhackers from the mountain side as we rode along the mountain path or trail. Quite a number of the Ringgold boys fell by the bullets of this unseen and cowardly foe. There was a great deal of this kind of warfare in the mountains of West Virginia, and all who experienced it will testify that it took more nerve to march along these lonely mountain paths, not knowing what moment the sneaking foe would fire from ambush, than it did to enter the hotly contested battle, where whole armies were engaged. I have experienced both, and am free to say that I greatly prefer the latter—though I have no strong desire for either."—Lieutenant F. H. Crago.

dismounted a detachment to scour the mountain. Just then his attention was attracted to a house some distance away where a man was gesticulating wildly and shouting at the top of his voice, "For God's sake, don't fire; they are your own men!" This proved to be correct, for they were Captain Harper's men, who had mistaken our force for Rebels whom they were expecting to attack them. Captain Harper was much worried over the mistake, but glad none of our men had been shot, attributing our escape to the fact that his men had just been supplied with Government guns, and had fired too high, remarking further, "Every man of them could kill his squirrel at a hundred yards with his old rifle." The Rebels had disappeared from that vicinity. After obtaining important information, the scout returned to camp at Mechanicsburg Gap, where they found the men breaking camp to fall back to New Creek.

CHAPTER IX.

LEE'S INVASION OF PENNSYLVANIA—GETTYSBURG CAMPAIGN. JUNE, JULY, 1863.

On the 28th of April, General Hooker, with the Army of the Potomac, had advanced and engaged Lee's Army for five days in the Battle of Chancellorsville, one of the bloodiest conflicts of the war, in which the losses of both armies were very great, the Confederate General "Stonewall" Jackson being among the killed. Hooker was defeated and fell back to his former position on the north side of the Rappahannock, and Lee re-occupied the works and camps about Fredericksburg on the opposite side of the river.

Thus the two great armies lay watching each other during the month of May, the cavalry of each making extensive raids around the lines of the other.

Toward the close of May, General Hooker became convinced that his opponent was preparing for some great movement. From certain information that came to him, and from a close observation of all indications, he was led to believe that it would be another invasion of the North, and so advised the Department at Washington. The latter did not agree with Hooker's surmise, but took the position that Lee's experience in the Antietam campaign of the previous summer would deter him from another such movement.

Hooker's prediction proved to be correct, for just such a movement was being urged by the Confederate Government as a political expedient rather than as a wise military measure.

On the 3rd of June, General Lee began to draw his forces quietly toward Culpepper Court House, leaving Hill's Corps at Fredericksburg to disguise his movement. By the 8th of June, Ewell's and Longstreet's Corps were at Culpepper, well on the way to the Blue Ridge gaps opening into the valley.

FORTIFYING PITTSBURGH.

The War Department at Washington now began to get busy. On June 7th, General Halleck, of the War Department, ordered Captain Comstock, of the Corps of Engineers, to "Repair to the City of Pittsburgh, Pa., and make preparations for the defense of that place against a possible Rebel raid."

On the next day, June 8th, Halleck ordered Brigadier General Barnard to "immediately proceed to Pittsburgh, Pa., and advise with

Captain Comstock, Corps of Engineers, in regard to the best means to be adopted for the defense of that place. It is not anticipated that any hostile demonstration will be made against Pittsburg, other than a mere raid, and as any projected works must be constructed by the voluntary labor of the citizens, the projected defenses should be of limited extent and of the most simple character—mere earthen batteries and rifle-pits. Captain Comstock is charged with laying out these works, and you will remain there only long enough to give him the benefit of your advice and experience, after which you will return to Washington, where your presence is deemed necessary at the present crisis. Brigadier General Brooks has been appointed to the command of the Department of the Monongahela, of which Pittsburgh is the headquarters, etc.”

The following letter explains the cause of the foregoing activity :

Washington, June 10, 1863, 10:45 A. M.

Maj. Gen. W. T. H. Brooks,

Monongahela House,

Pittsburgh, Pa.

. . . Intelligence received this evening of the enemy's designs, makes it certain that you can not be too early or too busily at work, as Pittsburgh will certainly be the point aimed at by Stuart's raid, which may daily be expected. You should frankly inform the people of Pittsburgh that they must be at work.

EDWIN M. STANTON,

Secretary of War.

This was a false alarm as Stuart was still on the Rappahannock, having fought the Battle of Brandy Station the day previous to Secretary Stanton's dispatch ; and thereafter was set to guard the gaps of the Blue Ridge to prevent any Union troops from crossing into the valley.

On June 10th, Ewell's Corps of the Confederate Army, followed by Longstreet's Corps, moved forward through the gaps of the Blue Ridge into the Shenandoah Valley, and marched directly for Winchester. Previous to this General Jenkins, with his brigade of cavalry, had been sent to Strasburg to co-operate with the infantry upon their arrival, and General Imboden had been sent to the South Branch of the Potomac in Hampshire County, with the following orders :

Hdqrs. Army of N. Va., June 7, 1863.

Brig. Gen. J. D. Imboden,

Comdg. North Western Brigade.

General: In view of operations in the Shenandoah Valley, I desire you to attract the enemy's attention in Hampshire County, and to proceed down to Romney or such other point as you may consider best calculated for the purpose. . . . In attracting their attention and detaining whatever force they may have at New Creek, Cumberland, Cacapon, etc., you will, of course, do them all the injury in your power by striking them a damaging blow at any point where opportunity offers, and where you deem most practicable. It will be important, if you can accomplish it, to destroy some of the bridges so as to prevent communication and the transfer of reinforcements to Martinsburg. After accomplishing what you can in Hampshire, should you find it practicable or advantageous, you can co-operate with any troops that you may find operating in the valley. I desire you to move into Hampshire as soon as possible. . . .

I am respectfully, etc.,

R. E. LEE,

General.

It will be remembered that on the morning of December 23, 1862, two hundred troopers of the Ringgold Battalion, under command of Captain John Keys, rode into the City of Winchester at one side, while the rear-guard of the enemy's cavalry hastened out at the opposite side.

Nine days later, General Milroy arrived with a considerable force of infantry and some cavalry and took command, relieving the Ringgolds, who returned to Romney. General Milroy had continued to occupy the place as an outpost, with a varying force, and had kept a vigilant watch on the movements of the enemy when they ventured north of Strasburg and Front Royal. The enemy's force maintained in the upper valley during the winter and spring under command of Generals Jones and Imboden, ranged from 2,000 to 3,000 men of all arms. The Union forces at Winchester were at all times large enough to resist attack by these combined forces.

General Halleck, of the War Department, had repeatedly advised the evacuation of Winchester, urging that the maintenance of an outpost there was of little value. General Milroy thought other-

wise, and did not like to forsake the loyal people of the city, who looked to him for protection.

General Schenck, in command of that department, sent word to Milroy to send his supplies to Harper's Ferry for safekeeping, and be ready to quit the place at short notice. General Milroy replied that he could hold the place against any force that would probably attack him. He did not know that the whole Confederate army was moving against him. A reconnaissance sent up the valley on the 12th of June, returned and reported to General Milroy that the enemy was advancing in force. That evening, Milroy telegraphed for specific orders, but before the orders were sent, the Confederate advance had cut the wires and the orders were never received.

Milroy's effective force at this time was something less than 7,000 men. Next day, General Ewell, with a large part of Lee's Army, invested the place. General Milroy occupied the forts. During the 14th, the enemy attacked with great vigor, subjecting Milroy's forces to a terrific bombardment and making repeated assaults, capturing some of the outer works. At one o'clock that night, Milroy spiked his guns, drowned his powder, abandoned his stores, train and all his artillery, and silently marched out in retreat, but soon encountered a strong force of the enemy, through which he cut his way and escaped, losing nearly one-half of his force as prisoners.

WE FALL BACK TO THE RAILROAD.

On June 14th, twenty-four hours after the enemy reached Winchester and while Ewell's cannon were raining shells into Milroy's forts, General Schenck issued the following order to General Kelley, who sent copies to each military post in his department:

"General Schenck orders all troops and stores west of Martinsburg to Grafton. You will therefore move without delay to the point indicated."

Colonel Campbell of the 54th Pennsylvania Infantry who commanded the post at Mechanicsburg Gap, where the Ringgold Battalion had been stationed since the 17th of March, received a copy of this order.

Imboden, with his Northwestern brigade, had appeared on the opposite (eastern) side of the South Branch Potomac, several days previous to this, and it was generally believed that his force was the advance of a much stronger force of cavalry about to make a raid upon the railroad, and probably into Western Pennsylvania.

The first intimation of Imboden's proximity seems to have reached camp on the 12th, when our wagon train, which had started for Green Spring Run, was recalled when it reached Romney. On the same day, part of the baggage was sent to New Creek.

Next day (13th) the tents were taken down and sent to New Creek with the wagon train. * "Was waked up at 3 o'clock this morning (June 14th) and went with a scout of forty men under command of Lieutenant McNulty, fifteen miles toward Moorfield, and returned at one o'clock. Another scout of thirty-five men in command of Lieutenant Gibson, went a like distance on the Winchester Road. At four o'clock, orders were received to march; we were ready in a few minutes, but did not start until six o'clock. In the meantime, somebody set fire to the hay stockades of the winter quarters, making a dense smoke, under cover of which some rowdy soldiers raided the Sutler stores of the 54th Pennsylvania and 1st West Virginia. At six o'clock, the command moved; halted at Burlington and fed, then moved on slowly, the infantry in front, followed by the baggage train and artillery, while Company A formed the advance guard and the rest of our cavalry brought up the rear. At three o'clock next morning (June 15) halted one mile above New Creek Station; lay down and slept until eight o'clock, and then moved on down to the station, where we were ordered to take three days' rations and one day's feed and march to Grafton, and to send our baggage by railroad. We prepared to go; lay about until four o'clock, when the order was countermanded, and we were ordered to put up quarters."

Captain Greenfield commanding the outpost at Springfield, also received orders on the 14th to proceed with his command to New Creek via Green Spring Run and Cumberland. He joined the rest of the battalion at New Creek on the 16th.

Next day, 17th, General Kelley arrived at New Creek from Harper's Ferry. On his arrival he submitted the following report:

New Creek, June 17, 1863.

H. W. Halleck,

General in Chief.

Arrived at Cumberland at 8:30 this morning. Left for this place at 6 by train. Found track ten miles from Cumberland torn up. Returned to Cumberland and found place invested by Imboden with two regiments of cavalry and a battery. On the outside of the town,

* Sergeant Donaldson's Diary.

I met Lieutenant (James P.) Hart, of the Ringgold Battalion, with fifty cavalry, under whose escort, I, with staff, came here. Find the troops between Martinsburg and Piedmont concentrated here, and learn that a portion of General Averill's command is on the way from Grafton.

B. F. KELLEY,

Brig. Gen.

* "On the 18th of June, I was ordered by General Kelley to scout to Cumberland and beyond, if possible, and report as to Imboden's command and movements. On arriving at Cumberland, found that Imboden had evacuated the place, except a small rear-guard, which made a hasty retreat upon my approach. We pursued them some distance and captured two prisoners; but dark coming on, we returned to Cumberland. The most of the citizens seemed delighted to see us, as they feared a reprisal or demand for money from them by Imboden, who had notified them he would return the following day. Mr. Shriver, President of the bank, treated us to a nice supper. I sent a courier to General Kelley at New Creek, reporting my occupation of Cumberland, and, as I believed, Imboden retreating with a force of from 1,500 to 2,000 men, composed of two regiments of cavalry, one of infantry and a battery. I had less than 200 cavalry. I informed him that I would cross the river in the morning and make a reconnaissance of Patterson's Creek, Frankfort and Springfield, which I did, capturing a few prisoners. Imboden had retreated to French's store, having torn up the railroad and destroyed the bridges."

On receiving Captain Greenfield's report, with the statement that Imboden threatened to return to Cumberland next day, General Kelley, on the morning of the 19th, sent the First West Virginia and Second Maryland regiments of infantry with two guns to Cumberland.

"On the evening of June 14th, after the order to pack up and be ready to march had been issued, William Holland and myself (H. B. Hedge of Co. A) were detailed to look for some loose horses the quartermaster had turned out to pasture on the river bottom. Before we returned, the command had moved out some distance with our company (A) in advance. We soon overtook the rear-guard and marched with them until eleven o'clock, when we obtained permission to go forward and join our own company in the advance. When we were on the ridge just above Patterson's Creek, we were halted. We were not alarmed, as we supposed it was our own men, but it did not take more than a minute to convince us that they were Confederates, for a man on either side held his gun against us, while another caught our horses and ordered us to dismount. This we did and were rushed through a gate into a strip of woods and disarmed. Their squad was under command of Sergeant Schrieber, who was just on his way back from Camp Chase. We had captured him with others at Moorfield, and Lieutenant Hart took them to Camp Chase. They kept us until about midnight and then let us go, as they seemed to care little for anything except our horses and arms. They spoke in the highest terms of the treatment they received from Lieutenant Hart. We pressed a horse and buggy into the service and reached camp at New Creek next day."

* Colonel A. J. Greenfield.

THE REBELS ENTER PENNSYLVANIA.

While Ewell and Early were besieging Winchester, Rodes' division of infantry and Jenkins' brigade of cavalry pressed on and reached Martinsburg on the 14th, where they were opposed by a small force which was soon driven off; they then pushed on to the Potomac at Williamsport. By this time it became evident that the enemy intended to invade Pennsylvania, and the telegraph wires were flashing the startling news to the towns and villages throughout border counties of that State, causing intense excitement and alarm. Citizens began to remove their animals to the counties farther north and to hide or bury their treasures.

At one o'clock A. M. on the 15th, Thomas A. Scott, Superintendent of the Pennsylvania Railroad, arrived at the War Department in Washington. During the next hour, while Milroy's forces in the dead of night were marching out of the forts at Winchester, and cutting their way through the enemy's lines north of that place, Scott was in conference with Secretary Stanton and his advisors.

At the close of the conference, he sent the following telegrams:

War Department, June 15, 3 A. M. ('63).

Hon. Thomas M. Howe,
Pittsburgh.

* The President issues proclamation this morning for 100,000 men, 50,000 of them from Pennsylvania to serve for six months unless sooner discharged. The general Government will provide for them fully. . . . The danger is imminent and the people must be aroused and come forth promptly to prevent invasion. The Rebels are moving north in large force. . . .

THOMAS A. SCOTT.

He sent a similar dispatch to Governor Curtin of Pennsylvania, who immediately replied, when Scott sent the following:

Hon. Andrew G. Curtin,
Harrisburg.

Get up a strong proclamation, calling on our people to rise at once. There is not a moment to be lost. The Rebels are moving in large force, and invasion can not be checked except by immediate action. . . . The President's proclamation has been sent out and

* Among the troops who responded to this call of the President were four companies of cavalry, recruited mostly from the border counties of Pennsylvania, and who, at the expiration of this term of service, re-enlisted for a term of three years, and became the "New Battalion" of the Twenty-second Pennsylvania Cavalry.

your proclamation should be sent out before daylight. The advance column of Lee's army is now at Martinsburg.

THOMAS A. SCOTT.

General Jenkins, with his brigade of Confederate cavalry crossed the Potomac and marched into Pennsylvania on the 16th, reaching Chambersburg late in the night. Next day, his scouting parties covered the country thereabout, gathering in all the horses and cattle they could find, and kidnaped fifty negroes which they regarded as property, and drove them off into Virginia with the "other stock."

Imboden with his "North Western Brigade" of cavalry and artillery, who had arrived at the South Branch Potomac a few days previous, as heretofore mentioned, entered Cumberland, Md., on the 16th, and in obedience to his instructions from General Lee, proceeded to destroy the railroad bridges and property between Cumberland and Little Cacapon, to prevent General Kelley's troops at New Creek and westward from being hurried east to resist the Confederate forces.

Rodes' division of infantry crossed the Potomac at Williamsport on the evening of the 15th, where he remained until the 19th, when he moved on to Hagerstown, Md.

General Early's forces crossed at Shepherdstown and moved north, while the other bodies of Lee's Army kept moving northward, keeping a sharp watch, however, on the Army of the Potomac.

* "By skillful movements, he (Lee) kept the Army of the Potomac in doubt, in the vicinity of Washington, while Ewell's corps crossed the river (Potomac) at Williamsport and Shepherdstown, advancing on Hagerstown, then on Chambersburg, and a few days later, moving on in two columns, Rodes pushing through Carlisle to Kingston within thirteen miles of Harrisburg, while Early's division marched up the eastern side of the South Mountain range through Emmitsburg, Gettysburg and York to the banks of the Susquehanna at Wrightville opposite Columbia, levying contributions on the people and destroying the bridges along the line of the Northern Central Railway, which connects that region with Baltimore."

* Lossing.

"At Carlisle, Chambersburg and Shippensburg, requisitions were made for supplies, and the shops were searched, many valuable stores being secured. At Chambersburg, a train was loaded with ordnance and medical stores and sent back. Near 3,000 head of cattle were collected and sent back by my corps."—General Ewell's Report.

General Lee ordered his troops to pay in Confederate money for all supplies secured but Early and many others did not even go through that formality. General Early levied a money contribution on the citizens of York, and secured in Federal currency \$28,600, all the town could raise.

For some days, neither General Hooker nor the War Department at Washington were able to determine what Lee was aiming at, whether it was to sweep around and strike Baltimore and Washington, or to capture Harrisburg and Philadelphia. Hooker was held in leash, somewhat, by the War Department and the President, who were ever urging the safety of Washington as paramount. While Lee had been marching the main body of his army down the Shenandoah Valley to the Potomac, Hooker was swinging the Army of the Potomac northward, also "on a much smaller circle. He was covering Washington until he could see what Lee was intending to do." As Lee's two reserve corps were crossing the Potomac into Maryland and Pennsylvania, the Army of the Potomac, under Hooker was crossing the Potomac into Maryland at Edwards Ferry, thirty miles above Washington.

On June 27th, Hooker was at Frederick City, Maryland, with the main body of his army in that vicinity. Lee had halted at Chambersburg with Longstreet and Hill's corps nearby, while Ewell was advancing on Harrisburg and Early striking for York and the Susquehanna.

The fortifications about Harper's Ferry in General Schenck's department were manned by 11,000 troops under General French. General Hooker asked that this position be evacuated, as it was of no strategic value at this time, and that the 11,000 troops be added to General Slocum's Twelfth Corps, augmenting that body to 20,000 men, which force he proposed to send to operate in the rear of Lee's army to destroy his communications.

General Halleck objected to the evacuation of Harper's Ferry and refused the request. Hooker repeated his request and was again refused, when, in anger, he asked to be relieved of the command of the Army of the Potomac. The President accepted his resignation and promptly appointed General George G. Meade to the command. This was on the 28th of June, just three days before the opening of the Battle of Gettysburg. It was a great surprise to General Meade. He well knew that the Army of the Potomac must fight a great battle within a few days, and he fully appreciated the tremendous responsibility of the appointment, as well as the tremendous disadvantage he would be at in conducting such a battle, unfamiliar as he was with the present organization of the army, and without time to study the situation and formulate plans of campaign. His strong sense of duty and intense loyalty forbade all thought of shirking the unwelcome responsibility. He assumed command, issuing a modest ad-

dress to the army, in which he paid a handsome tribute to his predecessor.

On the next morning, (June 29th) the Army of the Potomac, under its new commander, moved out northward by several parallel roads, flanked on the right by the cavalry division of General Gregg, and on the left by the troopers of General Buford's division.

On the evening of this day, Lee received the first reliable information that the Army of the Potomac was advancing into Pennsylvania to give battle. He immediately sent out couriers in great haste to Ewell and Early, ordering them to fall back with all possible speed and join his forces in the vicinity of Gettysburg.

Next day, (June 30th) the Army of the Potomac pushed on at a rapid gait. Buford's cavalry scouts over on the left along the headwaters of the Monocacy, discovered large bodies of Confederates coming eastward through the mountain passes from the Cumberland Valley and advancing toward Gettysburg.

When this was reported to General Reynolds, commanding the two corps forming the left column, he ordered Buford to move to Gettysburg and hold it. Buford proceeded to Gettysburg, and occupied the ridge about the Seminary, where he bivouacked that night, throwing out pickets on all roads and sending messengers to Reynolds seven miles away, and to Meade at Taneytown, that the enemy was in his front, and that he was expecting to be attacked at any time.

During the night of June 30th, General Meade issued orders to the different corps commanders, assigning them to the position they were to occupy in the line. The Confederate forces were converging to the north and west of Gettysburg, and General Lee was arranging his lines for the expected battle.

During the next three days, July 1st, 2nd and 3rd, was fought the great Battle of Gettysburg, in which the two great armies engaged in deadly conflict, upwards of 5,000 giving up their lives on the field, and upwards of 15,000 were wounded, many of them disabled for life, "*in a great civil war, testing whether this nation, or any nation, conceived in liberty and dedicated to the proposition that all men are created equal, can long endure.*"

"The invasion of the North was over; the great battle which was to bring about the independence of the Confederacy, its recognition as a nation by France and England, had been fought and lost."

Lee fell back to the Potomac at Williamsport and Falling Waters. The Union cavalry had destroyed his bridge; the heavy

rains had raised the river above the fording stage and the Confederate army was unable to cross.

Lee immediately intrenched and fortified his position here, expecting to be attacked. He proceeded to construct a bridge, which required more than a week's time. Meade had won a victory at great cost, and hesitated to attack Lee in this intrenched position. He decided to pursue by the enemy's right flank, striking him as opportunity offered and covering Washington as had been done in the advance north.

* General French had re-occupied Harper's Ferry immediately after the battle, and a pontoon bridge was thrown across the river at that place.

We left the Ringgold Cavalry at New Creek, in hopeful expectation of being pushed forward and given a chance at the enemy. Donaldson's diary reads:

† "New Creek, West Va., June 16, 1863. We have very exciting news to-day. The Rebels have fought Milroy and driven him out of Winchester and have taken Martinsburg. It is reported that the Rebel army, 130,000 strong has entered Pennsylvania. The Union forces have evacuated Cumberland and all points along the railroad east of this. The Second Maryland Infantry and Greenfield's Company of cavalry came here to-day.

"Small patrols are sent out each road to keep sharp lookout for the enemy. Our battalion moved their quarters up the railroad a half-mile. The country about here is full of Rebs. One of Smith's men was watering his horse a half mile from camp, when they pounced upon him, took him and his horse and also beat a negro and took his horse. Lieutenant Hart, with thirty men of his company and ten men of our (Work's) company, under Lieutenant Welch, went on a scout to be gone several days; **went first in the direction of Cumberland** and then turned toward Winchester. Lieutenant Speer took a scout out the North Western Pike.

"June 17. A scout under Lieutenant McNulty went to Rollins Station, twelve miles down the railroad. Met Hart's scout returning from Cumberland with General Kelley and staff.

"June 18. The 28th Ohio Infantry came in last night. A scout composed of the Washington Cavalry and Companies C and D of

* After the appointment of General Meade to the command of the Army of the Potomac, General Hallack consented to the evacuation of Harper's Ferry and Maryland Heights, when General French and 7,000 of his men were added to the advancing army and took part in the Battle of Gettysburg.

† Sergeant Donaldson's Diary.

the Battalion, all under command of Captain Greenfield, was sent to Cumberland.

"June 19. Patrols out on all roads south and east. A scout under Lieutenant Hammond was sent to Romney. The railroad is now repaired to Cumberland. The First West Virginia and Second Maryland regiments of infantry and three guns of Rourke's Battery were sent to Cumberland this morning. The scout that went to Cumberland returned, reporting that the Rebels had gone and had not done much damage.

"June 21. We hear distant cannonading east of this. A scout under command of Lieutenant Welch, composed of his own company, went to Romney.

"June 23. Still patrolling all roads east and south. Prayer meeting in McNulty's quarters last night. A number of us signed our names for a society.

"June 27. Bad news from Pennsylvania. Harrisburg is threatened with 40,000 Rebels, and the Governor has called out 50,000 militia to repel the invader. Our boys are anxious to get a chance to drive the enemy out of our native State. A scout of thirty men under Lieutenant Welch went to Romney.

"June 28. Company A marched to Cumberland this morning. I attended preaching service at Paris's Schoolhouse, where Rev. Cascadden preached from the text, 'Ho, Every One That Thirsteth, etc.'

"July 1. Yesterday evening, some of Mulligan's men got into a fight with some of the 14th West Virginia, when one of the latter threw a stone and killed one of Mulligan's men.

"July 2. Captain Keys came to New Creek to-day. He is attempting to have us taken to Harrisburg to defend our State. I hope he may succeed. We might do some good there, but there is no use for us here. The weather is clear and very hot.

"July 3. A very heavy rain, with thunder and hail, came up at noon, and another at dark. My diary, which is full, I sent home with Thomas Dunkle, a visitor at camp.

"July 4. It is reported that Richmond and Vicksburg have been taken by our troops."

A BELATED ADVANCE.

On the evening of the 4th, all the cavalry received orders to march with five days' cooked rations. Moved across the river and took the road to Cumberland. The night was very dark, the rain

just poured down on us and the streams rose rapidly ; but the march was kept up all night with any amount of trouble with teams getting off the road and unable to get back without help from the men. We reached Cumberland early next morning and remained there most of the day, the men being paid, each receiving twenty-six dollars, two months' pay.

At three o'clock, the cavalry started out the Baltimore Pike, the teams having gone two hours before.

After we had gone a few miles, Captain Keys rode up with a dispatch countermanding the order to march, so we turned about and marched back. News of Meade's victory over Lee at Gettysburg was received with great cheering. Orders issued to grind sabers, draw a good supply of ammunition and hold the command in readiness to march at a moment's notice.

Next day (6th) the command moved out the Baltimore Pike in the direction of Hancock and Williamsport, our cavalry taking the advance and reaching Hancock late on the evening of the 7th, where the ladies of that loyal town turned out and greeted us with cheers and waving of handkerchiefs. The infantry marched nearly all night, arriving just before daylight. General Kelley, just from Clarksburg, overtook the column enroute, and took command.

On the morning of the 8th, Captain Greenfield was ordered by the General to take his company and destroy all ferry-boats or means of crossing the Potomac River, from Hancock to Williamsport, which might be of service to Lee's Army, as they were trying to escape from General Meade's army in Virginia. The river was very high and the Rebels were collecting boats and scows to enable them to build a pontoon bridge across the Potomac, the Union cavalry having destroyed the pontoons they left behind when they advanced into Pennsylvania.*

A BRILLIANT CHASE AND CAPTURE.

Captain Greenfield says:

"After accomplishing this mission, I made a reconnaissance to Clear Spring and Fairview. While viewing the Rebel encampment at Williamsport and Falling Waters through a field-glass from Fairview, a spur of Little North Mountain, I discovered a train of the enemy's forage wagons, with cavalry guard, coming out for supplies.

* "General French, who had re-occupied Harper's Ferry immediately after the battle, sent a cavalry force and destroyed the pontoon bridges that Lee had left under guard at Falling Waters. But for the accomplishment of this destruction, Lee's army might have passed over on the day of its arrival at Williamsport."

* I immediately determined to undertake to capture them. To go unperceived and by a nearer route than the main road or pike, I took a path or trail down the mountain side Indian file. As they came on and crossed the road I had travelled from the Potomac to Clear Spring, they became aware of our presence in the neighborhood and started back pell-mell for their camp. When I reached the point where they had beaten such a hasty retreat (they had about two miles the start of me) I pursued them rapidly, and a brilliant chase followed through mud and water, as the heavy rains had made the roads very muddy and sloppy. We were cheered on the route by some of the Union ladies of Maryland, who came out of their houses and waved their handkerchiefs. Seeing that we were bound to overtake them, the cavalry guard formed in the rear of their train on a slight bluff, and prepared for battle. Notwithstanding my company was very much scattered, only a few of us being at the front, we did not halt, but charged and routed them, killing and wounding several, capturing two commissioned officers and twenty men, sixty horses and mules, and burned their train. Our loss, three men wounded, three horses killed and several injured. Just before we reached the Rebel cavalry, there was a deep and wide gully washed out by the heavy rains and now standing full of water. Several of the horses **did not** clear this and fell, injuring their riders. Clark Newcomer was the most severely hurt, but recovered with his horse and was wounded in the charge. As we returned to camp with our captures, we met the whole force coming, a report having reached them that the enemy's cavalry had attacked and routed us and were in pursuit.

"At our reunion at Moorfield, West Virginia, with McNeill's Confederate Partisan Rangers, long after the war, Captain Jesse McNeill informed me that he was one of the guard with this train; that he had a hand-to-hand saber encounter with one of my men, a small, active, wiry man. The small man got the better of him, knocking the saber out of his hand and cutting his thumb, the mark of which he still carries. McNeill managed to escape. His father, Captain John McNeill, who was afterward killed in the Shenandoah Valley, was only a few hundred yards away at the time of our attack, having come out to their relief, as he had advised against sending out the train, fearing they would be captured."

The following is General Kelley's report of this expedition:

* A young officer of General Kelley's staff, who was with me when I expressed my determination to attack the train, remarked, "Go ahead and I will stay here and watch you."

Hancock, July 8, 1863.

Col. E. D. Townsend, A. A. G.,

I sent to-day a company of cavalry (Captain Greenfield) to McCoy's Ferry and Clear Spring on a scouting expedition. He pursued and attacked a supply train of fifteen wagons within four miles of Williamsport; captured two officers and twenty men, guarding the train, and sixty mules. Was forced to leave the wagons behind. Several of the enemy killed and wounded. Captain Greenfield had three men wounded and three horses killed.

B. F. KELLEY,
Brig. Gen.

Greenfield's men were too close to the Confederate camp to waste any time unhitching, but just cut the hamestrings and led the mules right out of the harness and drove them loose in the road in front, while the men kept the prisoners between them along the line. The Rebels thought our whole army was advancing, as they did not suppose any small force would venture so near.

SKIRMISH AT CLEAR SPRING.

On July 10th, General Kelley moved his camp some five miles to Indian Spring, Maryland, on the west side of the mountain. Lieutenant James P. Hart, in command of Company A, was ordered out with his company of forty men to make a reconnaissance.

Hart proceeded to the foot of the mountain, where directly in front was quite a long stretch of straight road skirting the base of a low ridge. This immediate neighborhood had not been overrun by the armies, and the excellent fences were still intact. Some distance down the road was a squad of Confederate cavalry, who, when they saw our force, scampered away, passing out of sight around the edge of the ridge. In an orchard some distance ahead on the rising ground to the left of the road in our front, some others were seen moving about; this aroused Lieutenant Hart's suspicion, so instead of charging after the flying cavalymen, he halted his command and sent Sergeant Wickerman with David Hart, John Myers and Chauncey Deever to throw down the fence on the left and pass on through a cornfield and over the rising ground to reconnoiter. Wickerman and his men had proceeded some distance when they saw a dismounted "Johnnie" running across a field. Sergeant Hart, who was in advance, immediately gave chase and directly came on a force of Rebel cavalry concealed in the orchard. The fore-

most Confederate raised his double-barreled shotgun to shoot, when Hart snapped his revolver twice at him, but it failed to discharge; the man then fired both barrels loaded with buckshot at Hart, wounding him severely, but not unhorsing him. The Rebels then charged upon our squad, who made a dash to get back to Lieutenant Hart and the command on the pike. John Myers' horse was shot dead while jumping a fence, and C. R. Deever was thrown from his horse. Myers was captured. Sergeant David Hart was shot in three places, one ball passing through his left lung, and the other two entering his abdomen. Badly as he was wounded, he clung to his horse, which jumped a four-bar fence and brought his master through to the command, where the comrades lifted him off, when he became unconscious.*

Lieutenant Hart rallied his men and charged the Rebels, driving them back and recapturing Myers.

Late on the evening of the 11th, our brigade (1st, commanded by Colonel Mulligan) and the 2nd brigade (Colonel Jacob Campbell) moved across the mountain and camped near Big Spring. This brought our pickets within one mile of those of the enemy.

Our seven companies were the only cavalry in Kelley's army, and he was daily sending out scouting parties and detachments to watch the enemy. We seldom failed to make captures and bring in prisoners.

On the 13th, the entire cavalry force was on duty. Companies C and D were all on picket, Lieutenant McNulty with Company C well out on the Williamsport Road, and Lieutenant Crago with Company D in the edge of the town of Clear Spring. The balance of the cavalry force was sent out toward the river. Tremendous cannonading was carried on in the direction of Williamsport and eastwardly and a continual roar of musketry in the afternoon. This was General Kilpatrick attacking the rear of Lee's Army as it moved forward to cross the pontoon bridge, which the enemy had just finished after ten days' hard work.

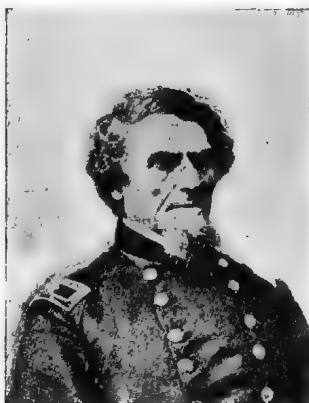
† "That night, Lee, having completed the bridge at Falling Waters, his former bridge having been destroyed by our cavalry, passed the corps of Longstreet and Hill quietly over it in the gloom, while Ewell's forded the river above Williamsport. The vigilant

* Sergeant David Hart was thought to be mortally wounded and was left at a house in the neighborhood. He survived, returned to his command and served until the close of the war.

† Lossing.

Kilpatrick had observed the movement toward the bridge, and struck Hill's rear-guard under the unfortunate Pettigrew, drove it to the river, killed 125 of the men and made 1,500 of them prisoners with three battle-flags. Pettigrew was mortally wounded, and Major Webb, who led the Sixth Michigan Cavalry in a charge on the occasion was killed. Kilpatrick's total loss was 105 men. Thus ended in utter discomfiture and repulse, Lee's formidable invasion of Maryland and Pennsylvania in the summer of 1863."

If there had been a few more Kilpatricks in Meade's Army, Lee's retreat across the Potomac might have been made a greater disaster than his defeat at Gettysburg. "There is great dissatisfaction among the men that the Rebels are allowed to cross while we lie here impatient to advance," is the record in Sergeant Donaldson's old diary, scratched there on the 14th of July, 1863.



Gen. B. F. Kelley.

General Kelley had recently been appointed to the command of the Department of West Virginia, assuming command on the 28th of June, with headquarters at Clarksburg.

On July 5th, Kelley telegraphed the War Department, "Averill has driven Johnson back through Elkwater Pass, and is on his way back." On the evening of the same day (July 5th) Kelley telegraphed again, "It will be impossible for me to concentrate my force at Hancock as promptly as I could wish, as it will require Averill some days to get back."

Adjutant General Townsend showed this dispatch to Mr. Stanton, Secretary of War, and Stanton sent the following tart message to Kelley:

"July 5, 10:30 P. M.

"I have seen your dispatch to the Adjutant-General, and regret to hear you talk about 'some days' to concentrate when minutes are precious. The instructions and information given by the General-in-Chief this evening will show what an opportunity you have, by rapid and vigorous motion, to inflict a heavy blow upon the enemy. It will be a matter of deep regret if by tardy movement, you let the chance escape. There should be no rest, night or day. Why are you still at Clarksburg?"

At 9:30 P. M., same night, General Halleck telegraphed Kelley, "Send forward your forces in hand, and order the others to follow as rapidly as possible."

A half hour later, Halleck again dispatched, "Do everything in your power to capture or destroy Lee's trains which will endeavor to cross at Williamsport or Falling Waters. His army is in full retreat."

As we have already seen, General Kelley's forces reached Hancock on the 8th. He was still in time, for the Potomac was full to the top of its banks, making it unfordable, and Lee's Army was obliged to wait until the night of the 13th, while a bridge was being constructed. All this precious time, Kelley was waiting for Averill to arrive, so that he could attack Imboden's brigade in his front. General Averill arrived with some 4,000 cavalry and a battery of artillery at 10 A. M. on the 13th. Had Kelley then, with his present force of 10,000, attacked the enemy's left on the afternoon of the 13th with the same impetuosity as Kilpatrick attacked his right, the rear of that army with much of its artillery, might have been captured.

At 9 P. M. on the night of the 13th, Halleck again telegraphed Kelley, "Move up upon the enemy's flank and rear and attack and harass him wherever you can. If you can reach his crossing, annoy him as much as possible."

Kelley replied at 3 A. M. on the 14th, "Averill has arrived with his cavalry. I will move on Williamsport in the morning." Averill had arrived seventeen hours before that.

At 3:30 P. M. (14th) Kelley again telegraphed from Williamsport, "Just arrived. Find the enemy has crossed the river during the night and early this morning. River now rising rapidly."

It rained all day on the 13th and continued to rain some on the 14th. Our battalion, which had been out all night of the 13th, returned on the morning of the 14th, and was ordered to march to Williamsport immediately. "Arrived there at twelve o'clock. Lee's forces were all across some hours before our arrival. We found a few stragglers and some old wagons which the army had abandoned. We counter marched, feeling greatly disappointed and ashamed."

See map, page 258.

KELLEY'S ARMY CROSSES INTO VIRGINIA.

General Kelley, on the 15th, proceeded to cross the Potomac at Cherry Run with his cavalry. The heavy rains had swollen the river again above the fording stage. We had three skiffs in which we ferried the men and saddles and led a few horses after the skiffs, while

a half dozen loose horses would swim after. The current was so swift we would land a half-mile below the point of starting. A rope ferry with one small ferry-boat had been rigged up and was used to ferry the infantry across. Colonel Greenfield made a rather narrow escape from drowning here, which we will let him tell:

"The ways for getting over the river were so limited that we were willing to run almost any risk. Orderly Brown found an old skiff and one oar, and attempted to paddle four of us across, which proved a difficult task against the swift current, and we drifted down the stream. I observed as we approached the ferry rope that it was slightly under water, and instructed Brown to keep the bow of the boat down stream and straight with the current, and we might glide safely over. Just before we reached it, the skiff whirled around, struck the rope and turned over. The orderly and I, one at the bow and the other at the stern, fortunately caught the rope, and the other two men held on to the boat and were rescued. We both went under water but General Kelley, who had witnessed the accident from the shore, ordered the rope drawn up to keep our heads out of the water. Brown said that my first remark was, 'Orderly, are you wet?' which, he thought, saved his life, as he was almost exhausted. The remark, he said was so ridiculous that it gave him increased strength to hold on. The ferry-boat happened to be on its way over, and when it arrived, we got aboard and continued our journey. We visited a house on the Virginia side to dry our clothes, and I found that my watch had stopped, as I surmised from leaking a little water. I put it in the oven of the kitchen range, and in a few minutes it dried out and was running."

The Ringgold Battalion and Washington Cavalry all succeeded in crossing into Virginia on the 15th. General Averill secured three flat-boats and three skiffs, and got his entire force across on the 16th and 17th. The infantry and artillery then followed as rapidly as the ferries could carry them.

On the 17th, General Kelley telegraphed the A. A. G., as follows:

CHERRY RUN, VA., July 15, 1863.
Received 8:25 P. M.

Major General Halleck:

I moved back to this place this morning, and am now crossing my cavalry by swimming the horses over. River falling. Hope to cross a portion of my infantry and artillery to-morrow.

Jenkin's force is encamped near North Mountain Station. . . . I trust I shall be able to drive him from there soon. . . . As soon as I can possibly get my force across, I will follow the range of North Mountain and annoy the enemy's flank all I can.

B. F. KELLEY,
Brigadier-General.

"I sent a cavalry scout to North Mountain this morning. A short distance beyond the station on the Martinsburg Road, they surprised a Rebel cavalry company, capturing seventeen prisoners, pursuing the balance within three miles of Martinsburg."

This scout was commanded by Captain Greenfield and consisted of the Ringgold Battalion and the Washington Cavalry. They captured one officer and seventeen men of the Hampton Legion, with horses, arms and equipments.

This was the first resistance Lee's forces had met on their left flank since falling back into Virginia. On the previous day (16th) a body of Union cavalry had crossed the Shepherdstown Ford and had a spirited engagement with Fitz Lee's Cavalry.

The next day (18th) was an active day for the cavalry. A scout of fifty men from the Ringgold Battalion under command of Lieutenant Welch, was sent to Shanghai. On the way out, they met Major Gibson's Battalion and a detachment of 3rd West Virginia Cavalry coming in with twenty prisoners, fourteen mules and four wagons, which they had captured in a skirmish.

Captain Greenfield was sent with a scout up Back Creek, where he had a brisk skirmish with the enemy's cavalry, driving them and capturing several prisoners. He also obtained some valuable information as to the location of the enemy's camps, which he reported to General Kelley.*

Captain Chessrown, with his squadron, was sent out toward Shanghai to patrol the roads during the night.

† Back Creek Valley extends from near Winchester in a northeasterly direction to the Potomac above Williamsport, and is separated from the Shenandoah Valley proper by the range known as Little North Mountain. This Back Creek Valley had ever been a favorite avenue for a flanking force of the enemy to advance stealthily to the railroad. The village of Shanghai was located some distance up this stream. The presence of small bodies of the enemy's cavalry about Shanghai daily, looked suspicious; hence the continued scouting in that direction. Reports were being received of larger bodies of the enemy out that way.

CHERRY RUN, VA., July 19, 1863.

* Brig.-Gen. Cullum, Chief of Staff:

A young man, formerly of Martinsburg, and member of Wise's Battery, deserted at eight o'clock last night and has just arrived at my camp. He says that Lee's forces are encamped at or near Bunker Hill, and that Lee is there himself. Ewell's Corps is four miles out on the Martinsburg Road; Hampton's Brigade is in or near Martinsburg. General Averill is skirmishing sharply with him to-day, and has taken several prisoners. This information is confirmed by Captain Greenfield, who is now on a scout up Back Creek to Shanghai.

B. F. KELLEY, Brig.-Gen.

Copy to Gen. Meade.

† See map, page 258.

On the 19th, a cavalry reconnaissance consisting of the available men of the Ringgold Battalion and Washington Cavalry was sent out to scout the country about Shanghai and through the gaps of Little North Mountain. They failed to find any considerable force of the enemy out that way. The booming of cannon over toward Martinsburg was sufficient evidence that General Averill had not only found the Rebels, but was very busily engaged with them.

Next day (20th), Averill sent Major Gibson's Battalion to open up communications with Williamsport. Kelley was keeping a vigilant watch on the upper Back Creek Valley and the gaps opening through Little North Mountain into the big valley. So when a report was brought in again that morning that the enemy had appeared in that region, "boots and saddles" was called and the Ringgold Battalion was in the saddle immediately. With Captain Keys at the head of the column, they set off at a rapid gait up the Back Creek Valley.

Approaching Shanghai, reconnoitering parties were sent around that place and out into the adjacent country, but no strong force of the enemy could be found, so the command returned to camp. No sooner would one scout return from that direction, than another would be sent out. At the time, this seemed to the men to be uncalled for, as no enemy of any consequence could be found. A little later, however, we learned the cause of this extreme vigilance.

PLOT TO CAPTURE KELLEY'S FORCE.

On the previous day, General Kelley had learned from a reliable source, the details of a coup the Confederates had planned and were about putting into execution—to surprise and destroy or capture his little army. The plan was this: General Early with a large force was to move westward to Little North Mountain on the afternoon or evening of the 20th; camp for a few hours' rest; then under cover of the darkness, pass through the gaps into Back Creek Valley, move stealthily down the creek, and just before daylight in the morning, attack Kelley's camp in the rear, while General Ewell with an overwhelming force, was to move against Kelley's front and attack at the same hour.

This plot was discovered by little "Dan" Pendleton, a twelve-year-old boy who lived in Martinsburg. Keeping the information to himself, and acting on his own account, this young boy made his way through the lines, eluding the Confederate pickets, then in

almost continual skirmish with Union cavalry, and reached General Kelley with the valuable secret, in time to permit him to withdraw his forces.

It was this that kept the detachments of the Ringgold Cavalry constantly scouting the Upper Back Creek Valley all the next day.

As the afternoon of the 20th wore away, Kelley watched intently for Early to appear at the gaps in Little North Mountain near Shanghai, according to schedule time, as furnished by the boy.* Late in the afternoon, he dispatched a detachment of the Ringgold Battalion under Lieutenant Hart, to scout the Back Creek country as far as Baker's Gap.

Between seven and eight o'clock, this cavalry returned, with the report that Early's troops in great force had gone into camp at Tomahawk Springs at six o'clock. The warning was thus fully confirmed, and Kelley concluded the best thing to do was to get out of there as quickly as possible. He ordered his men to gather fence rails and dry limbs and make a line of camp fires which should satisfy the enemy that he was lying in bivouack, unconscious of his impending fate.

As soon as it was fairly dark, Kelley proceeded to withdraw his entire force down Back Creek to the Potomac. The river had fallen six feet since the day we crossed to the south, and was now fordable. Upon arriving at the river at midnight, the infantry took off their clothes, tied them in bundles and swung them on their bayonets, while they waded to the armpits across the river.

As soon as the entire force was across, General Kelley formed a line of battle a short distance from the river, expecting an attack from the enemy, nor did he have long to wait; for in a very short time, their cavalry and artillery came rushing up to discover Kelley's force in line of battle on the opposite side of the river. They wheeled a battery and fired a few shells, and then withdrew.

Our cavalry occupied the old camp at Indian Spring. Cavalry scouts were sent across the river daily. A squadron of the 14th Pennsylvania Cavalry crossed the river and engaged the enemy on

* The boy was a son of Dr. E. Boyd Pendleton, a surgeon in the United States Army, whose family lived in Martinsburg. An older son was a graduate of the Naval Academy and an officer in the United States Navy at the time. After the War, at the instance of Generals Sheridan, Kelley and other officers of the Army, President Grant offered young Pendleton a cadetship at West Point, in appreciation of the valuable services he rendered to the Union Army near Martinsburg, West Va., in July, 1863. The young man did not avail himself of the opportunity, however, but later took up journalism as his life work. Mr. (N. S. D.) Pendleton, at this writing, is a gentleman, well up in the fifties, and is editor of a newspaper at Berkeley Springs, West Virginia.

the 21st, captured thirty prisoners, but was driven back to the river and the prisoners escaped.

On the next day, the enemy appeared on the opposite side of the river and threw a few shells. Some hours later it was reported that they were about to make an attempt to cross, and our whole force was drawn up in line to receive them. The enemy did not appear, however.

On the 23rd, the battalion, under command of Captain Greenfield, crossed the river and made a reconnaissance up Back Creek, and attacked the Rebel pickets, driving them for one and a half miles, when we were ordered to fall back and return to camp.

BACK ON VIRGINIA SOIL.

On the 24th, the whole force crossed to the south of the Potomac and occupied the former position at Hedgesville. The battalion was ordered out on a scout; went as far as Pughtown and captured a few stragglers. From the best information received, the enemy was believed to be retreating.

Next day, July 25th, the battalion scouted as far as Whitehall within eight miles of Winchester. Rode sixty-five miles that day. No force of the enemy was found. Averill sent the 3rd West Virginia to Martinsburg, and on the following day, sent Major Gibson's Battalion to Winchester. A scout from the Ringgold Battalion went up Back Creek Valley and scoured the country, finding only a few stragglers. Many deserters came to our camp. It had been raining heavily and Back Creek was a raging torrent that could not be forded.

On the 28th, Averill's entire command marched to Martinsburg; thence to Bunker Hill and on to Winchester on the 30th, from whence he sent out patrols to Strasburg and other points fifteen and twenty miles distant.

In his report, General Lee says, "When the army returned to Virginia, it was intended to move into Loudon (county) but the Shenandoah was found to be impassable. While waiting for it to subside, the enemy (Federals) crossed the Potomac east of the Blue Ridge and seized the passes we designed to use. As he con-

General Ewell, in his report, says: "While in camp near Darkesville, the enemy under Kelley were reported between Martinsburg and Hedgesville, protecting the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, and occasionally skirmishing with Johnson's division, which was destroying the track. General commanding directed on the 21st, an effort to be made to capture this force, said to be 6,000 strong, sending Early's division to get in rear through Mill's Gap and down Back Creek, while I joined Rodes to Johnson and marched against their front. Though these movements were made in the night of the 21st, the enemy heard of them through spies and retreated out of reach."

tinued to advance along the eastern slope, apparently with the purpose of cutting us off from the railroad to Richmond, General Longstreet was ordered on July 19th to proceed to Culpepper Court House by way of Front Royal. He succeeded in passing part of his command over the Shenandoah in time to prevent the occupation of Manassas and Chester Gaps by the enemy, whose cavalry had already made its appearance. General Ewell's Corps had been detained in the valley in an effort to capture a force of the enemy guarding the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad west of Martinsburg."

This was the attempt to bag General Kelley's forces at Hedgesville. Failing in this, Ewell marched south, following the rest of Lee's Army. Arriving at Front Royal on the 23rd, he found his advance brigade skirmishing with the Federal infantry, which had already appeared in Manassas Gap.* Ewell made a strong attempt to capture the gap, but failing to do so, he turned and marched on up the valley to Thornton Gap, and ordered Early, who was in his rear, to march by Strasburg and New Market. All these troops reached Culpepper by the 29th, and the Shenandoah Valley was left to the care of General Imboden. Meade's cavalry kept abreast of the enemy's advance column on its way to Culpepper and harassed him daily. The advance corps of Meade's infantry reached the Rapidan during the last week of July, where they found the enemy on the south side of that stream, strongly intrenched.

CHAPTER X.

BACK TO THE MOUNTAINS OF HAMPSHIRE AND HARDY, MECHANICSBURG GAP, AUG. 3—NOV. 1, 1863.

General Averill occupied Winchester on the 26th of July. General Kelley held the rest of his command at Back Creek and Martinsburg. On the 30th, Kelley telegraphed Halleck, "It is reported that Imboden's force has gone west into the valley of the South Branch. If this is so, he will undoubtedly cut our railroad connections west of this. Will the General-in-Chief permit me to move back by way of Romney, with my command, into my own department?"

Halleck replied, same day, "You will take such measures for the defense of your department as you may deem best."

Accordingly orders were issued on the 31st to prepare to march on the following day. Next morning, our brigade in com-

* See Map, page 191.

mand of Colonel Jacob M. Campbell marched in the direction of Romney. The brigade consisted of the 54th Pennsylvania and 1st West Virginia Infantry, the Ringgold Battalion and Washington Cavalry, and Moore's Battery of the 1st West Virginia Light Artillery. All the cavalry was in command of Captain Greenfield. Marched twelve miles first day and camped. Next day, moved to within four miles of Preston. August 3rd, started early and marched to Big Capon Bridge and camped for the night. August 4th, the cavalry led the advance; when within nine miles of Romney, the brigade went into camp, except the cavalry under Greenfield, which marched on to Romney and camped for the night. The brigade under command of Colonel Campbell came on next day and went into camp at Mechanicsburg Gap, where we had camped during the spring months. The cavalry also moved on to the gap and went into camp, all seven companies camping together. Captain Greenfield being the senior cavalry officer present, had command of the cavalry camp. General Meade was holding the undivided attention of the Confederate army down on the Rapidan and it seemed unlikely that there would be any further invasion of the lower valley by a large force of the enemy during the autumn.

Our Ringgold Battalion was still in General Kelley's department and his mission being principally the protection of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, it seemed very likely that he would keep the cavalry stationed at this point. Acting on this presumption, the men proceeded to build comfortable quarters for themselves and shelters for their horses. Regular military discipline was maintained here; the camp was surrounded by guards, marching their beats, day and night, no one being allowed to leave without a pass. We had as usual a great deal of scouting, picket and train-guard duty to perform, as the country was infested with guerrillas.

THE SQUADRON AT PETERSBURG AND MOORFIELD.

On the 6th or 7th of August, Mulligan's Brigade of infantry and artillery and two companies (Barr's and Young's) of the Ringgold Battalion were ordered to occupy Petersburg. Campbell's Brigade remained at Mechanicsburg Gap, where the five remaining companies, under command of Captain Greenfield, were retained. During the months of August and September, the duties of the five cavalry companies stationed at Mechanicsburg Gap, were constant, but became monotonous, as the outposts at Petersburg and Moorfield, checked the partisan bands of the enemy from coming this

way. The squadron of the battalion sent to Petersburg, and especially Captain Barr's company had excitement in abundance, as the following pages record.

On August 15th, 1863, Colonel Thoburn, commanding the post at Petersburg, West Virginia, was directed to establish an outpost at Moorfield. He thereupon ordered to that place Major Stephens with two companies of the First West Virginia Infantry, 177 men; Captain Barr with his company of the Ringgold Cavalry, 48 men; and two guns of Rourke's Battery, 33 men. These troops marched to Moorfield and camped about the town; the infantry camped on the hill east of town, where they dug some rifle pits; the cavalry stationed near the cemetery, and the artillery on the high points south of town. The commissary and quartermaster stores were obtained from Petersburg, but the supply of watermelons and roasting-ears were drawn from the "Oldfields Plantation" nearby.

The duty required of this small body of cavalry was heavy; the men were in the saddle daily and had frequent skirmishes with the enemy. On August 22nd, a detachment of twenty men in command of First Sergeant H. H. Eller, was sent out the Wardensville Pike on a scout, when they encountered Captain Sheets' Confederate Cavalry company of forty-three men, capturing and bringing to camp five prisoners. In this fight, Sergeant Jacob L. Wise, John W. Manning, Abe Moore and H. L. Prall were slightly wounded. On the Petersburg Road (August 27th) Lieutenant B. W. Denny, with twenty-two men, met and had a fight with thirty-eight of McNeill's Rangers. Their first volley killed Denny's horse and wounded Jacob Ulery. Our cavalry captured two prisoners and nine horses, the rest of the enemy escaping up the mountain ravines.

On the 28th of August, Captain Barr, with twenty of his own cavalry and a detachment of forty men of the 1st West Virginia Infantry, was ordered to scout out the South Fork Road. The scout had proceeded twelve miles when, at three o'clock p. m., they met a superior force of the Seventh Virginia Cavalry. Captain Barr, with his cavalry in the advance, charged the enemy, but was repulsed with the loss of * Andy Elliott, wounded and taken prisoner, and Samuel Simons, wounded in the leg. Captain Barr then fell back upon the infantry, pursued by the Confederates. The infantry greeted them with a volley that caused them to beat a hasty retreat toward Brock's Gap with our troops close at their heels, capturing from them two prisoners and ten horses, which were brought into camp at midnight.

* Died at Belle Isle Prison at Richmond, Va., Dec. 23, 1863.

On September 1st, Sergeant L. S. Moore, with a squad of ten cavalymen, sent out the Wardensville Pike on a reconnaissance, was fired upon by bushwhackers, slightly wounding George H. Vankirk.

It will be remembered that Averill occupied Winchester, just as Early's Corps, the rear of Lee's Army moved south through Strasburg on its way to Culpepper. Within a few days, he (Averill) received an order to make an expedition through Hardy, Pendleton, Highland, Bath, Greenbrier and Pocahontas counties, West Virginia. Leaving Winchester on the 5th of August, he proceeded to Moorfield, occupying that place for a week, and thence to Petersburg to complete his outfit for the expedition and get his horses shod. On the 19th and 20th, he set his columns in motion up the North Fork and South Fork, through Franklin and Monterey and into Bath, Pocahontas, etc., driving the enemy, destroying saltpetre works and Government property as he went. As soon as the Confederates in the valley became aware of Averill's movement, Imboden and McNeill were sent to intercept him, but on reaching Monterey, they found further pursuit useless. They then turned their forces northward and marched on Moorfield.

IMBODEN AND M'NEILL ATTACK OUTPOST AT MOORFIELD.

Two hours before daylight on the morning of September 4th, Sergeant B. F. Hassan in command of a squad of five men, consisting of William Jenkins, John W. Manning, Abel Moore, John Penney and Corporal Samuel Hallam, was ordered to make a reconnaissance out the Brock Gap Road in search of information as to the location of the enemy. After proceeding five or six miles and just as daylight was breaking, the Confederate pickets were discovered at a ford on the South Fork of the Potomac. Corporal Hallam was dispatched back to camp to report, while Hassan, with the others, crossed the river and drove the pickets into their main force, and then started for the camp at Moorfield, when a company of Confederate Cavalry in command of Lieutenant Jesse McNeill was met with. Being caught between this force in front, and another in pursuit, an attempt at resistance proved fruitless, and the five men were forced to surrender. The horses ridden by Hassan and Jenkins were shot and Moore was wounded. Hallam got through with his message, and Captain Barr, with twelve men, started out in haste to reinforce Hassan, but was too late and was obliged to get back to avoid capture.

* The timely warning conveyed to Stevens by Corporal Hallam was of great value and prompted the Major to make immediate preparations to meet the attack, which later in the day was made by Imboden with a force of 2,500 men.

Major Stevens, with a force of 600 men, made a heroic defense and held his position until the following day, when he was forced back across the river to The Junction where he met reinforcements.

Imboden and McNeill then withdrew and returned to the Shenandoah Valley, leaving a small force of about 70 men, which went into camp in a dense woods four miles above Moorfield. Major Stevens re-occupied Moorfield.

The Rebel camp in the woods was unknown to the Union forces for several days, until a negro reported it. When this information reached Colonel Mulligan at Petersburg, he planned to attack this camp, and on the 10th, sent the following order to Major Stevens at Moorfield:

"It has been reported to these headquarters that a party of the enemy (number unknown) is encamped four or five miles from Moorfield. A party of infantry under Captain Fitzgerald (23rd Illinois) will start from this Point at 9 P. M., intending to arrive at the camp of the enemy at daylight, and, if possible, effect a surprise and capture. The Colonel commanding directs that you send to-night Captain Barr's company of cavalry and a company of infantry from your command with instructions to move on the reported camp of the enemy to arrive at daylight, and to act in concert with the force moving from this point."

Accordingly, at three P. M., on the morning of the 11th, Captain Barr, with the available men of his own company, twenty-one in number, and thirty-five of the First West Virginia Infantry, under Captain James E. Morrow, marched up the South Fork for the camp of the enemy.

CAPTURE OF FEDERAL CAMP AT MOORFIELD.

It had happened, however, that on the previous evening, Captain McNeill, with eighty of his Rangers, had returned from the Valley and joined the camp in the woods, for the purpose of carrying into effect a similar coup—a surprise of Major Steven's camp

* Corporal Hallam was captured later in the day and all six prisoners were carried off to Richmond prisons, where Jenkins and Moore died during the following winter. Manning was eventually exchanged and the others shipped south during March. Hassan escaped from the train in North Carolina and found his way back to "God's Country." Hallam was taken to Andersonville, survived the horrors of that infamous prison and was exchanged shortly before the close of the war.

at Moorfield. McNeill had planned to attack an hour earlier than Mulligan's program. He had left his camp earlier in the night, advanced by an unfrequented mountain trail until within a mile of Stephen's camp, when his men were dismounted, leaving the horses with a guard, and crept stealthily through the forest until within a short distance of the sleeping camp, when they dashed in among the tents, yelling and shooting, capturing 147 prisoners, almost without resistance, together with six wagons and forty horses.

McNeill started up the South Fork Road with his prisoners and property, unaware that there were any other Yankees about; when about two miles from Moorfield, he was attacked by the small force under Captains Barr and Morrow, who were posted on the hillside south of the road and poured a hot fire into the column, killing a number of horses. McNeill dismounted a body of his men, scaled the hill and drove them off. In the confusion of this attack, Captain Dougherty and some of the other prisoners escaped, and Henry Slusher, of Barr's company was captured.

After the column had proceeded some distance farther, it was met by Captain Fitzgerald's detachment of infantry, when another skirmish took place, resulting in the escape of more prisoners, the capture of some of McNeill's men and the killing of more of his horses. Among the prisoners captured in camp at Moorfield were two of Captain Barr's company, James Bradley and William P. Hayner. On the previous evening, a small detail of cavalry from the Ringgold Battalion, then stationed at Petersburg twelve miles up the river, was sent to Moorfield with dispatches for Major Stephens; after delivering the papers, the squad went into camp, as the hour was late and a return trip at night would be hazardous. The detail consisted of twelve men, it is said, but the only names we have been able to obtain are Edward Perrin Lynn, Joseph Fuller, George Hardy and Walker McConnell, all of Captain Work's Company. In the surprise of the camp, Hardy and McConnell escaped, the latter by dodging his captor and jumping into the river; Lynn and Fuller were carried off with the prisoners.

A detail of seventy men under command of Lieutenants Crago and Vangilder was sent to capture a force of the enemy who was threatening the "Swamp Dragons," a local company of Union soldiers, or "Home Guards," raised for home defense in the County

These prisoners were confined in Belle Isle Prison at Richmond throughout the following winter, where Bradley and Hayner died. Perrin, Lynn and Henry Slusher were exchanged, March 18, 1864. Fuller was sent to Andersonville Prison in February, 1864, where he was confined until near the close of the war, when he was exchanged.

of Pendleton. The force of the enemy was not found, but Captain Bond with his company of "Dragons" was found lying in ambush, expecting an attack from the enemy. The command or scout remained with the "Swamp Dragon" until morning, when, as they were returning to camp leisurely, were met by a messenger telling them to hurry to camp, as Major Stephens had been attacked at Moorfield and his camp destroyed. The entire force of cavalry was out all day, and Lieutenant Denny, with a detachment of his company, met and had a skirmish with the enemy.

At the time of the surprise at Moorfield on the morning of September 11, 1863, Major Stephens, Captain McElroy and many others escaped capture. Major Stephens was much chagrined over the surprise and charges of carelessness, that had been current topics in camp, and longed for an opportunity to retrieve his lost prestige.

In a few weeks after that affair, he was sent on an expedition to Moorfield with 200 infantry, seventy dismounted cavalry and ten mounted cavalry, with orders to surprise and capture a force of the enemy reported to be there. The command started soon after midnight, Lieutenant Crago in command of the dismounted cavalry. The intention was to arrive at Moorfield before daylight, but daylight found them two miles distant from that place. The Rebels waited for a slight skirmish and then made their escape, when the disappointed Major returned with his command.

A great many of the horses at this time were unfit for service, some worn down from hard service and many others, run down for want of proper care. A very considerable number of men were thus escaping duty. It was thought that some service as "foot cavalry" would result in improving the condition of the unserviceable horses.

Not long after this, Lieutenant Crago was sent with a detachment of forty picked men from the different companies, to reconnoiter Moorfield and ascertain if there was a force of the enemy there. Approaching the place, we saw at a distance a force of the enemy's cavalry greater than ours, but we charged right through the town, the enemy firing a few shots and retiring. We were about to search the town for Rebel soldiers. * "Halting with a dozen of my men in front of the large hotel in the center of the town, I was met by Hospital Steward Hart of the 1st West Virginia Infantry, who was there in charge of some of our wounded.

* Lieutenant Crago.

He remarked that unless we had a force of over one hundred men, we had no business there, as there were at least one hundred and fifty Rebels within call of the town. I was about to search the hotel, but being assured by Mr. Hart that there were none of the enemy there, I desisted. We then returned to camp. Mr. Hart told me afterward that there was a Rebel soldier in the house at the time, with whom he had been engaged in a social game of euchre when we charged up street. He knew that if we made this Confederate a prisoner, then the enemy would take him a prisoner, so he made this false report to save himself and also for the sake of the wounded men of which he had charge."

An election for Governor was to be held in many of the Northern States during the first or second week of October. In States where the "Copperhead" or Anti-War party was strong, the campaign was fierce. At that time, there was no law providing for holding elections in the army as there was a year later. The men who had left home and family and all business interests to join the Union Army and offer their lives to save their country, lost their votes on account of absence, while the bitter enemies of the Union at home, by the ten thousands, walked up to the polls and voted "the War a failure" and "all the blood shed, and all the money expended in efforts to save the Union, as lost." As many of the soldiers as could be spared were furloughed to go home and vote. On the Sunday before the election, a considerable number of Ringgold Battalion boys, who were unable to get furloughs, mounted their horses and took French leave to go home and vote to defeat the "Copperheads" and re-elect our War Governor, Andrew G. Curtin.

The War Governor was elected and was a host in his official capacity in sustaining the army in the field and in repelling the invaders when they set foot on Keystone soil. The soldier boys who went home to vote were back within a week in the saddle at the front, resisting with carbine, saber and revolver, the enemies of the nation who had the manhood and courage to fight in the open.

MAIL GUARD ATTACKED.

While at Petersburg, our mail was carried to and from New Creek Station on the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad. The distance between these points was forty-two miles through a mountain country infested with bushwhackers. The mail guard usually consisted of ten cavalymen, who made the ride one way in a day, and

the return trip the next day. The mail-sack was strapped to the saddle of one of the soldiers.

On the morning of November 1st, the mail-guard consisted of Corporal T. C. Buckingham, Isaac T. Dawson, William Lafferty, Sample S. Bane, Irvin K. Gregg, Harry Linn, Madison Blackburn, W. A. Vankirk, Wm. H. Harrison and Isaac Thomas. The men mounted and "lit out" up New Creek over the familiar road, swinging along at the steady gait of an all-day ride. Dawson carried the mail-sack. They crossed through the mountain at Burlington and turned up Patterson Creek Valley, having covered more than half the distance. Just as they came to Pierce's Gate they were surrounded and fired on by about forty Rebels. Lafferty's horse was shot dead, and he and Bane were taken prisoners; Blackburn and Linn were severely wounded and Gregg slightly wounded. Dawson escaped with the mail and brought it through, though his overcoat was riddled with buckshot. Lafferty and Bane died in Rebel prisons.

THE WHOLE BATTALION AT PETERSBURG.

About the first of November, 1863, the post at Mechanicsburg Gap near Romney was discontinued—the companies of the Ringgold Battalion which had remained there, now being ordered to join the others with Colonel Thoburn's Brigade at Petersburg. Colonel Campbell's Brigade was ordered to Springfield. The Second Brigade (Colonel Mulligan) had been sent to Petersburg soon after their return from the Valley. At this time, November, the post was commanded by Colonel Thoburn and the forces there consisted of the 23rd Illinois, 14th West Virginia, detachments of 2nd Maryland and 1st West Virginia, the seven companies of the Ringgold Cavalry and Rourke's and Carlin's batteries, thirteen guns. During the autumn months, the troops built a fortification or fort.

* "Our duties here were very heavy. We were forty-two miles from New Creek from which place all our supplies had to be hauled in wagons and every train had to be accompanied by a strong guard. Our hay was obtained from the valley below Moorfield, some eighteen miles distant, and it required a strong force to guard every train that went into that Rebel country. Our whole force was kept 'on the go' almost continually. Those not guarding trains or on picket had to work on the fortifications; and then they would run us out on scouts between times, often having skirmishes with

* Rogers.

squads of the enemy or getting bushwhacked from the mountain sides."

While General Kelley persisted in holding the seven Ringgold Cavalry companies for outpost and scout duty in Hampshire and Hardy counties, as his most vigilant and effective force for discovering and heading off expeditions of the enemy against the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, Averill, with his brigade, was cut loose and sent on several expeditions into the southern counties of West Virginia, in which he engaged strong forces of the enemy in a number of hard-fought battles, inflicting severe losses on the enemy, driving him out of that region, but not without serious loss in killed



Petersburg Gap.

and wounded to his own command. He had made a very successful expedition in August, heretofore referred to; in September and again in October he had conducted similar expeditions, never failing to accomplish his purpose and return with new laurels. His troops had the most implicit confidence in him as a brave and skillful commander, who, almost always victorious, was ever able to extricate his forces

from the most perilous situations. General Lee had also the highest respect for Averill's courage and ability to do things, as may be learned by reading his letters to the Confederate commanders in that region.

Averill had started from Beverly on the 1st of November, crossed Cheat Mountain, then to the Greenbriar River and on to Huntersville, driving the enemy. Proceeding toward Lewisburg he found the Rebels in a strongly fortified position on Droop Mountain, where he fought them and captured their position by assault, dispersing them in every direction, and capturing many prisoners. He then marched on to Lewisburg, and to White Sulphur Springs, from which point he sent back to Beverly his prisoners and the

wounded. He then marched on through Monterey and arrived at our post (Petersburg) on November 13th, where he was supplied with rations and forage, and, after a rest of three days, marched on to New Creek, arriving on the 17th.

SERIES OF SUPPLY TRAIN DISASTERS.—No. 1.

On the morning of November 16, 1863, about 8 A. M., the supply train from New Creek to Petersburg was attacked and captured about five miles south of Burlington. A messenger from General Averill informed Colonel Thoburn about 2 P. M. of the capture, and that he was sending one of his regiments and a battalion of cavalry towards Moorfield to intercept and cut off the enemy's retreat. Colonel Thoburn ordered Captain Greenfield to take all the available cavalry of our battalion (about 100 men) and proceed down the South Branch and co-operate with the force sent by Averill.

Greenfield says, "I arrived at Moorfield about 4 P. M., and found Major Gibson with the battalion of Averill's command, who informed me that Colonel Thompson had gone forward with his regiment in the direction of Wardensville, as he thought this was the route the enemy would take to escape. Gibson said his instructions were to remain at Moorfield and guard the roads in the direction of New Creek. I proceeded on and overtook Colonel Thompson at the intersection of the North River Pike, he having gone into camp for the night. I informed him that my instructions were to co-operate with him. He said that his command was worn out as they had just come off a fifteen-days' raid and could go no farther. I then proceeded on with my command to the Grassy Lick Road, ten miles below the Wardensville Pike and about eighteen miles from Moorfield, where I thought the Rebels might cross and I might intercept them. I here received what I considered reliable information that they had crossed the road at 3 P. M. with horses only. I reported my information at once by messenger to Colonel Thompson, and suggested that we proceed and try to overtake them by daylight next morning. He replied that as they had six hours' start and his horses were worn out, it would be useless to try to overtake them."

As Averill had reported to Thoburn, their force to be 400 to

500 strong, I did not feel safe in following and attacking them with my small command of 100 men. I have since learned their force did not exceed 200 men, commanded by Captain John McNeill. The train attacked consisted of eighty wagons loaded with commissary and quartermaster stores and some sutler's wagons, guarded by ninety infantry. The train was necessarily more than a mile in length moving slowly along the crooked, narrow mountain road. Forty infantry under Lieutenant Hardman marched in front, ten men under Captain Jeffers marched at the middle and the other forty men marched at the rear. The enemy were concealed in an old house and waited until the advance guard came up, when they fired, killing Lieutenant Hardman and another soldier instantly and wounding others, throwing the guard into great confusion. At the same time, another party of the enemy attacked the rear-guard, keeping them engaged while the larger force at the front got away with some 200 horses and four prisoners, but failed to destroy the wagons and goods, owing to their haste and being constantly fired upon by infantrymen sheltered behind trees. The guard was entirely insufficient in numbers for such a train.

Notice of the death of Captain John Keys, of Company A, was received on the 14th of November, causing a feeling of sadness throughout the camp, for he was much beloved by all who had served under him. Captain Keys possessed excellent soldierly qualities. His physical courage, sound judgment and persistence in effort, soon won the confidence of his men and the esteem of the commanders under whom he served, especially General Kelley, who valued him highly as a cavalry officer and managed to retain him and his command in that mountain department almost continually until his death. More than two years of hard service and exposure, so undermined his constitution, that his health gave way and he reluctantly returned to his home at Beallsville, Pa., late in the summer of 1863, on a leave of absence, hoping to recuperate and return to the service, but his disease progressed rapidly, and he died on the 11th of November.

From the close of the Battle of Gettysburg until the end of the year, there had been no great military campaign in the east.

During the four months that followed, the cavalry of the two armies met in several severe engagements, and were generally active, but the main body of each army maneuvered little and watched his antagonist with sleepless vigilance to catch him off his guard and strike him a telling blow. About the first of December, Meade

moved his army across the Rapidan to attack Lee in his entrenched position at Mine Run; the assault was to be made on one flank that was poorly fortified. All hope of success depended upon prompt movements. While the most of the corps moved promptly to the positions assigned, some of them did not reach their places until the next morning. In the meantime, Lee became aware of Meade's intention, and, during the night, fortified the point to be assailed and strengthened his entire position, so as to make it almost impregnable. Meade very wisely withdrew.

Grant had finished up the opening of the Mississippi River in July, but in East Tennessee, the Union armies were not only inactive, but in great danger. In the latter part of October, General Grant was appointed to the command of the Military Division of the Mississippi, a new department reaching from the Allegheny Mountains to the Mississippi River. When Grant reached Chattanooga on the 22nd of October, he found Rosecrans' army at that place, practically besieged by the Rebel Army of General Bragg; General Burnside's forces at Knoxville were besieged by the enemy under General Longstreet. With the most remarkable expedition, Grant organized the troops here, and during the next month, defeated Bragg in the three pitched battles of Chattanooga, Lookout Mountain and Missionary Ridge, and raised the siege at Knoxville, releasing Burnside's command to strengthen the victorious army that was to fight its way to Atlanta and the sea.

Imboden had been assigned to the Shenandoah Valley and adjacent mountain counties. His territory was large and he made no attempt to defend any place. His purpose was to harass his enemy, surprise and capture poorly defended outposts and cause General Kelley to retain in his department a large number of Federal troops for the defense of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad and the States of Pennsylvania and Maryland against raids. The most active factor in this department during the autumn months, was General Averill, with his command. He was given no defensive work, but was made a free lance to be hurled against the foe in any part of the department.

On the 8th of December, after winter had fully set in, Averill was started on his third great raid into Southwestern Virginia, which, for its audacity and the difficulties overcome, has few parallels in history. "*My command has marched, climbed, slid and swum 355 miles since the 8th instant,*" was his laconic report to General Halleck on the 22nd.

General Kelley planned this expedition at the suggestion of General Halleck, the purpose and outline of which appear in his dispatch to the War Department:

Cumberland, Md., Dec. 8, 1863.

Brig. Gen. Cullom,

Chief-of-Staff.

Brigadier General Averill left New Creek this morning with three regiments of cavalry and a battery, for the Virginia and Tennessee Railroad. He will proceed by Petersburg, Franklin, Monterey, Covington and Fincastle, and strike the railroad in Botetourt and Roanoke counties. Brigadier General Scammon will also move from the Kanawha to-day on Lewisburg and Union, for the purpose of threatening the enemy and the railroad near New River, engaging his attention and making a diversion in Averill's favor. Brigadier General Sullivan will move a force up the valley via Winchester, Strasburg, Woodstock, etc., threatening Staunton, and engage the attention of Imboden, and prevent him from sending a force against Averill.

Lee may possibly send a mounted force when he learns of this movement, for the purpose of cutting Averill off; but this, if attempted, I hope will be frustrated by corresponding movements of General Meade's cavalry. If my plans and orders are faithfully executed, I hope to accomplish important results. It will certainly cut off all communication between Lee and Longstreet.

B. F. KELLEY,
Brigadier-General.

At Petersburg, Averill was joined by Colonel Thoburn with 700 infantry, a section of artillery and fifty cavalry of the Ringgold Battalion, in command of Captain James P. Hart. This force reached Franklin on the 10th, and Monterey next day, where the advance met with a slight resistance, resulting in the wounding of several men of the Third West Virginia Cavalry. On the way, a saltpetre works was destroyed by the cavalry under Captain Hart.

* "On the evening of the third day, we camped at Monterey in the midst of a drenching rain. A large fire was made by burning dry rails, and, in spite of the rain, we received a good amount of comfort from it."

We were immediately ordered on a scout to the right of where

* The account of the expedition to McDowell is by Lieutenant F. H. Crago of Company D.

we encamped, or rather, beyond Monterey from Petersburg, while Thoburn, with the remainder of the command moved on toward McDowell. It was then we understood that we were not to go farther with Averill's force, but were to make a demonstration in the direction of Staunton, and also to keep and protect Averill's wagon-train, laden with commissary and quartermaster's stores, until he returned from his raid. After going some distance beyond the town, we returned, followed the command, and just before reaching McDowell, we took the advance and charged into the place, routing a small force of Rebels and driving them up the mountain beyond the town. That night we stopped in a sugar camp, and as the weather had grown very cold, and the majority of us still had wet clothes on, we built large fires and dried ourselves completely.

The next day we were employed scouting the country about and in trying to ascertain where the enemy was. Our pickets were on top of the mountain beyond our camp, while Imboden's pickets were at the base of the same mountain. We ascertained that Imboden had a force of several thousand men, and as we had but about eight hundred in all, with a wagon train of some eighty wagons, we were in rather close proximity to such a force. So thought our Colonel Thoburn, and as a movement of some kind was noticed early in the evening in the enemy's camp, he had the tattoo beaten and blown on the bugles in some four or five different places, while campfires, large and bright enough for at least five thousand troops were built and lighted. This, no doubt, had the effect to deceive the enemy, for as our command fell back to Monterey, they fell back in the opposite direction, and by morning, we were at least twenty miles apart. Our cavalry were left near Monterey on picket, while the infantry moved on toward Crab Bottom. We were ordered to kindle no fire, but as the night was intensely cold, and thinking the "Rebs" had too much sense to march after us in such weather, we selected a low place in which we kindled the largest fire I recollect of surrounding while in the service. Captain Hart sent two or three sentinels at a time in different directions, who were relieved at short intervals, thus allowing all the men a turn to enjoy the fire.

After daylight, we moved on to Crab Bottom, where we encamped over night in a barn and had a good night's rest. In the morning, we found that we were to remain here and wait for Averill's return, so we prepared to make our stay as comfortable as possible by building shelters out of logs, rails and boards, circling about large campfires. Under these we piled plenty of straw from

the barn. We then formed our log heap, feeding it with dry rails from the fence, and for the four days and nights we remained there, we were just about as comfortable as we well could be.

Our detachment of cavalry was kept very busy scouring the country for miles around, making daily visits to Monterey, ten miles distant, where reliable information could be obtained from a Union lady living there. Following the heavy rains, the weather had turned extremely cold, and the roads were so slippery that it was almost impossible for our horses to travel at all.

On Sunday, December 20th, I was ordered with thirteen men to Monterey. The roads were so slippery that we could scarcely make the journey. We heard that Averill was within a day's march of the place, but did not credit it. That night, our signals were answered by Averill's signals, but in a manner to show that they were in the hands of the enemy. From this cause, we were ordered to be ready to move in the morning at 2 o'clock, and as it had been learned by scouts that all the main roads leading to our camp were blockaded, we were forced to take a by-road across the mountains in order to reach the North Branch Grade. We struck the grade at Circleville, losing but one wagon, which I think was wonderful when the time of the year and the roughness of the road was taken into consideration.

We reached camp at Petersburg in the afternoon December 23rd.

Company A was now sent to Cumberland, where they were stationed until March, when many of them re-enlisted and went home on a "veteran furlough."

General Averill's expedition, together with the several simultaneous movements to divert the enemy, caused a great commotion in Virginia Rebeldom. Sullivan's force from Harper's Ferry, under Colonel Wells, moved up the valley leisurely, reaching Strasburg on the 13th, Woodstock on the 18th and Harrisonburg on the 19th, threatening Staunton, while Thoburn over at McDowell was also making a feint toward Staunton. General Scammon was advancing on Lewisburg from the Kanawha, and Colonel Moor, with two regiments from Beverly, was moving out to join Averill. This caused General Lee to dispatch Early's division to Staunton with all haste and rush Fitz Lee's cavalry across the mountains after Averill, while Rosser's brigade was hurried to Front Royal to get in the rear of Wells, but was unable to cross the Shenandoah on account of high water. A counter movement was made by General

Meade sending General Gregg with a cavalry brigade to Luray. Gregg entered Luray, destroyed some Rebel property, and retired without finding the enemy in force.

CHAPTER XI.

PETERSBURG—ACTIVE WINTER CAMPAIGNS—CONFEDERATE RAIDS IN FORCE.

At Petersburg, our battalion was first camped almost a mile from the village, but as winter "set in," our camp was moved within a half-mile of the town. Here the boys built good winter quarters and made themselves as comfortable as possible.

During the fifteen days of the Salem raid, the enemy had been absent from the vicinity of Moorfield, and there was little to break the monotony of our post. The weather grew very cold toward the latter part of the month. There was one intensely cold night which the men on duty long remembered, and which some of them will never forget.

A cavalry scout was sent out that night, and a number of the men were severely frostbitten, among whom was Sergeant D. M. Snyder of Company D, who had volunteered to take the place of another, and had his feet so badly frozen that he was under the surgeon's care for a considerable time.

After their return from the pursuit of Averill, considerable numbers of Confederate troops lingered about Moorfield, and there was some apprehension that General Early would turn his attention to the outpost at Petersburg. During the last week of December, we find the men cutting and hauling logs to strengthen the fort and 100 men at work on the defenses.

On the 30th, our battalion received 150 fresh horses, and needed many more, as the mounts were pretty well run down from hard service and neglect on the part of not a few of the men.

Among our battalion boys were a number of good singers, who formed temporary glee-clubs and cheered the camp with their songs. Among the most enthusiastic of these was Sergeant Sam Donaldson, on the fly-leaf of whose diary we find the following song, which had been added to their repertoire at this time:

"Dearest Love, do you remember, when we last did meet,
How you told me that you loved me, kneeling at my feet;
Oh, how proud you stood before me, in your suit of blue,
When you vowed to me and country, ever to be true.

Chorus: Weeping sad and lonely, hopes and fears, how vain,
When this cruel war is over, praying that you come again.

When the summer breeze is sighing, mournfully along,
Or when autumn leaves are falling, sadly breathes the song.
Oft in dreams I see thee lying on the battle plain,
Lonely, wounded, ever dying, calling, but in vain.

Chorus: Weeping sad and lonely, etc.

If amid the din of battle, nobly you should fall,
Far away from those who love you, none to hear your call,
Who would whisper words of comfort, who would soothe your pain,
Ah, the many cruel fancies ever in my brain.

Chorus: Weeping sad and lonely, etc.

But our Country called you, darling, angels cheer your way,
While our Nation's sons are fighting, we can only pray;
Nobly strike for God and Liberty, let all nations see,
How we love the starry banner, emblem of the free."

After the fruitless pursuit of Averill's force, Fitzhugh Lee and Early returned to the Shenandoah Valley in the vicinity of Harrisonburg and Staunton, where Rosser, with his brigade, joined them.

The question of subsistence for the army of Northern Virginia was a burning question at this time. The supply of meat for that army was almost exhausted, and there was no future supply in sight. General Lee had been urging Imboden again and again to get out the cattle from Hardy and Hampshire counties. Sore and chagrined over their hard, lengthy and futile chase after Averill, these Confederates determined to inflict some punishment on General Kelley's forces, and collect an indemnity in horses and cattle for the mental and bodily suffering they had endured during the previous weeks.

FITZHUGH LEE'S RAID AND CAPTURE OF TRAIN.

* Accordingly, on the last day of the dying year, Fitzhugh Lee, with a strong force of cavalry and infantry, together with a battery and a small wagon-train, left Mount Jackson and marched over the Oarkney Springs Road to Moorfield. The grade over the mountain was so steep that they were obliged to send back the artillery and wagons. Arrived at Moorfield on January 2, where they learned that the force at Petersburg numbered eight or nine hundred. Their scouts sent forward to reconnoiter Petersburg, returned with the

* R. E. Lee to J. Davis, Jan. 2, 1864.

I have sent Early with two brigades of infantry and two brigades of cavalry, under Fitz Lee to Hardy and Hampshire Counties to endeavor to get some cattle that are reported within the enemy's lines. . . .

report that the Federal intrenchments were protected by abattis and too strong to attack without artillery. General "Fitz" then turned his attention to the Federal line of communication with the base at New Creek.

Early in the morning (January 1st) Captain Work with a detachment of thirty-two cavalry, rode into Moorfield, chased a few Rebels and captured two, but found no force. On the 2nd, rumors of the enemy advancing reached camp, but none could be seen, and the information was unreliable. On the 3rd, Colonel Thoburn, Captain Work and Lieutenant Welch, with a small party of cavalry went out on a reconnaissance through the gap, when they were fired on and driven back. They dismounted some of the men and went through the gap again, but the enemy had disappeared. When the reconnaissance returned to camp, they first learned that the train was captured.

A train of forty wagons, guarded by detachments of infantry, had started from Petersburg early that morning (January 3, 1864) bound for New Creek. The wagons were mostly empty, the only freight they carried being some hides and the artillery ammunition of Captain Rourke's Battery, which was being sent to Tennessee.

General Fitz Lee was informed of the departure of this train. Leaving the cavalry commands of Major Gilmer and Captain McNeill to watch the "gap" and protect his rear he started after the train with a strong force of cavalry.

About noon, when the train was near the junction of the Greenland Gap Road, the mail squad from Petersburg to New Creek overtook it, and passing on up to the advance, dismounted. Sergeant H. B. Hedge, one of the mail guards, wrote in his diary, "We had orders not to dismount during the entire journey of forty-two miles—a precautionary measure against surprise and capture. Taking advantage of the protection the train afforded, we halted, fed our horses and made ourselves some coffee as the train pulled by—a stop not exceeding twenty minutes; as the rear of the train came up, we mounted and pushed on. After we had passed some distance beyond the train, we met our mail-squad from New Creek with the mail for Petersburg.

The latter mail-squad was accompanied by Sergeant Sam Donaldson of Company C, in whose journal we find the following:

* "We met the train near the junction and had gone about half-way along, when a strong force of Rebel cavalry came out the Old Moorfield Mountain Road and attacked the rear-guard; then another large body of cavalry came out of the woods on the side of the mountain and attacked the side of the train near the advance. The benumbed drivers forsook their teams and took to the brush, while the infantry guards, surprised and overwhelmed, also scattered."

The entire train was captured and some of the guards taken prisoners, but most of them escaped capture.

General Fitz Lee's report says: "Although not an object of the expedition, it was determined to cut the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad at New Creek Depot; so marched to Ridgeville and camped at that place on the night of the 4th instant. Marched at 4 o'clock next morning in a hail-storm, and though a point was reached within six miles of the depot, on account of the sufferings of my men and the impassability of the mountain passes to my smooth-shod horses, was unable to proceed farther, so counter-marched and passing through Romney, returned to Harrisonburg."

When Colonel Thoburn at Petersburg learned something of the strength of the enemy in his vicinity, he naturally expected to be attacked at any time, and made every preparation to receive them. As night came on, the light of the burning block-house at Greenland Gap indicated the probable location of the enemy. Just after dark, a detachment of 100 men from the Ringgold Battalion under command of Captain Chessrown was sent in that direction to make a reconnaissance, Colonel Thoburn sending his aide-de-camp, Lieutenant McIlvaine, along. As they approached within a mile or so of the block-house, they came upon a blockade of logs and rails across the pike. Clearing this away, they had advanced but a short distance until they were ordered to halt. In reply, one of the boys, Joe Hamilton, fired in the direction of the voice, the night being very dark. This caused the Rebel pickets to get back for a short distance where the main body could be heard forming, the commands being given in

* "Two of the mail-guards up, who were slightly intoxicated, had been running their horses, and were so far in advance that they escaped the attack entirely. Sam Turner, who had the mail sack, took the back track for Williamsport and saved the mail. Corporal Woodburn, who was riding with me, had some official papers in his pocket for Colonel Thoburn, which he wanted to get through, so we took the Greenland Gap Road over to Mrs. Babb's, and then up the side of the mountain over a very bad road, and reached Petersburg after night."—Donaldson.

Simultaneously with Fitz Lee's movement, General Early marched a strong force down the Valley almost to Winchester, with Imboden's division of cavalry working the Valley on his right. As a counter-movement, General Meade sent the Second Brigade of Gregg's cavalry (8th, 13th, 16th Pennsylvania and 1st Maine) through Chester Gap into the Luray Valley, reaching Front Royal on January 2nd.

undertones. Our force was immediately turned from the pike into a large field on the left, where the men remained quietly listening to the confusion in the enemy's camp. Our officers were pretty well satisfied from the amount of stir and "falling in" going on, that there were too many of them for us to attack.

Lieutenant McIlvaine, wishing to take positive information back to the Colonel as to the numbers of the enemy, called for volunteers to enter their lines and find out from citizens who lived nearby. W. H. H. ("Tip") Wickerham and T. J. Crago, of Company D, promptly offered their services. Leaving all their arms except their revolvers, which they carried in their hands ready for any emergency they partly by walking and partly by crawling, reached the farmhouse, where they obtained the desired information and returned in safety to the command.

The enemy's appearance in such force within a few miles of New Creek, caused great anxiety about the forces at Petersburg, now cut off from communication, and supposed to be besieged by the enemy.

Next morning (January 4th) Colonel Thoburn anxious to get into communication with headquarters, ordered Captain Work in command of the Ringgold Battalion, to detail an intrepid, energetic officer with a small detachment of picked men, well mounted, to carry dispatches through the enemy's lines, if possible, and reach New Creek.

Captain Work immediately detailed Lieutenant C. J. McNulty as the officer for the hazardous undertaking, who, with fifteen men from his own company, was ordered to get through to New Creek with the dispatches and return with information, if possible, next day.

Colonel Thoburn was unable to obtain information from any source on the 4th. Next day, he was anxiously expecting a message, but the forenoon wore away and no word was received. At one o'clock P. M., he ordered Captain Work to take sixty men from the Ringgold Battalion, and, if possible, enter New Creek, unless he should meet McNulty returning, or get reliable information that it was impossible to get through the enemy's lines.

Work started at once and met McNulty at 9 P. M., fourteen miles above New Creek, with the report that the road was open, the enemy having gone off in the direction of Burlington. Work then turned about and returned to Petersburg with McNulty, arriving at one o'clock at night, where they found the camp torn up, wagons

loaded to move and commissary stores destroyed to prevent their falling into the hands of the enemy. The news brought by McNulty caused this order to be countermanded.

Next day (6th) Captain Work was ordered on a scout to Moorfield with sixty men. Saw some pickets and chased them, but found no force about there; scouted down to the Greenland Road, but could find no force of the enemy in that vicinity. Returned to camp, arriving at 3 P. M., having ridden ninety miles in thirty-six hours without sleep.

The weather continued intensely cold. The troops at Petersburg were put on two-thirds rations on account of the "wanton destruction of stores on the night of the 5th." On this day, Joe Armstrong and one of Chessrown's men were sent to Williamsport with dispatches and both were captured. It was not known yet what had become of Fitz Lee's force, so the cavalry were kept busy scouting toward Moorfield and down the creek valleys toward the Potomac.

On the 8th, scout out the Burlington Road; 9th, scout of ninety men with Captain Chessrown and Lieutenants Denny and Spear was sent to Moorfield; on arriving at the ford, could not cross on account of the ice. Saw some Rebel cavalry and heard that 500 infantry came that morning.

Next day (10th) Lieutenants Denny and Spear with 100 men went to meet the wagon train, which came through unmolested.

On January 8th, Lieutenant Myers, in command of a special squad of scouts, telegraphed from Romney to General Kelley that the enemy, 1,500 cavalry, commanded by Fitzhugh Lee and Rosser, had gone out the Wardensville pike on their way to the Valley on the previous day.

On January 11th, all the cavalry except Captain Greenfield's company and the provost guards, were ordered to New Creek. Marched at 11 A. M. Camped over night near Williamsport. Very cold night. The men had to lie out and suffered severely. Marched at 8 A. M., on the 12th, and arrived at New Creek at 4 P. M. and camped on Reese's farm, six miles above the station. Moved on down to the station next day and camped north of Fort Fuller. Very badly off for tents and camp outfit.

14th. Fifty men under Lieutenant McNulty detailed to escort train. Troops busy preparing quarters. At 8 P. M., fifty men ordered to report to Major Farrabee; sent in command of Lieutenant Gibson to reinforce train guard.

While the Ringgold Battalion, stationed at New Creek, were in the saddle almost continually, escorting trains, scouting, etc., Captain Greenfield's Company at Petersburg, now the only cavalry at that post, were also on the go day and night. We find in the "War Records" the following:

HDQRS. 2ND DIV., DEPT. W. VA.,

New Creek, W. Va., Jan'y 18, 1864.

Captain: Colonel Thoburn, commanding Second Brigade, reports that on the 15th instant, a small squad of the Washington Cavalry (Captain Greenfield) had a skirmish with McNeill's Company near the Moorfield Gap. The enemy were routed, losing one killed, one wounded and two captured. We also captured three of their horses and a full set of arms and accoutrements. Our loss was nothing.

Faithfully,

JAMES A. MILLIGAN.

CAPT. T. MELVIN,
A. A. G.

Sergeant Armour Thompson, a brave, wiry, little Irishman, about five feet four inches and weighing 130 pounds, was the hero of this affair. McNeill's company of Partisan Rangers was concealed in a ravine, waiting for the little squad to pass. Thompson, in command of the squad, and always on the alert, saw them. As soon as discovered, the Rangers rushed out and Thompson retreated; as our horses had been living mostly on hay, they were not in the most perfect condition. Thompson's horse was evidently the weakest, as, after retreating some distance, he fell behind his squad. One of the Rangers, called "California Joe" (Joe Rosser was his name) from the fact that he had resided in California, was riding a fast horse and got in advance of his command. Thompson, realizing that he would be overtaken and captured or shot from his horse while retreating, wheeled his horse quickly and met his foe face to face. They fired simultaneously. It was a duel between two brave men. At the third shot, the Ranger dropped dead from his horse, being shot in the forehead. Thompson leaped from his horse, took the arms from his foe, mounted the Ranger's horse and escaped, as the rest of the Confederates in close pursuit were firing at him.

The death of their comrade seemed to paralyze the enemy, and they soon gave up the pursuit. Thompson's horse followed him

into camp. The Confederates considered Rosser one of their bravest and best soldiers; he was an athlete and an expert horseman.

General Kelley was so well pleased with this brave act that he complimented Sergeant Thompson and presented him with the horse, arms and equipments. The horse was a fine, strong, blooded animal. The arms taken were a double-barrel shotgun, saber and revolver, the last being of French manufacture with a nine-bore cylinder and an extra barrel for shooting buckshot or slugs. It was on exhibition in Shan Margerum's store in Washington, Pa., for a number of years.

THE FOLLY OF AN OUTPOST AT PETERSBURG.

"For what purpose does General Kelley maintain an outpost at Petersburg?" The correct answer to this first question of the soldier catechism at that time and place was this: "General Kelley maintains an outpost at Petersburg for the purpose of supplying the Rebel army with animals, wagons and commissary stores."

The utter folly of maintaining this outpost, back in the mountains in the enemy's country, forty-two miles from a base of supplies, was patent to the most thoughtless soldier.

On the 17th of January, Colonel Thoburn in command of the post at Petersburg, wrote a letter addressed to the A. A. G. of the Second Division, commanded by Colonel Mulligan, advising the evacuation of that post, and sustaining his opinion by the most conclusive arguments. He says in part, "With the experience of the past five months in connection with our trains (evidently alluding to the trains captured on November 16th and January 3rd) and the prospect of bad roads at no distant day, I believe our stay here is at least precarious. The capture of trains at the present time from the 'Creek here, would leave us famishing before another could be sent to us, and the capture of another train is by no means an improbable event, and can not well be prevented on our part, for the enemy can easily bring a larger force to attack it than we can keep in continual guard with it."

Colonel Mulligan forwarded this letter to General Kelley with the following note:

"Respectfully submitted. This paper has been written by Colonel Thoburn without any knowledge on his part of my own (same) opinion in this matter, as expressed in a late conversation with the general commanding."

General Kelley made no reply and paid no attention to the communication.

The daily camp journal continues to report heavy details for train-guards, scouts and escorts. Every train had to be guarded by a battalion of infantry, a squadron of cavalry and a section of artillery, and it required four days to make the round trip.

To give an idea of the mid-winter work required here, we quote from Captain Work's diary, which runs along as follows:

"January 20, 1863. Left at 1 P. M. with ninety men to guard train to Petersburg. Camped at 7 P. M. half-mile above Burlington; slept in a straw pile. Lieutenants Speer and Keys along. Major Farrabee in command.

"January 21. Train moved out early; fed at 11 A. M. at creek three miles below Williamsport. At 6 P. M., camped at the junction of the Moorfield-Greenland Gap Road with the Petersburg Pike. Moorfield Road re-blocked this day.

"January 22. Reached Petersburg at 1 P. M.

"January 23. Left Petersburg for a scout to Moorfield. Colonel Mulligan and staff accompanied scout. Major Farrabee in command of cavalry and two guns of Carlin's Battery. No Rebs seen. Camped six miles from the junction.

"January 27. Received a box of socks from Relief Society of Buffalo Village, Washington County, Pa. Distributed them according to orders.

"January 28. Ordered on a scout toward Moorfield. Rebs reported advancing in force; went on to Ridgeville. Ordered to Williamsport; arrived there at dark. No enemy and no word of any this side of the Shenandoah Valley. Got back to camp at 2 A. M."

EARLY AND ROSSER INVADE HARDY AND HAMPSHIRE—1864.

General Early with his entire force remained in the Upper Valley about Harrisonburg and Staunton during January. Here his cavalry—both men and horses—obtained a rest of several weeks after their strenuous service in the mountain counties, from December 12 to January 7. Early kept thoroughly informed of the situation in Hardy and Hampshire, and had observed that the Federal outpost was still maintained at Petersburg, and that the big wagon-trains loaded with commissary stores and drawn by hundreds of horses and mules, continued to traverse the forty odd miles of mountain roads to and fro. General Lee's Army was in great need of provi-

sions and teams, and it was time to make another levy on Uncle Sam.

* On the morning of January 28th, General Early moved from New Market with Rosser's Brigade, Thomas' Brigade, all the effective men of Gilmor's and McNeill's Partisan Rangers, and four pieces of McClanahan's Battery toward Moorfield. He arrived at Moorfield on the 29th, and early next morning, Rosser's Brigade, with the artillery, was sent forward to intercept a train on its way from New Creek to Petersburg, and get between the garrison at the latter place and the railroad.

Information of the enemy's intention to make this raid had been given to General Kelley by citizen refugees on the 28th, in consequence of which the supply train, which had started the previous day, was stopped at Burlington and turned back, and a precautionary message sent to Colonel Thoburn, ordering him to retire from Petersburg if menaced by the enemy in force.

On the next day (29th), hearing nothing further of the approach of the enemy, General Kelley ordered Colonel Snider to proceed with the supply train to Petersburg. In obedience to this order, Colonel Snider, on the 29th, again started with the train, going into camp as night approached.

GREENFIELD IN ROSSER'S CAMP.

Greenfield's company had remained at Petersburg throughout the month of January in command of Lieutenant Dabinett, as Captain Greenfield was away on business relative to the organization of the regiment, as hereinafter reported. Greenfield returned to Petersburg on the 29th. On the way up from New Creek, he had heard rumors of Early's advance from the Shenandoah Valley, and suggested to Colonel Thoburn that he be allowed to take a detachment of his cavalry to Moorfield and try and secure reliable information, to which Colonel Thoburn agreed and issued the order. Captain Greenfield says:

"I left Petersburg at midnight of the 29th, with forty men of my company, intending to arrive at Moorfield before daylight on the 30th, hoping to take some prisoners, as it was a rare case when some Confederates were not at home or visiting friends in Moorfield. Before reaching the South Fork Road near Moorfield, I had to pass a farm-house that I had often passed before, where they kept a pack

* General Early's Report.

of dogs that always kept up a fearful barking while we were passing. This always gave the Confederates warning of our approach. To avoid this and get into Moorfield without giving alarm, I took to the fields and passed around the house, entering the road a short distance above the forks. As we moved down the road, we were halted by a picket. We replied, "Friends," and did not halt. Coming in their rear, he took us for Confederates and made no resistance. The picket proved to be a camp guard of Early's division of infantry and Rosser's cavalry. Rosser, with part of his command, was in Moorfield. We were in their camp before we realized it. Many of the men were up and moving about the camp, although it was yet dark. I halted the command and rode into the woods on the right of the road, got a good view of the force, as we had not made any noise and they were not aware of our presence. We captured their picket and returned to camp to apprise Colonel Thoburn of the situation. I estimated their force at 3,000 infantry, cavalry and artillery, while our force at Petersburg was about 800. As we moved off, we passed the house where the barking dogs were, only a short distance from Early's camp. The family was all out—men, women, children and dogs—and greeted us as Confederates, evidently taking us for the advance of Early's Army marching to attack the Union forces at Petersburg. Colonel Thoburn, in his report, says:

"On the morning of the 30th ult., Captain Greenfield, with a squad of forty men, ran into a camp of Rebel cavalry one or two miles south of Moorfield, and returned bringing with him a prisoner from whom we learned that Rosser's Brigade with some other detachments was there. I at once notified the commanding officer of the train then on its way from New Creek to Petersburg, of the threatened danger; also the commanding officer of the 23rd Illinois Infantry, then engaged in blockading the road leading from Moorfield to Patterson Creek Valley."

ANOTHER WAGON-TRAIN CAPTURED.

The troops at New Creek had been paid off on the 28th and 29th. On the morning of the 30th, the paymaster, with a guard of sixty men of the Ringgold Battalion, equal details from companies E and F, under Lieutenants Speer and Gibson, started for Petersburg to pay the troops at that post. The paymaster traveled in an ambulance with his satchel of greenbacks, accompanied by Hospital

Steward, William M. Hart of the First West Virginia Infantry. This escort overtook the wagon-train above Burlington about noon, and thereafter marched with the train in order to have the benefit of the additional protection afforded by the train guard while traversing that ever-dangerous upper part of the journey.

During the forenoon of this same day, while the men of the 23rd Illinois were busily engaged in chopping and felling trees into the Moorfield road, and otherwise blockading it, they were attacked by Rosser's Brigade, and after a sharp skirmish, were driven back. Colonel Quirk had previously sent a messenger back to the train notifying Colonel Snider that the 23rd Illinois Infantry would meet him at Moorfield Junction and urging him to hasten his movements.

On reaching Medley, two and a half miles from the Junction, the advance of the train met Colonel Quirk falling back before the enemy, who had been detained for a time, clearing out the blockade in the roads to get his artillery through. Colonel Snider being the ranking officer, now took command of all the troops and formed a line of battle with his infantry in the center, and the cavalry on either flank, the detachment of the Ringgold Battalion under Speer and Gibson being on the right flank, together with several companies of the 4th West Virginia Cavalry.

Colonel Snider, in his report, says, "I had scarcely gotten my command in position when the enemy opened on us with two pieces of artillery, their infantry advancing at the same time, which was met by a galling fire from my front and caused them to fall back. Thrice they attempted the same thing with the same results." The enemy finding such resistance in their front, then began a flank movement, which jeopardized our train in the rear. Seeing this, Colonel Snider ordered the train to be turned and started back. "But to my great mortification," he says, "two of the train-masters had fled, and all the teamsters with but few exceptions." Many of them had cut the horses and mules loose from the wagons and mounted them to escape. The train was thus immovable. Regarding his first position as now perilous, Colonel Snider gave the order to abandon the train and fall back to an elevated position some distance in the rear. The artillery practice of the enemy had begun to demoralize the train-guard proper, and when this movement was being executed, it was with difficulty the different commands could be held together—a condition the enemy was quick to observe and of which he was as quick to take advantage.

Lieutenant Gibson, with thirty men of his own company (E), chose the rear-guard in this retreat as his opportunity for greatest usefulness. The enemy, now flushed with victory, assumed that there was but little fight left in the Yankees, and bodies of his cavalry, from time to time, would press our rear in an effort to create a stampede. Upon their approach within range, Gibson would turn about with his thirty Ringgolds, and pour well-aimed volleys from their carbines into the audacious pursuers until the Rebel bump of caution became perceptible in his keeping beyond carbine range.

Colonel Snider formed his line again on an elevated position and checked the enemy for a short time, but soon continued the retreat. The enemy followed the retreating train into the mountain west of Burlington, but not in force, as he had important business just then in taking off the captured train. They burned about forty wagons and carried off the remainder. A few of these were lost in crossing the mountain, and General Rosser complained that many of the stores with which the wagons were loaded, disappeared before they reached the Shenandoah Valley. Colonel Snider did not make a report of the number of mules lost. General Early reported that they had captured 300. Colonel Snider reported a loss in men of five killed, thirty-four wounded, and thirty-five missing; a number of the latter came in later. Major Nathan Goff, of the 4th West Virginia Cavalry was captured. His horse having been shot, fell on the officer's leg, and, unable to extricate himself, he was made a prisoner and carried off to a southern prison.

Some of the drivers stuck to their teams and brought their wagons off and through to New Creek intact; among these was Frank Fitzsimmons of Company A, the only name we have been able to obtain.

THORBURN ESCAPES FROM PETERSBURG.—RINGGOLD BATTALION MEN
HOLD THE APPROACHES FOR TWO DAYS ALONE.

As soon as a report of the engagement and loss of train reached New Creek on the evening of the 30th, all the available men of the Ringgold Battalion were ordered on a scout to Ridgeville in command of Captain Work. This scout went on to Burlington and Patterson Creek Valley, then returned to Ridgeville and placed pickets. Again at three o'clock in the night, Work scouted to Burlington and vicinity, but finding no evidence of the enemy, returned to Ridgeville at 6 A. M. (31st).

* Colonel Thoburn's position at Petersburg was now perilous. With but one day's provisions left, his line of communication in possession of the enemy, his force weakened by the absence of the 23rd Illinois, he was in no condition to stand a siege.

"A little after dark (on the evening of the 30th) a scouting party brought in a prisoner taken from Early as he was going into camp on the Moorfield Road, six or seven miles from Petersburg, from whom we learned that we would be attacked the following morning at daylight. At midnight, every preparation being completed, the command moved off quietly, taking with us, with some trifling exceptions, all our stores and Government property. The Patterson Creek Road being occupied by the enemy, I was compelled to take an unfrequented and difficult mountain road through Bell's Gap to the base of the Allegheny Mountains, and from thence to Greenland Gap, where the head of the column arrived at 10:15 A. M., January 31st. . . . At 5 P. M., went into camp eighteen miles from New Creek. . . . Arrived at the latter place at 11:30 A. M., February 1st."—(From Colonel Thoburn's Report.)

Promptly at daylight on the morning of January 31st, the enemy appeared before Petersburg and opened fire on the works, but to his surprise, he found the place unoccupied. He then hastened by the direct Patterson's Creek route to Greenland Gap, to cut off Thoburn's retreat, but was too late. McNeill's and Gilmor's forces were sent into the Allegheny Mountains for cattle, while Rosser proceeded down Patterson Creek.

General Kelley, thoroughly alarmed at the strength of the enemy and not being able to determine his purpose, now, as usual, "began to apprehend that his ultimate designs were to effect the destruction of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, and that at the same time, he might attack the post at New Creek, or even hazard a coup-de-main on Cumberland, with a view to plunder . . . therefore, held Mulligan's Division (at New Creek) strengthened by Thoburn, for defensive or offensive operations, as the circumstances might dictate."

The Ringgold Cavalry, under command of Captain Work, picketing at Ridgeville and Claysville and constantly patrolling to Burlington and vicinity, seems to be the only force Kelley had drawn from the garrison at New Creek.

Claysville was a hamlet up New Creek, seven miles above

* Captain Greenfield's Company of Cavalry had remained at Petersburg with Colonel Thoburn's command.

Ridgeville, at the junction of New Creek Road and Northwestern Pike. The picket there was but a handful of eighteen men, under command of Lieutenant McNulty, keeping watch on that narrow valley, lest the enemy might come through one of the gaps above and advance that way.

On the morning of February 1st, Lieutenant McNulty sent Corporal George Daugherty, with three others, to reconnoiter about Dull's Gap, two and a half miles farther up New Creek. As Daugherty, riding several rods ahead of the others, came directly opposite the mouth of the Gap, there on their horses sat six Rebel cavalymen, revolvers in hand, ready for action. They gave him the "Halt, thar, you ——— Yank." Daugherty and his men wheeled and made a dash for the picket post with the Johnnies in hot pursuit. Daugherty's horse began to fail and fall behind, enabling the pursuers to come up within range, when they began to shoot. In attempting to jump a wide ditch, the jaded horse fell, throwing the Corporal, who continued his retreat afoot, and, dodging behind some buildings, gained the timber and escaped. Our picket caught sight of the other fleeing comrades and fired his carbine to give the alarm, which brought Lieutenant McNulty and three of the reserve charging up across the creek and into the Johnnies. McNulty shot the upper lip off one of his antagonists and killed his horse, while the Rebels fired a volley and retreated, one of their balls wounding McNulty in the arm.

When Colonel Mulligan heard that the enemy had appeared in New Creek Valley and attacked the pickets, he issued the following order, the original of which Captain McNulty has at this writing:

HEAD-QUARTERS, SECOND DIVISION, DEP'T OF WEST VIRGINIA,
New Creek, W. Va., Feb'y 1, 1864, 4 P. M.

Lieutenant:

Fall back to the mouth of Short Cut from the New Creek Road to the Northwestern Pike. Keep your patrols from there to the junction of the New Creek and N. W. Pike. Keep Head-Quarters advised.

By order of

COL. MULLIGAN.

M. J. RUSSELL, A. A. A. G.

LIEUTENANT MCNULTY.

Although painfully wounded, Lieutenant McNulty stuck to his picket-post and said nothing about it to Headquarters. Colonel

Mulligan did not learn of this until late on the 3rd, when he issued the following order:

Lieutenant:

You are hereby directed to report to these Head-Quarters with your picket detachment. Would have relieved you days ago, had I known of your being wounded.

By order of	COL. MULLIGAN.
LIEUTENANT McNULTY.	M. J. RUSSELL, A. A. A. G.

On the morning of February 1st, Captain Work again took a detachment of thirty men of the Ringgold Battalion across the mountain and reconnoitered about Burlington. He received information that a large body of Confederate cavalry were coming down Patterson Creek Valley. He then stationed pickets up the road by the creek and formed his reserve a half mile back. A little later he was reinforced by another detachment of cavalry under Captain Chessrown. Captain Pease, of Colonel Mulligan's staff, then came up, and, as he outranked Captain Work, took command. He changed the position of the reserve contrary to Captain Work's judgment, and then, taking Captain Chessrown with him, went forward to the outer pickets. By this time, he understood the "lay of the land" better, and directed Chessrown to go back and tell Work to change the reserve back to the first position. As Chessrown started with the order, he was obliged to cross the creek, when his horse stumbled and fell in the water, catching the Captain's leg under him. The horse sprang up and jumped away, but was caught by Lieutenant Speer and returned to the owner just as the enemy charged down the road, and our pickets fell back at full speed. By the time Chessrown, soaking wet from his bath, got mounted, the Rebs were almost up and calling on him to surrender. He dashed away, however, and with lead whistling about his ears, led them a race of a half mile to the reserve column, which saved him from capture and checked the enemy for the time. The Rebs charged again furiously, and our men were driven back and so hard pressed that five men with bad horses were overtaken and made prisoners.* Robert W. Nesbit, of Company C, had his horse shot.

* The men captured were John T. Gass, W. H. H. Wickerham, Isaac J. Mitchell, W. H. H. Degarmo and Daniel Amos. Degarmo was an old man and his captors let him go. The others were taken to Richmond and imprisoned on Belle-Isle during the remainder of the winter, without sufficient shelter, blankets or food. Gass and Mitchell became ill; in the spring they were sent south and imprisoned in Andersonville. The sick men were eventually removed to another prison near Florence, South Carolina, where Gass died, Nov. 5, 1864. Mitchell was finally exchanged and placed on board a transport, but was so far gone that he died on ship-board. Wickerham survived, was finally exchanged, returned to his company and served his country until the close of the war.

THE PURSUIT.

At 12 P. M., Captain Greenfield, with one hundred of the Ringgold Cavalry and four companies of infantry, was ordered to Ridgeville. When Greenfield arrived at Ridgeville in the latter part of the night, he learned that the enemy, which had driven Work through the Ridge, had retired at seven o'clock on the previous evening. Taking Stack's Cavalry with him, and also Captain Work with part of his force, Captain Greenfield moved forward to Burlington and found that Rosser's command had left and gone down Patterson's Creek. Greenfield immediately reported this fact to Thoburn, who then reinforced him with the Third Pennsylvania Reserves and Lieutenant Kelley's two howitzers, all under command of Major Briner of the Reserves.

Captains Work and Chessrown, with forty cavalry, were sent to the Junction on a reconnaissance. Found the enemy and charged him, but he was too strong to be driven.

Next day (February 3rd) at about 3 A. M., Colonel Thoburn joined our forces at Burlington with the First and Fourteenth West Virginia Infantry, Fourth Pennsylvania Reserves and Carlin's Battery. Lieutenant Welch, with a small detachment of cavalry, who had been sent to Sheet's Mills the evening before, returned before daylight, reporting that the enemy had left Sheet's Mills the evening before and gone in the direction of Romney. Colonel Thoburn at once moved out with the cavalry under Greenfield and one regiment of infantry, to Moorfield Junction, where it was discovered that the enemy had passed in the early part of the night.

General Kelley had ordered two regiments of cavalry from the Shenandoah Valley to try and cut off Rosser's escape. These had now reached the vicinity and were hunting Rosser. Colonel Thoburn sent Lieutenant Welch with a small detachment of cavalry to find Averill's men, who returned, reporting that Colonel Thompson's regiment was at Romney, and Colonel Fitzsimmons with his regiment of New York Cavalry from Sullivan's command, was at Springfield, having marched down there by the South Branch Valley, while Rosser slipped up Patterson's Creek Valley on the opposite side of the mountain. Rosser had captured the guard at Patterson's Creek railroad bridge, set fire to the bridge (which did not burn) and hurried back up the creek to avoid a collision with these cavalry regiments from the Valley, which he knew were on the way.

Colonel Thoburn now informed Colonels Thompson and Fitz-

simmons that Rosser had escaped, and that he had ordered pursuit in which he requested them to join. Thoburn ordered Captain Greenfield with his command of one hundred men to pursue and find Rosser's command. Greenfield pursued, overtook them four miles from the junction, and had a skirmish with their rear-guard.

About 1 P. M., Colonel Thompson, with six hundred cavalry, reported to Colonel Thoburn at Moorfield Junction, and Colonel Fitzsimmons was reported on the way with about the same number of cavalry. Colonel Thoburn then moved forward. At Purgitsville, Colonel Mulligan, our division commander, came up and took command, while Thoburn returned to the infantry.

Colonel Mulligan, in his report, says:

"On the 3rd, I took command of the column then in pursuit of General Rosser on the Moorfield and Hardy Pike. Colonel Thoburn commanding; reported the Third and Fourth Pennsylvania Reserves as exhausted, footsore, and unable to proceed. I ordered them into camp near Purgitsville, and with Lieutenant Colonel Thompson commanding five hundred of Averill's Cavalry, Captain Greenfield's Cavalry, Carlin's Battery and a section of Ewing's under Lieutenant Morton, moved to Reynolds' Gap, where we halted to await the arrival of General Sullivan's Cavalry under Lieutenant Colonel Fitzsimmons. The Colonel, not arriving and unable to ascertain his location, at four o'clock in the morning, I ordered Carlin's Battery with a guard of two hundred cavalry back to the infantry at Purgitsville, it being hazardous to risk so much artillery with so light a force."

* With the remaining force of cavalry and Ewing's Battery, Colonel Mulligan then moved forward to feel the enemy, whom we discovered at Parson's Ford on the South Branch at 8 A. M. At the same time, Fitzsimmons advanced on the Romney road with six hundred of Sullivan's Cavalry and Captain Henry A. Myers' Company of the Ringgold Battalion that had come from Patterson's Creek and joined him at Romney.

Lieutenant Morton immediately brought up his battery and opened on the enemy from Parson's Ford. Our cavalry, under Colonel Thompson, was preparing to charge, when the Colonel ordered him to take one piece of artillery, move to Going's Ford, hold it and harass the enemy's flank. At the same time, Colonel Fitzsimmons was advancing with his command to charge, when he

* Captain Greenfield.

was halted by the Colonel (Mulligan) as he learned the enemy was drawing us into a trap, some of their cavalry deploying on our left.

When Colonel Mulligan realized, about 11 A. M., that Early was only maneuvering to gain time to escape with his cattle and train, we were permitted to charge, but it was too late, as there was only a rear-guard to drive out of Moorfield. We pursued them up the South Fork and had a skirmish with them at Randolphs. They continued their retreat, continuing slowly up the Fork.

When Early's Infantry was reported deploying into position, Captain Myers, being familiar with the South Fork Pass, was ordered to the front with his company (A of the Ringgold) and Colonel Fitzsimmons ordered to press closely after him, using his artillery to rout the enemy. Captain Myers, after an effort to break through their lines, returned and reported the enemy strongly lodged in the rocks.

Colonel Fitzsimmons reported the most of his cavalry too much exhausted for further efficient pursuit. The enemy's train was discovered at 3 P. M. on the South Branch Mountains. Our artillery opened on it without effect, the distance being too great. Colonel Fitzsimmons and the artillery were stationed at the mouth of the South Fork Defile, and Colonel Thompson, with all the available force of both commands, moved up the Fork in pursuit, following the enemy until late in the night.

Colonel Thoburn was ordered to come forward with the infantry, but was unable to arrive in time to be of any assistance. The enemy's force being greater than our pursuing force, after leaving Moorfield, had the advantage of mountain passes and narrow defiles that made attack hazardous. They could retire from position to position and inflict serious loss upon an assailant, with comparative safety to himself.

In our rear, as far back as Burlington, the woods were full of small bands of the enemy watching for stragglers, couriers, etc.

"After Mulligan took command on the 3rd, the forces moved from the Junction at 3 o'clock and halted at Fink's, four miles above. Here, nine men from our battalion were detailed as couriers, of whom Johnston, Willison and myself were ordered to wait here for dispatches. We stayed over night, sleeping and guarding our horses by turns. I received two dispatches at daybreak to deliver to the relay couriers at the Junction, who were to carry them on to the next relay at Burlington, who were to carry them through to New Creek. When I came to the Junction, I could find no couriers, they being somewhere in a house fast asleep, so I took the dispatches on to Burlington, going the eight miles in one hour. While I was at Burlington, Willison carried a dispatch down to the relay at the Junction, and on his return to Fink's, was captured by a few bushwhackers. Later in the day, Johnston was returning up with a dispatch for Colonel Mulligan, when he was attacked front and rear by a half dozen rebels; he left his horse and escaped with the dispatch. Sergeant Oliver, myself and four others got the dispatch, carried it to Colonel Mulligan, and returned to the Junction with Lieutenant Gibson and a good squad."—Donaldson's Journal.

We find the following in Lieutenant Crago's Letters, published in 1884:

"We moved very rapidly through the 'Oldfield's' Plantation, and reaching the bank of the river, saw the enemy in full view just beyond. Our artillery opened fire at once, and in a few minutes, Colonel Thompson's force would have forded the river had it not been for peremptory orders to cease firing. The Colonel was then ordered with a piece or artillery to an eminence on the right, from which we could see the entire force of the enemy. Why we were not permitted to fight them, I could never understand. The men were all anxious for the combat. Colonel Thompson was so enraged that he shed tears. He asked of Colonel Mulligan permission to take his own regiment and attack the enemy, agreeing to be responsible for the result.

"Captain Greenfield, being ordered to the right above town, was about to order a charge with his command when Mulligan's aide, galloping up, asked him if he did not see the Rebels just beyond. 'Yes!' exclaimed Greenfield, 'and have seen them for the past hour.'

"Had either Greenfield or Thompson been in command, somebody would have been whipped in less than an hour. As it was, we watched their train (a good part of it our train) escape across the mountain, while we were held in leash."

* "On the morning of the 5th, Early was reported retreating rapidly towards Harrisonburg. Our cavalry was worn down by forced marches and loss of sleep since we ran into Early's army above Moorfield on the South Fork before daylight on the morning of the 30th ult. At Petersburg, our horses had but little grain, subsisting principally on hay, which was not too abundant. Colonel Mulligan ordered the co-operating forces back to their stations.

"Encamped the night of the 4th on the McNeill farm. On the morning of the 5th, marched to Moorfield and Petersburg, and brought away the sick and wounded. February 6th, marched from Petersburg to New Creek."

GREENLAND GAP.

During the month of February, our cavalry were kept scouting actively throughout Hampshire and Hardy counties, especially the latter, the winter rendezvous of McNeill's Rangers. Petersburg was

* Colonel Greenfield.

not reoccupied as a military post, but it was determined to establish an outpost at Greenland Gap, some twenty miles back from the railroad. On the 21st of February, Work's and Barr's companies of the Ringgold Cavalry, the 23rd Illinois Infantry and two guns of Carlin's Battery were ordered to Greenland Gap, where they arrived on the following day (February 22nd). Colonel Quirk, of the 23rd Illinois, commanded the post. The men fixed up quarters again, this being the third time they had built themselves winter quarters during this winter. Active scouting was required, for the country was suffering from marauding bands, who robbed, and occasionally murdered loyal citizens and kept them in a state of terror. A sad accident occurred here on the 26th. The men were cutting and skidding down the mountain side, logs for the building of a house, when one struck Frank Boles, of Company C, killing him instantly.

Many recruits now began to arrive to fill up the gaps in our ranks. Almost every one of these was from the old neighborhood in Washington County, Pennsylvania, where the company of his choice was recruited. Many of the men of the old companies, whose three-year enlistment would expire in a few months, were re-enlisting for three years; those who thus re-enlisted were allowed a 30-day furlough. The 23rd Illinois Infantry re-enlisted on the 28th.

On the next day (29th) General Kelley was relieved of his command, and General Franz Sigel assigned to the Department of West Virginia. On this day, Lieutenant Denny with a detachment from C and F companies was sent on a scout to Moorfield. Later in the day, it was reported that a force of the enemy was at Moorfield, when Captain Work took a scout there, but the enemy had gone. He heard nothing of Denny, so returned to camp.

March 1, 1864. Six inches of snow and very stormy. Captain Work was ordered to take all the available men of the two cavalry companies, with five days' rations and forage, to Petersburg. Lieutenant Colonel Root, of the 15th New York Cavalry, with his command and a small detachment of the Ringgold Battalion from New Creek—in all 400 men—had been ordered to proceed to Petersburg, leave his wagons there in charge of a force under Captain Work, and then advance to Franklin and destroy a saltpetre works some miles south of that place, the product of which was used by the Confederates for the manufacture of gunpowder.

Captain Work marched for Petersburg with thirty-three men, all in camp who were available. On the way, he met Lieutenant

Denny's scout, returning, very much fatigued, who were allowed to go on to Greenland and rest over night, then join Work's small force at Petersburg.

Captain Work arrived at Petersburg, at dark, and quartered his men in the hospital, where they enjoyed a good night's rest. Colonel Root encamped that night in a deep ravine one mile out, and next day proceeded to fulfill his mission. It was reported to Captain Work that a body of Rebel cavalry was in Moorfield. Anxious to ascertain the truth of this statement, he made a reconnaissance with twenty-five men to and about Moorfield, and learned that a body of the enemy's cavalry had been there, but had left at 9 A. M. From all the information he could gather, he was convinced that there was a considerable force of Confederate cavalry in the vicinity.

That evening, March 2nd, Lieutenant Denny with thirty-seven men arrived at Petersburg. Next day, Captain Work sent Lieutenant Denny with twenty-six men, sixteen of Company F and ten of Company C, to scout in the direction of Moorfield. When within three miles of Moorfield, he came in contact with a small body of Rebel cavalry, which resisted his advance sharply, when he charged and drove them a short distance, wounding several and shooting some of their horses. Immediately thereafter, another body of cavalry, three times as great as his own, appeared in his rear and attacked him, while those in front returned to the attack. Denny's men dispersed, all escaping but seven, who were taken prisoner. The captured were Corporal Abraham H. Wilkin, Edward Linton and Milton S. Davis of Captain Work's company, and Michael G. Moore, John W. Penney, Corporal William Vankirk and Corporal Milton Sherwood, of Captain Barr's company. All the prisoners died in Southern prisons, except Sherwood. Denny also reported a loss of thirteen horses and equipments captured.

Captain Work immediately sent a messenger to Colonel Quirk, asking for reinforcements, when Captain Elliott with seventy-five of the 15th New York Cavalry was started from Burlington to reinforce him.

The evident strength of the enemy in the vicinity, his own small force being considerably reduced by the day's fighting, reinforcements not having arrived, at 10 P. M., Captain Work fell back on the Thoburn Road five miles and bivouacked for the night, returning to Petersburg in the morning, where he learned that the enemy had charged into the place during the night, but not finding him, had retired a short distance. Constantly expecting an attack

and hearing nothing from Colonel Root, Work again fell back to the camp of the previous night.

Next day (5th) Colonel Root's force returned and the whole force marched to Greenland Gap, Colonel Root's forces going on to Burlington. Colonel Root had effectually destroyed the saltpetre works, reconnoitered the country about there, finding no force of the enemy other than small scouting parties. He returned without loss, except a six-mule team and wagon that went over a precipice.

We learn from a letter written by General Imboden to General Early, February 22nd, the following: "I also have four companies on the South Fork and South Branch, scouting, foraging and gathering up cattle for my own command. . . . McNeill is also over there."

Colonel Root, in his report of this expedition, tells of having sent Lieutenant Gibson of the Ringgold Battalion with ten men as an advance scout on an all-night ride "to ascertain what force of the enemy, if any, was in . . . front," and that at daylight in the morning, Gibson reported that he had been over the route and found no force in the way. In concluding his report, he pays the following compliment: "I desire to express my sincere thanks to Lieutenants McKenzie and Nugent, of the staff (Colonel Mulligan's staff), and Lieutenant Gibson, of the Ringgold Cavalry, for the prompt and efficient manner in which they performed all the duties assigned to them."

The foregoing rather thrilling experience of our Ringgold Battalion boys during the first few days of March was followed by a month of active but uneventful service. The soldiers' diaries record, day after day, details for scout, details for train guard, details for picket, etc., etc.

Occasionally a body of Confederate cavalry would appear about Moorfield for a day, but would disappear. They were saving their horses for more active service later on. Their pursuit of Averill in his several expeditions of the autumn and early winter, and the raids of Fitzhugh Lee, Early and Rosser, into the Hardy and Hampshire mountains in January and February, had been very hard on their cavalry horses as well as ours. The run-down horses in our cavalry regiments were now being condemned and sold at auction, and their places filled with many thousands of fresh horses from the Great West.

"AND WE'LL FILL THE VACANT RANKS WITH THREE HUNDRED THOUSAND MORE, SHOUTING THE BATTLE-CRY OF FREEDOM."

Vacant places in the ranks were also being filled with new men, volunteers who had heretofore hoped that the Rebellion could be put down without them, but now, when the Nation again called for volunteers, came forward and took their places in the ranks. A soldier of the Ringgold Battalion writes in his diary: "Seven recruits from old Washington County came to our company to-day. Our quota is now full."

The most interesting topic of conversation during the last week of March was that which we find recorded in the diary of Sergeant H. B. Hedge, of Company A, as follows:

"March 24, 1864. We received word that the Ringgold Battalion has been increased to a regiment to be known as the 'Twenty-second Pennsylvania Cavalry,' with Colonel Higgins as commander; Captain Greenfield as Lieutenant Colonel; and Captain Work as Major; other officers to be named later."

The regimental idea did not meet with favor from many of the men, as will appear in the next chapter, but it promised a change from the rather irksome duty of "guarding Kelley's railroad," a taunt thrown at us by our soldier friends in the big armies, and under which we winced; our service had been most laborious and dangerous, and yet we were receiving but little credit for it. Now there was a spirit of expectation in the air; there was a getting ready to do something on a larger scale than before. General Grant was now Commander-in-Chief of all the Union armies; his record in the West had been a succession of victories from the beginning of the war until he left his victorious army at Chattanooga and came to Washington as Commander-in-Chief. "He is to have full sway; there will be no more jealousy and disobedience of orders in time of battle." "You'll see victories now, right along." These and other similar expressions were heard on every side. This optimistic feeling was general, and the future looked more hopeful.

Apropos of this sentiment at the time, we find the following entry in Sergeant Donaldson's diary:

"April 15, 1864. I got a patriotic song to-day, entitled:

"SONG OF A THOUSAND YEARS."

"Lift up your eyes desponding freemen,
Fling to the winds your needless fears,
He who unfurled your beauteous banner,
Says it shall wave a thousand years.
"A thousand years, my own Columbia,
'Tis the glad day, so long foretold,
'Tis the glad morn, whose early twilight,
Washington saw in times of old."

CHAPTER XII.

THE REGIMENT.

By an order of the War Department, issued February 22, 1864, the 22nd Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteer Cavalry, was formed by the union of the seven independent companies known as the Ringgold Battalion, with five new companies of Pennsylvania cavalry, the latter recruited mostly from those counties bordering on the Maryland line. The regiment thus formed consisted of twelve companies, organized as three battalions of four companies each. The men of the seven "old" companies, in ordinary conversation, never recognized this three-battalion organization, but always alluded to the new end of the line as the "New Battalion" and to the seven "old" companies as the "Old Battalion." In speaking of the two elements that were joined to form the regiment, we will use the familiar names. "New Battalion" and "Old Battalion."

THE OLD BATTALION.—PREVIOUS EFFORTS TO ORGANIZE THE SEVEN
INDEPENDENT COMPANIES INTO AN INDEPENDENT BATTALION.

It will help the reader to better understand the feelings of the men and officers in the matter of consolidation, if we take a brief glance at their previous civil life and military experience.

The seven cavalry companies forming the "Old Battalion" were recruited as independent companies, enlisting for three years, each company having a special name, as Ringgold, Washington, Keystone, Beallsville, Independent, Patton and Lafayette Cavalry. When they arrived in the enemy's country and began to operate together, the soldiers themselves seldom used the original name, but designated the different companies by the name of the first captain, as "Keys' Company," "Greenfield's Company," "Work's Company," etc. As such independent commands, these companies entered the service; the first two in the summer of 1861, and the other five in the autumn of 1862.

The enlisted men of these companies were mostly farmers' sons who had grown up in the broad freedom of the country life, and to whom such a life is as natural and congenial as that of the wild animal in the unexplored forest. These men had a dislike for the teeming throngs of the city and the regulations and restraints necessary for the government of such. They were natural horsemen, trained from early childhood to care for and manage horses and to

"break in" the untamed colts to saddle and harness. They grew up to have no fear of horses, and could ride and shoot like the cowboy of the plains. At that time, almost every farmer-boy had his own saddle-horse in which he took great delight, and the horse learned to love his master with an affection almost human. These men were loyal and patriotic, and when impelled to respond to their country's call for volunteers, the independent cavalry company appealed to them as the most congenial service and that in which they could be most efficient. Many of them rode their own horses when they left for the seat of war.

The department of West Virginia in which they had operated almost continually since their enlistment, was just the place for such small bodies of cavalry; the military bases or camps from which they operated during their career as independent companies seldom contained more than a regiment of infantry and a battery of artillery, beside the six or seven cavalry companies. In such small camps, the discipline is not necessarily so strict and the restraint is not so great as in the camps of a larger army, and so it was that these cavalymen were given much latitude and subjected to the minimum of red tape. In fact, the kind of military duty they were required to perform, scouting in small bodies, sent on long journeys or raids to destroy the enemy's stores, drive off a raiding force, seize and fortify some mountain pass, etc., such service requires not only the highest courage, but great freedom of action.

When the companies recruited in the autumn of 1862, joined those which had gone out the previous year, the lack of more compact organization was realized, and by mutual agreement they formed a union known as the Ringgold Battalion,* the "old" or Ringgold Company thus surrendering its name to the battalion, the other companies dropping their original names, and the several companies thereafter taking the names, or being designated as Company A, Company B, etc. Ever afterward, the term "Ringgold Cavalry" applied to the battalion or to detachments or soldiers from any company of the battalion.

As these companies were generally stationed at one point or post, the senior captain would command the battalion. In making details for the various operations and duties, the custom was to apportion the number of men wanted, equally among the companies; thus: if a scout of seventy men was ordered out, the detail would

* The Washington and Lafayette Companies did not enter into this compact, but operated with the other companies just the same.

be ten men, more or less, from each company; in this way, the new or raw troops were associated with seasoned troops that had seen much active service, and from whom they learned the art of war rapidly and at the same time gained confidence in themselves and soon became as efficient as their veteran comrades.

The lack of an absolute organization, however, was soon found to be a detriment to the efficiency and discipline of the various commands, and to detract from the credit due both officers and men for the gallant service they were doing. Owing to the independent character of the organizations, they were seldom attached to any one of the several armies operating in campaigns against the enemy. Their laborious and dangerous service in the Virginia mountains against the wily partisan rangers and concealed bushwhackers, however heroic the service, "did not count in the news of a battle," nor cover the command with the glory such heroism deserved. The highest rank enjoyed by any officer of the more than 700 men, was that of captain, and there was no opportunity for promotion of any captain to higher rank, and seldom for the promotion of any subordinate officer. An effort was made to have the War Department grant a battalion-organization to be composed of the seven cavalry companies and to be known as the Ringgold Battalion, Pennsylvania Volunteer Cavalry, with a Lieutenant Colonel and one Major. This effort was unsuccessful.

About a year later, in December 1863, the matter was taken up again, and this time, General Averill, General Thoburn and other commanders under whom the Ringgold Battalion had done valiant service in a number of expeditions, importuned the War Department and also the Governor of Pennsylvania, to have these independent cavalry companies organized into a battalion with a head officer having the rank of Lieutenant Colonel, and with one or two majors. They testified that these troops were excellent soldiers, but that for want of organization under a head commander, they could not be used to the best advantage, and further, that in their present disjointed state, there was lack of opportunity for promotion of officers, thereby depriving them of that great stimulus to heroic action.

HEADQUARTERS, FIRST SEPARATE BRIGADE.

Cumberland, Md., Dec. 30, 1863.

To His Excellency,

Governor A. G. Curtin, Harrisburg, Pa.

Sir:—I have the honor to recommend to your favorable consideration, the name of Captain A. J. Greenfield, Ringgold Bat-

talion, for promotion to the position of Lieutenant Colonel. It is desirable to fill up the command of Captain Greenfield and make it a regiment; should you be pleased to sanction such an undertaking, I know of no officer more worthy of promotion than Captain Greenfield. I have known him in the field for a year, and know that he possesses the first and most essential qualifications for a field officer of cavalry.

I have the honor of being your Excellency's obedient servant,
WM. W. AVERILL.

HEADQUARTERS, 2D BRIGADE, 2D DIVISION, DEPT. W. VA.
Petersburg, W. Va., Dec. 26, 1863.

Governor,

The Ringgold Battalion, the Washington Cavalry and the Lafayette Cavalry, in all seven companies of Pennsylvania Cavalry, are attached to the Brigade and are in a very disorganized condition, without a recognized head with rank commensurate to the command. The good of the service demands a more perfect organization and the commissioning of a good officer to the command. I would respectfully request that this be done and that Captain A. J. Greenfield of the Washington Cavalry be promoted to be a Lieut. Colonel and given the command thereof.

I have the honor to be Very respectfully,
Your obed't servant,

HON. A. G. CURTIN, J. THOBURN,
Gov. of Pa. Col. Commanding.

Colonel Greenfield says: "I was urged by General Averill, Colonel Thoburn and many officers of the Battalion to go and see Governor Curtin and request him to organize the seven companies into a battalion with a Lieutenant Colonel, one or two Majors, field and staff. I obtained a leave of absence for this purpose and left Petersburg the last of December. I stopped at home a few days with my mother, whom I had not seen since entering the service, August 14, 1861, this being my first leave of absence. I visited Harrisburg in January, called on the Governor and presented letters I had received from Generals Averill, Tyler, Colonel Thoburn and others. The Governor expressed himself as pleased to see me and asked if I thought the State was in any way indebted to the command. I took this remark as a joke. It was not so intended, however, but to emphasize the fact that our seven companies went

directly into Virginia to be mustered into the United States service, thereby, in a way, ignoring the Pennsylvania State authorities. I reminded him that he refused to accept the Ringgold Cavalry when Captain Keys telegraphed him April 16, 1861, offering the company, mounted and equipped for service. How that soon thereafter the Ringgold Company was ordered to Grafton, Va., by the Secretary of War, and there mustered into the United States service as Pennsylvania Volunteers, their officers being commissioned by Governor Curtin; that our whole command was mustered in, almost in the presence of the enemy, and went into active service at once; gave him a brief history of the service the command had performed, which was so highly valued by General Kelley that he had always endeavored, and quite successfully, to keep us in his department, saying that we had done more to prevent Confederate raids in Pennsylvania than any other command.

“The Governor admitted he was familiar with the operations of the command and said he knew we had done good service. He then asked me to meet him in the office of the Secretary of the State next morning at ten o’clock. I was on time in the morning and found the Governor waiting; he took me by the hand and greeted me as Lieutenant Colonel. I thanked him, and he then revealed to me what he proposed doing for the command. He had five companies to unite or consolidate with our seven companies to form a regiment; twelve companies, in all 1,200 enlisted men, one Colonel, one Lieutenant Colonel, three Majors, one surgeon with the rank of Major, two assistant surgeons with the rank of First Lieutenant, one quartermaster and one commissary, each with the rank of Captain, and one adjutant, all to be appointed and commissioned by the Governor. He wanted to appoint the Colonel and one Major not of our command. To the appointment of the Colonel I protested, and contended that our seven companies were entitled to the Colonel and assured him that to go back to the battalion with this report would be a great disappointment to the officers of the command. I had never heard of the officer he so highly recommended as Colonel. I left greatly disappointed. I returned via New Creek, where most of our companies were then stationed, consulted with the officers and then conferred with the Governor, communicating to him their wishes, but without avail, as he organized the regiment as first proposed.”

CHAPTER XIII.

THE NEW BATTALION. FORMER SERVICE, RE-ENLISTMENT, ETC., ETC.

At the time of the threatened invasion of the North by the Confederate armies in June, 1863, President Lincoln issued a call to the States of Pennsylvania, Ohio, West Virginia and Maryland for one hundred thousand men to enlist in the United States service for a term of six months in defending these States against the enemy.

A few days later, when the danger of an invasion of Pennsylvania became more imminent, Governor Curtin issued a call for sixty thousand State militia to serve the State for ninety days in helping the National forces to repel the invader.

Under these two calls, many thousand loyal Pennsylvanians left their farms, shops and stores and rallied to the defense of the State.

In response to the President's call for the six months' service, many companies of cavalry were recruited in the Southern counties of Pennsylvania. These were formed into regiments, the 20th and 21st Pennsylvania Cavalry being organized at that time. After those organizations were completed, there yet remained four companies of cavalry. At that time, it was thought other cavalry companies would be recruited and added to these in sufficient number to form another regiment to be known as the 22nd Pennsylvania Cavalry. With this in view, the four companies were organized as a battalion of the proposed regiment and placed in command of Major B. M. Morrow. These four companies were recruited in June and the early part of July. Company A, Captain John D. Fee, was recruited principally in Huntingdon County; Company B, Captain H. C. Kay, was raised in Bedford County, and Company C, Captain W. H. Jolly, and Company D, Captain W. S. Neff, were from Blair County.

These companies were mustered into the United States service at Harrisburg.

Company A, prior to going to Harrisburg, saw service at McConnellsburg during Lee's invasion, and later, guarded Confederate prisoners and wagon-trains captured at Gettysburg, bringing them from Franklin County to Mount Union, Pa.

July 20, 1863, this battalion left Camp Couch, Harrisburg, and marched to Chambersburg, camping at Camp Ferry. In the latter

part of August, Company A was sent to Mercersburg, Pa.; Company B to Bedford; Company C to Waynesboro, and Company D to Greencastle, the troops doing provost duty at these places.

* ORDERED TO THE SHENANDOAH VALLEY.

The second week in October, the four companies met at Chambersburg, from whence they were ordered to Virginia. Camped the first night at Hagerstown, Md. The next morning, were joined by the 21st Pennsylvania Cavalry, commanded by Colonel James Boyd, and the entire command marched by way of Sharpsburg, Md., to Harper's Ferry, Va., thence to Charlestown, where a Maryland regiment of infantry had been captured the day before. Pursued the Confederates by way of Berryville as far as Winchester; then returned to Charlestown and went into camp as an outpost. Soon after, made successful raids to Front Royal, Newtown and Strasburg.

During the autumn and early winter, quite a large number of Confederate troops were camped about Staunton and Harrisonburg in the upper valley, where subsistence was more readily obtained than farther north. From this base, their cavalry roamed down the valley as far as Winchester and Berryville. While General Averill was on his famous Salem raid into Southwestern Virginia from the 8th until the 23rd of December, most of this Confederate force was drawn westward in pursuit. To divert these pursuers from their purpose, General Sullivan in command at Harper's Ferry, sent a strong force under Colonel Wells of the 34th Massachusetts Infantry, and Colonel Boyd of the First New York Lincoln Cavalry, up the valley as far as Harrisonburg, to threaten Staunton. Meanwhile, Moseby was in the rear of Wells and Boyd, picking up stragglers, capturing small parties, etc. Throughout the month of December, detachments of our Sixth Months' Battalion were constantly scouting the country to the south and west, having occasional collisions with the enemy.

December 14, 1863, about 130 men, commanded by Captain Kay, of Company B, were ordered to proceed to Upperville, Va., thence to the Shenandoah River and form a junction with a portion of our brigade that had gone up the Valley of Virginia. S. W. Gehrett, Company A; Samuel Miles and W. H. Porter of Company B, preceded the advance about one-eighth of a mile, and

* This narrative of the six months' service is from Sergeant (Rev. Dr.) S. W. Gehrett's "Newspaper Reminiscences of a Boy in Blue."

at Snickersville, surprised a small band of Confederates, gave chase and succeeded in capturing a cavalry captain.

The evening of December 15th, we entered Upperville, the advance guard pursuing a number of the enemy at full gallop, but in the darkness, they succeeded in getting away.

A camping place for the night was a necessity, and this we found in a small orchard three-fourths of a mile from Upperville, nearly surrounded by a stone wall. In front and between us was a field, on the right a farm-house, on the left the town. In the rear, the wall was low and broken down in many places. J. A. Corbin, H. M. Pardonner, J. H. Hale, B. F. Barras, of Company A, and others (names not known) were detailed for picket duty and were posted on the pike in a slight depression at the edge of the town. A small stream crossed the pike, and on either side for some distance, a thick scrubby growth of wood covered the ground, making it a capital place for bushwhackers to get in very effective work. Soon after being posted, the pickets were fiercely attacked and compelled to retreat. They were again posted and were vigorously attacked the second time and were again forced to retreat, after making a bold stand, returning the fire of the enemy successfully. Barras, fearing the capture of the entire detail, called to Corbin to retreat; he replied, "Wait until I have had one more shot." The enemy charged, Corbin's horse was wounded and he was captured, the rest of the pickets making their escape to the camp. Skirmishers were posted around the orchard. The rumbling of wheels was heard; commands were given as though artillery had arrived on the scene of action. This, we learned afterwards, was a ruse, trying to make the impression we were attacked by a large force, and that we would surrender. A brisk fire was opened on our front, left and rear, which we returned as effectively as possible in the darkness. The enemy was quite bold, advancing close to the stone wall, and calling repeatedly for us to surrender; but knowing we were in close quarters, completely surrounded, and that capture by Moseby's men, as a rule, meant cruel murder, we declined to make matters worse. It grew very cold, rained and sleeted, rendering our situation very uncomfortable as well as exciting. Soon after midnight the firing ceased. Taking their killed and wounded with them, they withdrew.

How we longed for daylight! Drenched with rain, half-frozen, not daring to make a fire, having nothing to eat but dry hardtack, and not even cold water to wash it down, we were miserable, indeed.

During the night, a sergeant of Company B was captured.

As soon as it was light enough to see distinctly we moved out of the orchard, expecting to be attacked any moment. As we entered the town, we saw Corbin's horse lying in the street. A citizen informed us that the body of Corbin was in his house. After being captured, two Rebels became involved in a dispute and deliberately shot him, also killing his horse. They stripped him of his arms, overcoat and boots, leaving him lying in the streets. After being carried into the house, he informed the inmates who he was and other particulars in reference to himself and regiment.

With a strong advance guard, commanded by Lieutenant W. C. Gayton, of Company D, and composed of Sergeant Major Albert Postlethwaite, Sergeants Israel Stever, Seth Myers, George Patterson, Corporals Lewis Irvin, George Taylor, H. M. Strausbaugh and Philip Hooper, Company D, we set out on our return.

We had not gone far until the enemy was seen and the advance guard went for them on a gallop. A brisk firing in the meantime was kept up. The planks of a small bridge had been torn away, but Lieutenant Gayton, who was mounted on a very fleet horse, cleared the opening and captured Colonel Carter, of the famous "Black Horse Cavalry," who had been thrown from his horse. Soon after, two captains and an orderly were captured. Colonel Carter informed Lieutenant Gayton that they had emptied three revolvers at him in the chase, and could not understand how they had missed him.

We were a long distance from Harper's Ferry and in a region where several hundred bushwhackers could be massed in a short time. The rain fell in torrents, then changed to a storm of sleet and snow. Our clothing was frozen stiff on account of the heavy rains. Our horses were greatly fatigued, and having an ambulance with us, we could not proceed at a rapid pace.

Stopped at noon to rest the horses, but the enemy pressed us so closely we had no time to make coffee—that sovereign balm for all a soldier's woes. We went into camp after dark at Hillsborough. The next morning, the enemy appeared, but when pressed, retreated.

When Colonel Carter was captured, he said, "You'll never get us to Harper's Ferry. We'll be recaptured." The wonder was why we were not all captured or killed. We numbered 130 men, had gone more than 100 miles into the enemy's country. They largely outnumbered us and could have captured our entire command the night we were in the orchard. Later we learned that each of the roads on which we were expected to return had been guarded by a large force lying in ambush waiting our coming, prepared to give us

a warm reception. But unexpected by them, we chose a road which they had not the slightest idea we would take. We left Charlestown December 15th, returning on the 18th, having been gone four days. One of these scouts was memorable, not for a conflict with the Confederates, but for a collision with another enemy. On a Saturday afternoon late in December, a scout consisting of thirty men under Lieutenant Dougherty, was sent out. Camped the first night in the edge of Berryville, a much exposed place.

Next day, we marched on by way of White Post and Newtown, and thence down the pike to Winchester. On the way down, some of the men got their canteens filled with apple-jack, under the influence of which they became hilarious, then turbulent, quarrelsome and difficult to control. We kept them marching on, however, and reached Berryville in a heavy rain after dark. Here the Lieutenant wanted to go into camp for the night. Our camp at Charlestown was but ten miles away, many of the men were in no condition for duty in case of attack, and we sober ones, did not relish the idea of lying out in the rain, so putting spurs to our horses, we galloped down the pike toward Charlestown, and soon the whole command followed, reaching camp in two hours, where the men were soon in their comfortable quarters, sleeping off the effects of the rain and apple-jack.

* New Year's Day was bitter cold. The enemy was reported to be advancing in force, and we were hurried away from camp in the early morning; fell back to Bolivar Heights and remained in line of battle all day and at night in a half-frozen condition, returned to the quarters we had left so hastily in the morning. It was the old story, a false alarm, preparing for an enemy which had sense enough to stay in out of the cold.

The first of January, 1864, quite a furore was raised in camp by Lieutenant Lyon, of Company B, who proposed to raise a company for three years or during the war, and in a short space of time, a sufficient number of men from the different companies enlisted. The company subsequently became Company I of the 22nd Pennsylvania Cavalry, commanded by Captain Lyon and Lieuten-

* "The first of January, 1864, was bright and mild. It was reported that the enemy was in force near Bunker Hill. 'Saddle up!', Wagons were ordered back to Harper's Ferry for safety. All available men of the regiment and a battery of artillery went out through Smithfield and within eight miles of Winchester. The weather had suddenly changed and it became intensely cold. It was too cold to fight. It was decided to let the rebels go this time. Returned to Bunker Hill and stopped to make coffee. Just as it began to be dark, started home. The cold became intense and the wind blew so hard that the bugler could not sound the call to mount. The men had to walk and run to keep from freezing. As it was, many had their ears, faces and feet frozen."—(From Hist. 1st N. Y. Lincoln Cavalry.)

ants Derland and Adams, and was mustered into the three-year service, January 5, 1864. Soon after this it was rumored that all the six-months' troops were about to be mustered out of the service. This created great excitement.

In the latter part of January, orders were received to march to Chambersburg, Pa., turn in our horses and equipments and then proceed to Harrisburg to be mustered out of service. The afternoon and night before our departure the camp was in great commotion; every one was in high glee.

The next morning, about 9 o'clock, the chief bugler sounded "boots and saddles," and at the command to mount, we swung into our saddles right cheerfully. It was a beautiful winter's morning as we filed out the pike leading to Harper's Ferry, singing "When Johnny Comes Marching Home," "Ain't I Glad I'm Out of the Wilderness," etc.

We marched down the pike through Halltown, over Bolivar Heights, through Harper's Ferry, across the Potomac on the pontoons, up the narrow roadway along the river for over a mile, and then short to the right on the road leading to Antietam Iron Works, and thence to Sharpsburg, Hagerstown, and Greencastle, reaching Chambersburg early in the evening of the third day, where we went into camp, a short distance below town on the Harrisonburg pike.

The command was detained here at this camp for a considerable time while the preliminaries to muster out were being prepared. We daily expected to receive orders to go to Harrisburg to be mustered out and were as often disappointed. The men naturally became impatient at the delay; it was mid-winter; the quarters were uncomfortable, the camp disagreeable and their term of enlistment had expired. Most of the officers were registered at the hotels in town, so many of the men left camp also and took lodgings in the town.

Finally the order came for us to go to Camp Curtin at Harrisburg, where, after some further delay, we were mustered out.

RE-ENLIST FOR THREE YEARS.

Before its muster-out in January, 1864, in compliance with an order from the War Department, the battalion was reorganized at a camp of rendezvous near Chambersburg, Pa., where five full companies were recruited for a term of three years, or during the war.

This camp was on a bleak hill four miles out of Chambersburg on the Loudon Pike. It was about as uninviting a place as could

have been found in Franklin County, and as a natural result, many of the boys "Frenched" it into town daily. The March weather was wintry, the accommodations in camp were poor and a number of the men became sick. Company H was made up of men principally from Bedford and Blair counties; Company I, from Bedford, Blair and Huntingdon counties; K, from Fulton and Huntingdon; L, from Cumberland and Franklin, and M, from Bedford, Blair and Cumberland.

In a short time, we received orders to join the rest of the regiment already in the field. Accordingly, on the 24th of March, 1864, we fell into line and under command of Major E. S. Troxel, marched into Chambersburg, where we boarded a train of freight cars and rode to Hagerstown, Maryland. From there we marched by easy stages to Williamsport, where we camped for the night in an apple orchard. The next morning, we resumed our march, crossing the Potomac at Williamsport, an old town that showed many evidences of the desolating hand of war. When the command had all gotten over, we fell into line on the "sacred soil," and started up the long hill from the ford singing, "Babylon is Falling" and "John Brown's Body Lies Mouldering in the Grave," led by James Isenberg, of Company K, who was an excellent singer. The line of march to Martinsburg was not of much interest. It had been marched over so many times by troops that there was scarcely a rail to be found to make a fire, and on either side of the pike, there was a well-beaten road made by troops who had preceded us. Another feature was the almost entire absence of men, save the aged, the others having entered the army, a few in the Union ranks, but the great majority in the Southern.

We arrived at Martinsburg March 25th, at 4 p. m., and went into camp one-fourth of a mile from the town on a high hill commanding a fine view of the surrounding country.

Friday morning, April 8th, we struck our tents and marched to the railroad station, and after many annoying delays, embarked on a train of freight cars and proceeded to Cumberland, Md., arriving at 11 p. m., bunking for the night in the cars. The next day, it rained heavily, and we marched out through the mud and camped alongside Rose Hill Cemetery and pitched our tents amidst a driving rain-storm. In the evening, several companies of the Ringgold Battalion arrived and camped with us.

We all liked Lieutenant-Colonel Greenfield's appearance, because he looked like a fighting man. He wore long hair, mustache and chin beard and looked very much like a "Rebel Colonel."

While at Cumberland, the little battery of three twelve-pound howitzers (hereafter described by Sergeant Gehrett) was organized.

CHAPTER XIV.

ASSEMBLING THE REGIMENT. ORGANIZATION. DIS-SATISFACTION OF THE OLD BATTALION MEN.

The order of the War Department, creating the Twenty-second Regiment Pennsylvania Cavalry, was a great surprise to the men of the Ringgold Battalion. They did not take kindly to being yoked with the five new companies, whom they called "militia"; but there was comfort for them in the prospect of now getting over into the "Valley" for the summer, where there would be some "big fighting" to do. Cumberland was made the place of rendezvous for the new regiment. Captain Greenfield proceeded there with his company on the 24th of March, marching from New Creek and crossing the river on the railroad bridge; planks were laid lengthwise between the rails and the men dismounted and led their horses over; the teams were unhitched from the wagons and led across while the men pushed the wagons. Company A had been stationed at Cumberland all winter.

General Sigel had already sent to Cumberland the five companies of the "New Battalion." The five companies, commanded

"We had until this time, March 1864, been known as the Ringgold Battalion, and the boys had become so attached to it that they were loath to part with the title, though forced to do so. But we did it only in form, for the name was destined to cling to us. The deeds of valor, the heroic endurance, the arduous and faithful duties performed, not only by the first two companies, (commanded by Captains Keys and Greenfield) but by all the others, endeared us to the Union-loving citizens of West Virginia, and also caused the name 'Ringgold' to be a terror to those striving to drag that loyal little State into the confederacy. So we are to this day still known by the name 'Ringgold' by those living among the hills and valleys of 'The Little Mountain State,' and the name is held in respect by friend and foe."

F. H. Crago.

Greenland Gap, Va., Apr. 16, 1864. "When we came in from patrol, we found a great stir in camp; the artillery was hitched up ready to move, and all our men were packing up to march. The wagons and dismounted men had marched at nine o'clock. At noon, a company of the 15th New York Cavalry came to relieve us. Six of our boys were detailed with a scout to Petersburg. Our Captain (McNulty) waited for the scout to return. Woodburn, Liggett, Adams, Thornburg, Boone and Colee were with the scout; just as they neared the Fort at Petersburg, forty or more Rebel cavalry attacked and chased them; all got away except Colee,* whom they report as either killed or captured. The others scattered and got back, one at a time. The Company left the Gap at five o'clock and camped at Claysville for the night. Next day, moved on, stopping at New Creek for dinner. Continued the march toward Cumberland. Crossed the river on the railroad bridge and camped eight miles from Cumberland. Next day, April 18, marched to Cumberland and went into camp with the regiment on the hill by the Cemetery."—Sergeant Donaldson's Diary.

* Colee was captured and carried off to a southern prison.

respectively by Captains Chessrown, Hugh Keys, and Speer, which had been stationed at New Creek, were relieved on April 10th, and proceeded to the rendezvous at Cumberland. The companies under command of Captain McNulty and Lieutenant Denny stationed at Greenland Gap, were not relieved until the 16th of April, when they also marched to the rendezvous at Cumberland.

The entire regiment of twelve companies was now (April 18, 1864) in one camp for the first time. The old companies had been recruited up to the maximum during February and March, so that now the new organization mustered about 1,200 men.

The regimental organization was as follows:

Colonel	Jacob Higgins
Lieutenant-Colonel	Andrew J. Greenfield
Major—1st Battalion	George T. Work
Major—2nd Battalion	Henry A. Myers
Major—3rd Battalion	Elias Troxell
Adjutant	Joseph G. Isenberg
Quartermaster	William C. Bayley
Commissary	Simeon W. French
Surgeon	William C. Phelps
Assistant Surgeons	{ Nathaniel R. Lynch
	{ Samuel M. Finley
Chaplain	Thomas Patterson

Company A—The old Ringgold Company, commanded by Captain James P. Hart.

Company B—The Washington or Greenfield's Company, commanded by Captain G. W. Jenkins.

Company C—The Keystone Company, commanded by Captain C. J. McNulty.

Company D—The Beallsville Company, commanded by Captain Hugh Keys.

Company E—The Monongahela Company, commanded by Captain J. Y. Chessrown.

Company F—The Patton Company, commanded by Lieutenant B. F. Denny.

Company G—The Lafayette Company, commanded by Captain Wm. F. Speer.

Company H—Of the "New Battalion," commanded by Captain M. H. Jolly.

Company I—Of the "New Battalion," commanded by Captain T. H. Lyons.



Major George T. Work.



Major Henry A. Myers.



Col. A. J. Greenfield.



Major E. S. Troxell.



Adj. Joseph G. Isenberg.

Company K—Of the “New Battalion,” commanded by Captain John H. Boring.

Company L—Of the “New Battalion,” commanded by Captain Thomas D. French.

Company M—Of the “New Battalion,” commanded by Captain Martin Kuhn.

This organization caused further dissatisfaction among the officers and men of the “Old Battalion.” The position of colonel had been given to an outsider entirely unknown to them, instead of to one of the ranking veteran captains, Greenfield or Work, who had worn captain’s shoulder straps for almost three years, and had unsurpassed records for daring and efficiency, and who had led the men in many a hot conflict and fierce charge; leaders in whose courage and judgment they had confidence, and whom they ever dared to follow. This seemed to the old companies as unjust, ungrateful and unwise, little short of an insult to the brave men of the “Old Guard,” who, for three years, had suffered every hardship and exposed themselves to every danger, riding these mountains, fording swollen rivers and mountain torrents through floating ice and driftwood, by night as well as by day, to meet, fight and repel the invading forces of the enemy.

These seven companies of cavalry had been a living wall between the people of the great State of Pennsylvania and the Rebel invaders for two and three years, yet all that time without a rank higher than captain. Now when there comes an opportunity for promotion, when a grateful State, by her Chief Executive, would be expected to recognize not only such heroic service, but also such invaluable protection to her people, these scarred and weather-beaten officers are refused the first command of their own 700 veteran troopers.

The enlisted men did not take kindly to the consolidation for another reason, that it deprived them of much of the liberty they enjoyed as independent companies and subjected them to the restrictions and discipline of large military camps. Heretofore, they were permitted to wear a slouch hat, and blouse or jacket as it suited them; now they were made to wear the regulation forage cap and cavalry jacket. Sergeant Donaldson, under date of April 20, 1864, says: “We are being run through the mill very steadily and have very little time to ourselves here in this camp at Cumberland. We have roll-call at 5 A. M.; then feed-call; breakfast-call; currying-

call; water-call; drill-call; dinner-call; water-call; feed-call; drill-call; water-call;; dress-parade; roll-call; feed-call; curry-call, and roll-call again at 8 o'clock. We are kept very busy."

S. G. Rogers, in his diary, says: "It goes very much against the grain for us, after three years of service, to be drilled with companies of new men, and by officers who do not know as much about military drill as most of the privates of our companies."

It was a long time before the men of the old companies became reconciled to the union with the new companies, but during the severe campaigns of the following summer, the new men showed their grit and proved themselves worthy comrades of the veteran troopers; but not until then was a proper comradeship established.

Several other regiments were camped here at Cumberland at this time; the 20th Pennsylvania Cavalry, 21st Pennsylvania Cavalry, also the 54th Pennsylvania Infantry, two batteries of artillery, and other troops. The rigid drilling of these troops during the month of April was in preparation for some lively campaigning that was soon to follow.

There was great activity in this camp. The men were ordered to reduce their baggage to the minimum. Old saddles and horse equipments were condemned and turned in and new ones issued. The men of Company A, who were home on veteran (re-enlistment) furlough, returned on the 21st of April; all others on furlough were called in, and no new furloughs granted. There was a grand review on Sunday afternoon, April 24th, when the troops were reviewed by General Sigel, with General Stahel Chief of Cavalry. The men were ordered to be in readiness to march any time on a minute's notice. Expectation was on tip-toe. The railroad was full of troop trains. The First and Twelfth West Virginia Regiments of infantry marched on the 23rd; the Fifty-fourth Pennsylvania marched on the 24th. The 200 dismounted men of the old companies, the five new companies (all dismounted) a total of about seven hundred men in command of Lieutenant-Colonel Greenfield and Major Troxel, together with six companies of the 20th Pennsylvania Cavalry, also dismounted, marched on the 27th, their destination being Harper's Ferry, ninety miles distant. The mounted cavalry and artillery moved out the next day, our regiment in command of Colonel Higgins and Majors Work and Myers.



Lieut. Wm. F. Sharrer.



Com.-Sergt. David H.
Williams.



Lieut. Wm. Hedge.



Capt. John H. Boring.



Lieut. Simeon Web. French.



Chaplain Thomas Patterson.



Reg't'l Q. M.-Sergt.
David Hart.



Reg't'l Color-Sergt.
Michael H. Core.



Hospital Steward
Samuel T. Dodd.

CHAPTER XV.

A COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF AND HIS PLANS.

In the beginning of the year 1864, President Lincoln and Congress became convinced that the plan heretofore employed of conducting the military operations in the field from the Capitol and by several heads, the Secretary of War, General Halleck, sometimes the President himself taking a hand, was a failure, and that if the war was to be successfully prosecuted, there must be one head, one directing mind, in short, a commander-in-chief in the person of one competent general, who should have absolute authority in the matter of planning the campaigns and directing the armies.

The Government at Washington and the loyal people throughout the country, who had studied closely the operations of General Grant, beginning with Belmont in 1861, then Fort Donelson, Shiloh, Vicksburg with the opening of the Mississippi, the rescue of Chattanooga, followed by Lookout Mountain and Missionary Ridge, a career without a defeat—recognized in him a great mind, military genius, unfaltering courage, tremendous energy, unswerving perseverance and unparalleled composure, the essential qualities of a great commander.

On February 26th, Congress passed a law reviving the grade of Lieutenant-General. President Lincoln appointed General Grant to the position, which appointment the Senate confirmed on March 2nd. On the next day, at Nashville, he was ordered to Washington by telegraph to confer with the President and receive his commission. He came to Washington and received his commission on the 9th of March; went out to the Army of the Potomac north of



Gen. U. S. Grant.

the Rapidan on the 10th, had an interview with General Meade, and on the 11th started back west, telegraphing Sherman to meet him at Nashville. He had Sherman assigned to the command of the Department of the Mississippi, his (Grant's) own late position in the west. Here at Nashville Grant turned over the command to Sherman and unfolded his plans concerning the conduct of that Department; on the 18th he started back east and was in Washington on the 23rd. On the 26th he established his headquarters with the Army of the Potomac at Culpepper.

THE SITUATION.

General Grant says, "At this time the situation was about this:

"(1) The Mississippi was ours, but was guarded from St. Louis to its mouth; west of the Mississippi we had possession of the territory north of the Arkansas; east of the Mississippi we held substantially nearly all of the State of Tennessee. West Virginia was in our hands and that part of old Virginia north of the Rapidan and east of the Blue Ridge. We had Fortress Monroe and Norfolk, and a number of points along the coast of the Carolinas, Georgia and Florida. The balance of the Confederacy, an empire in extent, was still in the hands of the enemy." Although the Confederates had lost the Mississippi River and had been driven out of the territory north of the Arkansas River and had been pushed back out of Missouri, Northern Arkansas, Kentucky, Tennessee and West Virginia, their leaders were as defiant as ever. The Southern newspapers kept up the courage of the people by making them believe that their armies were victorious in every campaign. They quoted largely from the disloyal newspapers of the North to show that there was a strong element in the Northern States, not only in sympathy with the rebellion, but doing everything possible to discourage enlistments in the Union Army and oppose the Federal Government in the prosecution of the war. They assured their people and their armies that this element, known as the "Peace Party" of the North, was a most powerful ally and of more value to the South than an army; that with each Union reverse and Confederate victory, this party was growing with wondrous strides; that if the Confederate armies continued to win victories and hold the Union armies in check until the presidential election in the coming fall, this "Peace Party" would defeat Lincoln and get possession of the Government, withdraw the Union armies and recog-

nize the independence of the Confederacy. Thus assured, the Confederate soldiers took renewed hope and set themselves to "strain every nerve" to carry out their part of the program.

The Confederate Congress had passed drastic conscription laws, giving the President authority to draft for the army every able-bodied man between the ages of 18 and 45, and to compel those persons, who had previously furnished substitutes, also to enter the army. Accordingly, Jefferson Davis issued a call, ordering every civilian, liable to military duty under the conscription law, to report immediately to a military camp for duty; all those who did not so report were to be regarded as deserters and treated as such. This wholesale conscription filled up the thinned ranks of their armies until they were as strong as before.

The term of service of the Union soldiers, who, in 1861, had enlisted for three years, was now about to expire, but with "undiminished patriotism," the great majority of these veterans re-enlisted for another "three years, or during the war." In March of this year, President Lincoln issued another call for volunteers, under which about 400,000 men enlisted for three years, thus filling up to their former strength the thinned ranks of the old regiments, and adding many new regiments to the army in the field.

The Army of the Potomac lay along the north bank of the Rapidan River from Fredericksburg westward by Culpepper. The Army of Northern Virginia, now as strong as when it fought at Gettysburg the previous summer, lay along the opposite or southern bank of the same river, strongly entrenched, and commanded by the ablest general in the Confederate Army.

There was but one other large Confederate Army in the field east of the Mississippi River, that of General Joseph E. Johnston, defending Atlanta and the interior of Georgia; his main army, recruited up to the full, was stationed at Dalton, Georgia, opposed to Sherman, who was still at Chattanooga. Besides these main armies, the Confederates had to guard the Shenandoah Valley, a great storehouse from which they fed their armies, and also because it commanded their line of communications from Richmond to Tennessee. We could not abandon any territory north of the line held by the army, because it would lay the North open to invasion and also expose our railroad communications over which troops were transported and supplies shipped to the armies in the field. The Confederate Partisan Rangers, who operated largely behind the Union lines, destroying railroads, burning bridges, cap-

turing trains, Forrest and Morgan in Tennessee and Moseby, McNeil and others in Virginia, were a constant menace to our railroad communications. The route by rail between Sherman's Army at Chattanooga and the Army of the Potomac on the Rapidan was at this time via Cincinnati, Parkersburg, Baltimore and Washington. These lines of railroad through Tennessee and Kentucky, and also the line of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad from Parkersburg on the Ohio River to Harper's Ferry on the Potomac, were exposed to raids from these roving bands, and to guard them required a large number of soldiers. In the matter of railroad communication between their armies, the Confederates had a great advantage. The distance by rail between Johnson's Army at Dalton and Lee's Army on the Rapidan was less than five hundred miles as against one thousand miles by rail between the Union armies opposing them. Our armies had heretofore operated independently and rarely with any concerted action. When a great battle was imminent, or some strategic point in danger, the Confederates would rush by railroad, one or more veteran corps from one army not being pressed, to reinforce the other, often thus turning a defeat into a victory; when the crisis was passed, the reinforcements would be returned to their own army within twenty-four hours. Grant determined to stop this by simultaneous movements of the different armies. He says: "I arranged for a simultaneous movement all along the line; Sherman was to move from Chattanooga, Johnston's Army and Atlanta being his objective point. Crook, commanding in West Virginia, was to move from the mouth of the Gauley River with a cavalry force and some artillery, the Virginia and Tennessee Railroad to be his objective. Either the enemy would have to keep a large force to protect their communications, or see them destroyed, and a large amount of forage and provision, which they so much needed, fall into our hands. Sigel was in command in the Valley of Virginia. He was to advance up the valley, covering the North from invasion through that channel, as well while advancing as by remaining near Harper's Ferry. Every mile he advanced also gave us possession of stores on which Lee relied. Butler was to advance by the James River, having Richmond and Petersburg as his objective. General Burnside, with the Ninth Army Corps, 20,000 strong, was rendezvoused at Annapolis, ready to reinforce the Army of the Potomac or the Army of the James.

"By the 27th of April, spring had so far advanced as to justify

me in fixing a day for the great move. On that day, the 27th, Burnside left Annapolis to occupy Meade's position between Bull Run and the Rappahannock, while Meade was directed to bring his troops forward to his advance. On the following day, Butler was notified of my intended advance on May 4th, and he was directed to move the night of the same day and get as far up the James River as possible by daylight, and push on from there to the task given him. The same day, Sherman was directed to get his forces up ready to advance on the 5th. Sigel was in Winchester and was ordered to move in conjunction with the others."

THE SHENANDOAH VALLEY.

The surviving members of the Twenty-second Regiment, Pennsylvania Cavalry, need no written description of the "Valley"; they have marched over almost every road; they have picketed the cross roads; they have chased the enemy "up the Valley" and have been chased down again; they have fought the ground over again and again from the Blue Ridge to the North Mountain, and from the Potomac to Staunton, but to their successors who read this book, a description of this valley, the stage on which much of the bloody drama was enacted, will be necessary to a clearer understanding of the narrative. A careful study of the map will be very helpful.

A glance at the map will discover the Shenandoah Valley, formerly called the Valley of Virginia, extending northeast and southwest, and having for its southeastern boundary the single, regular wall of the Blue Ridge, with its several gates or gaps; while twenty miles away, across the valley, are the "North Mountains" or lower ranges of the Alleghenies.

This valley is a continuation of the Cumberland Valley of Pennsylvania and very similar to it in the character of its surface and soil. The Potomac in a tortuous course, crosses the valley almost at right angles, cutting its way through the Blue Ridge at Harper's Ferry. The streams of the valley, the Shenandoah River, Opequan Creek and Back Creek flow northeastwardly and empty into the Potomac. West of the Shenandoah Valley, between the different parallel ridges of mountains (see map) are the narrow mountain valleys of Sleepy Creek, Cacapon and Lost River, South Branch, Patterson Creek and New Creek, all leading in the same general direction to the Potomac. Along each of these mountain valleys was a good highway for travel and these became favorite routes for Confederate raiders, in their attacks on the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad.

The rich, limestone soil of the Shenandoah Valley, makes it one of the most fertile sections of the country, and specially adapted to the growing of wheat, grasses and fruit. Certainly no other section of the South of like area, would compare with it in the production of food crops, and thus this valley became a great source of supply for Lee's Army.

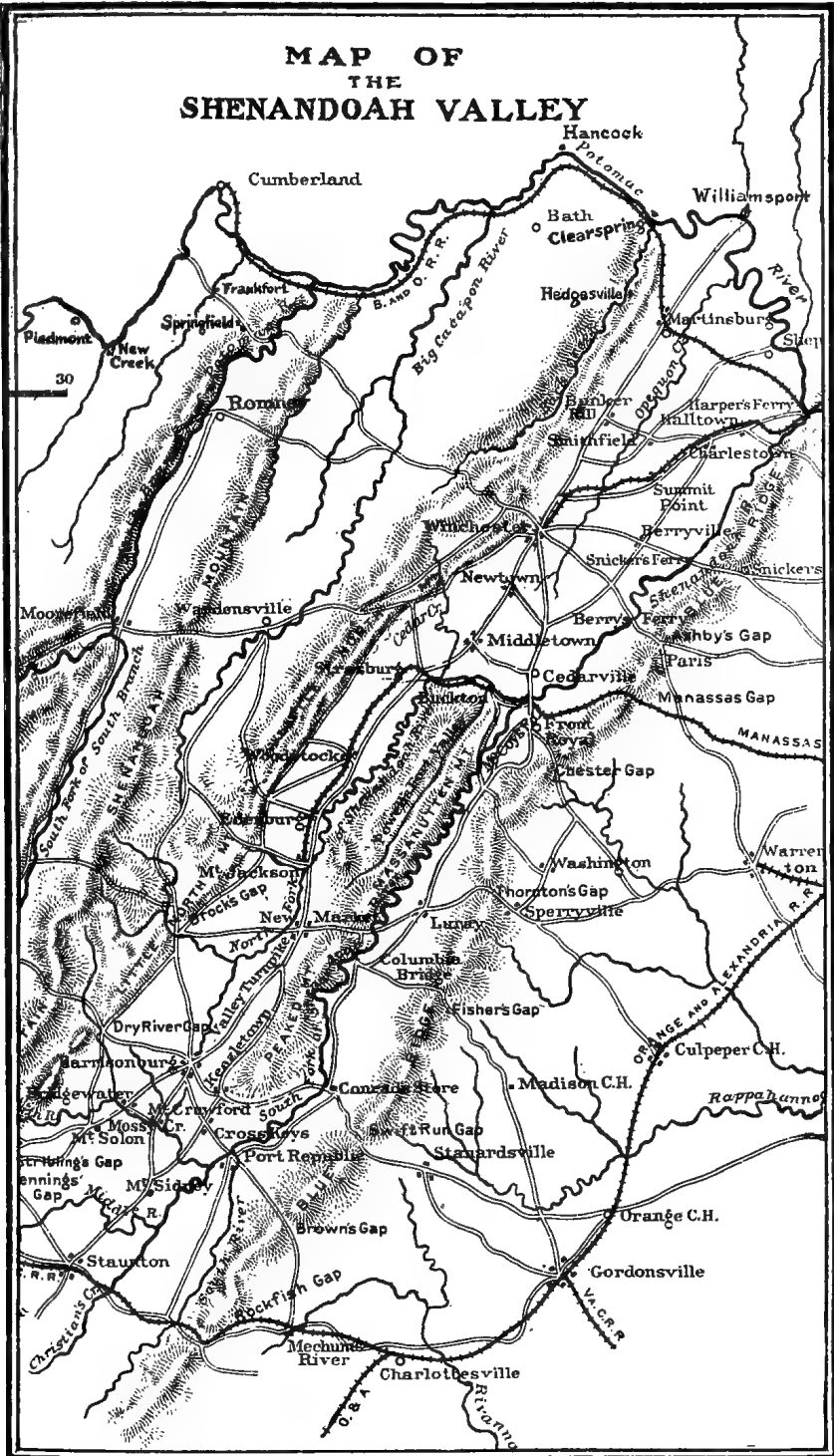
The valley is traversed by numerous macadam roads or "pikes" as they were called in "war times," the grades being almost level and the roadways, built by cheap slave labor, were of excellent broken limestone. The main pike of the valley extended from Martinsburg on the north to Staunton in the upper valley, a distance of more than a hundred miles. From Martinsburg, an excellent pike leads to Williamsport and another to Shepherdstown on the Potomac. From Winchester, a fine pike leads through Berryville to Harper's Ferry and another pike leads to Front Royal with branches to the different Gaps of the Blue Ridge. In fact no other section of the country at that time was so well supplied with excellent macadam roads. These roads facilitated the transportation of army supplies and artillery, and played an important part in the game of war during the four years.

The numerous gaps in the Blue Ridge formed gateways into the Valley through which an army corps could pass leisurely or a troop of cavalry could dash suddenly, make a capture and escape as suddenly through another pass.

In the middle of the valley, some forty miles above Harper's Ferry, rising abruptly from the plain, is a high mountain ridge or ridges, some six or eight miles in width and extending southward almost to New Market, called the Massanutten Mountain. This mountain divides the main valley into two valleys, that of the east known as the Luray Valley and the other as the North or Shenandoah Valley. Each of these valleys is drained by a branch of the Shenandoah River, the North Branch washing the northern base of Massanutten as it sweeps around to join its other half at Front Royal. The twin valleys grow narrow as they approach the northern end of Massanutten, naturally forming strong defensive positions against attack from the north, of which strategic value, the Confederate generals were not slow to take advantage when hard pressed.

The people of the valley south of the immediate neighborhood of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, were, with few exceptions, rank Confederates, practically all the men subject to military duty

MAP OF THE SHENANDOAH VALLEY



being in the Southern army. Winchester was as thoroughly Southern as any city in the Cotton Belt, although there were several loyal families that were highly esteemed by the officers and soldiers of the Union army.

CHAPTER XVI.

THE GREAT SIMULTANEOUS ADVANCE.

The last week of April, 1864, saw great activity in all the camps of the Union armies. General Sherman was assembling and organizing into one great army the heretofore separate commands of Thomas, McPherson and Schofield, preparatory to moving forward toward Atlanta. General Butler, in command of the forces about Fortress Monroe and Norfolk, had been joined by General Gilmore's forces from South Carolina and was preparing to move forward on the south side of the James River as a menace to Richmond.

The Ninth Corps, under command of General Burnside, had marched from Annapolis and joined the Army of the Potomac on the Rapidan.

General Sigel, in command of the Department of West Virginia, was hustling troops forward to the Kanawha Valley, for Generals Crook and Averill in their expedition against the Virginia and Tennessee Railroad, and also assembling a force at Winchester to advance up the Valley under command of himself. The troops for this latter expedition had been gathering at New Creek, Cumberland and other points along the line of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad as far east as Harper's Ferry; these had been moving forward during this last week of April, going first to Martinsburg and from thence to Winchester.

At noon, April 28th, the mounted part of the 22nd Pennsylvania Cavalry (the Old Battalion) marched from Cumberland, Md., together with four companies of the Twentieth Pennsylvania Cavalry and part of a battery (two howitzers) all under command of Colonel (Acting Brigadier General) Wyncoop, of the 20th Pennsylvania Cavalry. We marched down the river (North Branch Potomac) some ten miles, and forded the river at Patterson's Creek Station, the water being so high as to almost swim our horses; moved on and camped for the night on the Frankfort Road about two miles from the river. The next morning we marched early, going up Patterson's Creek to Frankfort and then across the

mountain to Springfield, arriving at two o'clock, where we met the 15th New York Cavalry. We waited here all afternoon to see if we could draw rations, as we were entirely out of bread and meat. Then we marched forward at dark, the New York Cavalry going with us; crossed the river (South Branch Potomac) on a light wire bridge, single file, open order, and were a considerable time getting over.

We did not reach Romney until daybreak, eight miles during the night, a severe trial on the patience of our Ringgold boys who had ridden that same road in an hour many a time in the two years previous; moved on to Frenchtown, reaching there at 10 o'clock, where we stopped, fed and took breakfast.

After a rest of two hours, we marched on to "Big Capon" Bridge, the 15th New York going via Bloomery Gap, and the rest of the command going through Blue's Gap. As the head of our line approached the gap, the officer in charge (not of the 22nd) ordered the advance guard to march with drawn sabers, the most foolish thing imaginable, for, had the Rebels held the gap, as we expected, they would have been where our cavalry could not reach them with sabers; if he had given the command "Advance carbine," our men could have done some execution, if necessary, but as there were no Johnnies in evidence, the blunder was harmless.

We camped over night at the "Bridge." Killed two beeves. Company C on picket. A scout sent to Winchester to-night.

May 1st. Lay here at Cacapon until two o'clock. Two scouts went out and brought in some prisoners; Lieutenant Welch butchered a few hogs for our battalion. Marched at 2 P. M., going via. Pughtown to Winchester, arriving about 8 P. M. On the way, Lieutenant Welch pressed several head of cattle. Camped for the night on the farm and by the residence of Senator Mason, Confederate Ambassador to Great Britain, who with Slidell, were taken off the British vessel "Trent" by Captain Wilkes, of the United States cruiser "San Jacinto" in 1862. He had a beautiful place here, a half-mile from the city.

May 2nd. There are three brigades of infantry, several regiments of cavalry and several batteries here, where General Sigel has established his headquarters. We were called out for review and inspection by General Stahel, Chief of Cavalry.

Next day, May 3rd. General Sigel's private wagon-train of eight army wagons, was captured on the way here from Martinsburg. Duty heavy, scouting, picketing, guarding train, etc. Each

train of 100 wagons to and from Martinsburg is conveyed by not less than four hundred cavalry and two pieces of artillery.

During this first week of May, General Sigel was rushing up supplies and getting things in readiness to move forward on schedule time and thus carry out his part of the "Great Simultaneous Advance."

The time, May 5th, had now arrived; Crook and Averill had already started for the Virginia and Tennessee Railroad. The Army of the Potomac had crossed the Rapidan and begun the first day's Battle of the Wilderness. Sherman was pushing out, heading for Dalton, Georgia, where Johnson's Army was fortified. Butler was moving on the south side of the James, and it was time for the Army of the Valley to move up also. The enemy was not sitting idly by looking on, but was everywhere on the alert and ready to meet the advance. He already knew General Grant's plans; knew also the exact number of men he had in each part of the field and what troops. Now when Sigel was about to move forward from Winchester with his little army of 5,000 men, the enemy became very active in his rear.

As heretofore stated, many of the troops intended for the expeditions of Crook and Averill, and also for Sigel's advance up the valley, had congregated at New Creek, Cumberland, Martinsburg and other points along that 100-mile stretch of railroad. During the last days of April, these troops had been forwarded to their several destinations, leaving but small garrisons for the protection of that part of the railroad. Immediately thereafter, there were numerous depredations committed along this part of the road. These attacks were made during the night by small bands of the enemy, dressed in citizen's clothing, or when it suited better, wearing the United States uniform, many of them former citizens of the vicinity, aided and abetted in their operations by disloyal families living in the neighborhood. A train would be held up and robbed, the telegraph line would be destroyed, a bridge burned, and the marauders would disappear as mysteriously as they came. In a few nights the operations would be repeated at another point.

* "From the beginning of the war, a large majority of the people living in the Shenandoah Valley gave their allegiance to the Confederate Government. With but few exceptions, the men old enough to bear arms were either to be found in the army or else

* Pond.

were secretly aiding and assisting the Confederate commander. Over the whole of Northern Virginia, ranged partisan commanders, with bands of men who, one day might be seen at work on their farms, following the plow or gathering their harvests, but who, twenty-four hours later, at the call of their chief, would be riding miles away to fall upon a wagon train loaded with supplies for the Union Army, capturing and shooting stragglers from the ranks, etc. They were familiar with every foot of ground, every path-way leading into the mountain dells and secluded nooks. They could ride rapidly, by night as well as by day, over oft-frequented roads. Their work accomplished, they disappeared as suddenly as they came. Their operations were approved by the people, who were ever ready to give information of the movements of the Union wagon-trains, or of small bodies of troops that might be safely attacked."

Moseby, over in Loudon County, whose lookouts on the "watch towers" of the Blue Ridge, signaled him of every transport up or down the valley, and whose resident spies in Martinsburg and elsewhere along the railroad kept him informed of the strength of the guard at all vulnerable points, was ever and again slipping through the mountain passes and destroying the railroad, capturing a bunch of the horses, stampeding a wagon-train and carrying off the horses and drivers, and ever on the watch for the paymaster.

McNeil, whose home was at Moorfield and whose command was largely composed of men from that vicinity, carried on a similar warfare, his principal objective being the line of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad from New Creek eastward to the mouth of Big Cacapon. Moorfield is situated at the forks of the South Branch of the Potomac, a most advantageous location for such operations. A well-mounted command, by any one of a half-dozen different valleys, could reach this railroad within twenty-four hours, and owing to the lack of telegraph communication, the blow struck would be the first intimation that the enemy was on a raid, and he would then disappear and get beyond reach of his pursuers. The community around Moorfield was so intensely "Confederate" that when our pursuing forces did reach there, no enemy was in evidence, the very men in citizens' clothes to whom you talked were sometimes the very raiders you were seeking.

A DIVERSION BY THE ENEMY.

At 10:30 o'clock in the forenoon of May 5th, President John W. Garrett, of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, telegraphed Secretary Stanton, "Our telegraph lines were cut at 7 o'clock this morning, west of Cumberland. Operator at the instant of cutting had commenced forwarding advice that the Confederates were marching on Piedmont in force." Five minutes later Garrett telegraphed the same thing to Sigel at Winchester, adding, "I fear the number of troops for the defense of that part of the line is too limited to prevent great disaster." At 6:30 the same evening, Garrett again telegraphed Secretary Stanton, "The extensive machine and carpenter shops at Piedmont have been burned. The engine and cars of the eastbound mail train and two tonnage trains have also been destroyed; five other engines damaged. . . . The force of the enemy was small and their success resulted from the entire exposure of so important a point as Piedmont."

The Confederate captain, John H. McNeil, with sixty picked men, well mounted, left Moorfield on the night of the 3rd; reached Bloomington on the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad just at daybreak of the 5th; captured the first freight train going east, placed some of his men on the train, and ordered the engineer to move on down to Piedmont slowly, while his cavalry followed immediately in the wake of the train, thus hidden from observation until the whole outfit was right in the village, when the surprised, small garrison surrendered without resistance. The enemy captured the telegraph office and cut the wires. When the mail train came in, they captured the mail, and 103 Union soldiers who were going forward to their commands, and whom they paroled. They then burned the train, and two other freight trains loaded with stores; also the railroad shops and locomotives.

Colonel Rogers, in command at Martinsburg, and Colonel Wilkinson, in command at New Creek, had been reporting the weakness of their garrisons from day to day, Rogers especially making it emphatic that he had practically insufficient force to defend the place against an ordinary cavalry raid.

Governor Brough, of Ohio, had in camp some seventeen regiments of militia, "hundred-days" men, whom he was equipping as rapidly as possible for guard duty along exposed lines of railroad, over which troops and stores were being transported, and for garrison duty wherever needed.

On the 3rd, Secretary Stanton telegraphed Governor Brough to send some of these regiments to report to General Sigel for guard duty along the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, and ten regiments for duty in the fortifications of Washington and Baltimore. The blankets and Enfield rifles, shipped for the equipment of these regiments, were delayed on the railroad for a day or two, or these men would have been on duty guarding the road when McNeil made his dash. The first of these regiments arrived at Cumberland on the 6th. In all, fourteen regiments were furnished to guard the road from Parkersburg to Baltimore.

The main object of McNeil's raid was to cause Sigel to detach a part of his force to guard the railroad and delay his movement up the valley, while at the same time such a daring exploit would stimulate the disloyal party of the North to greater activity in opposing to the efforts of the Government to "put down the rebellion," and would also be heralded throughout the South as a great victory, and thus revive their spirits.

Sigel regarded the Piedmont affair as a matter of little consequence, as indeed it was, for arrangements had already been made for the protection of the railroad against such small bodies of raiders, while the general advance of our army, hard pressing the enemy, both in the valley and along the line of the Virginia and Tennessee Railroad, would so occupy him as to preclude his detaching a large force for such expeditions. However, on the evening of May 6th, Sigel ordered a scout of 450 cavalry to Moorfield and Petersburg "to cut off the raiders!"

At 10:50 A. M. the morning of the attack on Piedmont on the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, Sigel received a telegram of the fact from Garrett; more than thirty hours later the scout was ordered. I have failed to find any reason for it; I can not think that Sigel expected any result from the expedition, and it may be that the "howling press" had been criticising his inactivity in failing to pursue the raiders and the scout was sent out to allay public clamor.

On the evening of May 6th, we got orders to saddle up and be ready to march at a moment's notice. We were kept in this position until 3:30 A. M. of the 7th, when we marched out in the direction of Moorfield. This scout consisted of 225 men from the "Old Battalion" of the 22nd Pennsylvania Cavalry, under Major Work, and a detachment of 220 men from the 15th New York

Cavalry, in command of Lieutenant-Colonel Aug. J. Root,* with a train of twelve wagons, the whole being in command of Colonel Higgins, of the 22nd Pennsylvania Cavalry. Had this scout been ordered out in charge of either Major Work or Colonel Root, it would have moved out promptly a few minutes after the order had been issued, and there would have been no impediment of a wagon-train; and while the object of the expedition would, no doubt, have been a failure, it would have fulfilled its orders and returned promptly through Lost River Gap † hours before Imboden's force, which left Woodstock on the afternoon of the 9th, could get there.

We marched by the Wardensville Pike, passing through Wardensville and going into camp for the night, surrounding our camp with a chain picket.

Next morning, Sunday, May 8th, we broke camp very early, marching at 4 A. M., and proceeded toward Moorfield, thirty miles distant.

When within seven miles of Moorfield, while taking water in a deep gap, the train and guard were fired into by guerrillas from the side of the mountain, killing Corporal White and wounding three horses; the train guard returned the fire vigorously and with good effect, as we later learned from the citizens.

"We reached Moorfield late in the afternoon, when we found McNeill's force on a point southwest of the town, resting after their return from the Piedmont raid, and reading the letters they had captured from the mail. We formed immediately east of the town and with the precision of a dress parade, advanced toward the enemy, who immediately formed on the point to receive us. I mentioned the manner in which we started under our new colonel to show how different it would have been had we still been Ringolds, as we once were. If Greenfield had been in command, the only word would have been, 'Come on, boys,' and we would have

* Lieutenant Colonel Aug. J. Root of the 15th New York Cavalry, a noble and brave man, was killed in the last charge on the Pike near Appomattox Court House on the night of April 8th, 1865, immediately before Lee's surrender. His body fell into the hands of the enemy and was found with Lee's army next morning, stripped of all clothing.

† Lost River is so called, because it loses itself by running under the mountain; it emerges again some miles below under the name of Great Capon.

On the evening of the 6th, when the Wardensville-Moorfield scout was ordered out, many cavalymen from the various companies of the 22nd Pennsylvania regiment were on duty as pickets, train guards, etc., and were left at Winchester. When Sigel's army marched up the Valley to New Market, these men as a squadron of the 22nd Pennsylvania Cavalry accompanied it, and a little later, accompanied General Hunter's army on the famous Lynchburg raid. The two parts of this regiment thus separated were soon several hundred miles apart, and did not get together again until July 15th, more than two months later.

followed with a yell, wherever he dared to lead, and he 'dared to lead where any dared to follow.' After passing through the village, Major Myers, waving his sword, called on the boys to follow, and with the old yell, we did follow, charging up the steep sides of the point in the midst of a fire of carbines and revolvers. The Rebels stood until we were almost upon them. I thought they did not intend to run at all, but when we were within a short distance of them, they 'skedaddled,' every man seemingly for himself, and in less time than it takes to tell it, they were lost in the woods, save two or three whom we were lucky enough to capture in the town. We encamped on an eminence just outside the town and were allowed an undisturbed night's repose."

The next morning, Major Myers, with about fifty men, went to Petersburg; thence to Greenland Junction and back to Moorfield across the mountain.

We remained at Moorfield all the next day, scouting the country about there until satisfied that there was no considerable force of the enemy in that neighborhood.

LOST RIVER GAP AFFAIR.

At ten o'clock that night, May 9th, we started, on our return trip to Winchester and marched all night; about six o'clock next morning, we encountered a Rebel picket near Lost River Gap, which we drove in with slight resistance. Major Myers had command of the advance with the first squadron, while Major Work, who commanded our whole detachment, was back looking after the wagon train. Colonel Higgins, in command of the expedition, came up and ordered Major Myers to take the first squadron and charge through the Gap; he then formed the remainder of the command on the right of the road as support; the charging column went into the Gap in fine style and had proceeded for a quarter of a mile or more when they were fired upon by a large force of the enemy. Major Myers, upon discovering the great odds against him, brought his men back, reporting to the Colonel that the enemy was too strong for us. Colonel Higgins then ordered a retreat and directed Major Myers to accompany him and lead the way, as he was not acquainted with the roads. The Colonel, with the Major and an escort of eight men, led out, taking the Grassy Lick road, leading to Romney, and many of the men turned in after them and followed. Major Work, ably aided by the other officers of the Old Battalion, and Lieutenant-Colonel Root, of the 15th New York, rallied a part

of the men and formed a rear-guard. The train, which had been turned back, was ordered to move up lively, while the rear-guard fell back slowly to enable the train to get well out of the way. The enemy did not make a vigorous pursuit at first. After we had gone several miles along the Grassy Lick Road and not seeing anything of him, we halted to feed, as our horses had not tasted food since the previous evening. In about ten minutes we saw the enemy coming. Major Work sent Captain Chessrown on back to look after the train, while he, with the rear-guard, would hold the enemy in check. Chessrown galloped back, expecting to find the train several miles toward Romney; upon reaching the summit of the first hill, he saw the wagons in a grove, horses and mules unhitched and feeding; in a few minutes he had them out in the road and going at a lively gait. Most of the train guard had forsaken the train and gone on. Sergeant H. B. Hedge, who had charge of the train, says: "Some of the drivers were colored men and, becoming frightened, began to dismount and desert their teams, when I demonstrated with my revolver, telling them it was sure death if they did not go back to work; they soon found their places and we moved on."

The enemy, now in strong force, pressed our rear-guard sorely, and it was only by frequent stands made in advantageous positions that our men were able to check them for brief periods to enable the train to get ahead. The teams were much jaded and could not be hurried, so the loads were lightened; then later, the entire loads were thrown out in the hope of saving the wagons; it soon became evident that we could not save them, so the teams were cut loose and saved, but the wagons were abandoned. After this the enemy did not follow so closely, and the retreat was continued at a walk, going by way of Romney and Springfield to Oldtown, Md.

We leave it to the reader to fix the responsibility for this disgraceful panic. In striking contrast was the conduct of Major Work and the gallant officers of the Old Battalion who rallied with him, together with the brave troopers who stood with them as a rear-guard, and who, although opposed by largely superior numbers, made a stubborn resistance throughout the many hours of the retreat, putting up such a stiff fight when the enemy became aggressive that he was obliged to follow with caution, and finally, to give up pursuit.

The Confederate forces encountered in Lost River Gap on this occasion were commanded by General Imboden, as the following letter testifies:

Woodstock, May 9, 1864.

Maj. Gen. J. C. Breckenridge:—Thirteen-hundred Yankee Cavalry have gone out from Winchester to intercept McNeill. I proceed with two regiments of cavalry and section of artillery to relief of McNeill. . . .

J. D. IMBODEN,
Brig. Gen.

Major Myers went to Cumberland and reported to General Kelley that Higgins' command was at Oldtown without ammunition, forage or rations. Kelley had heard exaggerated reports as to the strength of the enemy, and, supposing he was still at Romney, was afraid to send supplies to Higgins by train lest they be captured, so he ordered him to bring his command to Cumberland to be refitted, which the latter proceeded to do with alacrity on the 11th. The horses were terribly jaded with the forced march, and many of them badly used up. We remained at Cumberland for several days, resting and getting the horses shod.

The command was sent back to Oldtown on the 16th, and on the 18th crossed to the Virginia side of the Potomac and established a base at Green Spring Run, where it remained until the 23rd of June. In the meantime, the country thereabout, and as far south as Moorfield, was being thoroughly scouted by the cavalry, General Kelley's favorite "Ringgold Battalion" doing most of the work. During this time, an out-post garrisoned by detachments of the 22nd Pennsylvania Cavalry was maintained at Springfield, an important point commanding the roads leading from Romney and the interior to the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad. Here, the Government established a telegraph office to sound the alarm of approaching raids.

Strange to say, we had no one killed in the Gap, owing, no doubt, to the fog, and the Rebels aimed too high. Several of our horses were wounded and the boys thrown from them, but for the time being, they escaped capture. Three of them, Emmor H. Miller, James Robison, and Chris Kinder, escaped together and travelled all night. The next day they were lying hidden, not daring to travel the public road. Miller was watching, while Robison and Kinder were sleeping. Miller had always been a brave soldier, although a Quaker, but now, when it came to the test, he allowed three Rebel soldiers to approach and capture them without even awakening them; as he told them afterwards, the principles of his religion, which were opposed to war and bloodshed, were so strong within him that it overcame everything else, and he could not help it. The result was that all three found their way to Andersonville; Miller died there while Kinder and Robison survived and returned to their homes to tell the story of their privation and suffering.—(Lieutenant F. H. Crago.)

BACK WITH GENERAL KELLEY.

Cumberland, May 22, 1864, 9 P. M.

Colonel Higgins,
Green Spring:

As soon as practicable, send Captain Hart with 125 or 150 men on a scout up the east side of the river to Moorfield and vicinity, after McNeill. The scout will take three days' rations. It is not necessary for me to give Captain Hart any minute instructions. He is well acquainted in that vicinity. I will simply say I want McNeill killed, captured or driven out of this valley.

B. F. KELLEY,
Brigadier General.

On May 23rd, Captain Hart, with one hundred men, proceeded to Moorfield, but failed to find McNeill in that vicinity. It was currently reported there that McNeill's forces had gone to the Shenandoah Valley to operate there. The sources of this information seemed so reliable that Captain Hart accepted it and returned to Green Spring. The report proved to be false, and had been circulated for the purpose of deceiving our forces. McNeill, all the while, being not far from Moorfield, watching an opportunity to strike some unguarded point. General Kelley was on the alert and sent warning messages to every garrison along the railroad and at outposts, to be on the lookout for attack. The following order was received at our camp:

Cumberland, May 31, 1864, 10 A. M.

Colonel Higgins,
Green Spring:

Send Captain Hart with 100 men to Moorfield with orders to scout that neighborhood thoroughly. Let him take a wagon and take ten days' rations of hard bread, sugar, coffee and salt, and depend on the country for forage and cattle. I have already sent a scout from here to Petersburg with orders to go to the mouth of Seneca and Franklin. Therefore, Captain Hart will watch the country toward Brock's Gap and Wardensville.

B. F. KELLEY,
Brigadier General.

Thereupon, next day, June 1st, Captain Hart, with Lieutenant Gibson and seventy-five picked men, well mounted, and with wagon and ten days' rations, started for Moorfield.

On June 4th, a rumor reached camp that Hart's command was in danger of attack by a superior force of the enemy.

The scout had now been out four days. Major Work, in camp at Green Spring Run, became anxious about the safety of Captain Hart's scout. The previous night he had dreamed that Hart and Gibson, with their men, were surrounded and would be killed or captured. Awaking from the dream, he could not dismiss the subject from his mind; and, although attaching no significance to the dream, his uneasiness grew until he went to headquarters and told the commander of his anxiety about the safety of the scout, and asked permission to take a force and reinforce Captain Hart. His request was granted and he was ordered to take all the available cavalry in camp, about thirty men, together with one mountain howitzer, and ten days' rations, and proceed. This expedition was also accompanied by Captain Chessrown and Lieutenant Boyle.

Major Work's force reached Springfield that night, and next day proceeded through Romney and Greenland Gap, a distance of forty miles. Here he was reinforced by a detachment of infantry of the Ohio National Guard. He learned that Captain Hart had been in that vicinity that afternoon, and had moved on toward Moorfield. Major Work broke camp before daylight next morning, June 6th, and proceeded in the direction of Moorfield, in the expectation of overtaking Captain Hart, whom he knew could not be very far in advance.

FATAL AMBUSH ON TIMBER RIDGE.

Captain Hart, with his command, had camped on the ridge and had also broken camp early that morning and moved on, crossing over the ridge and going down the long hill toward the river. The road led through timber, with thick brush on either side. At a bend in the road where the bank on the upper side is high and covered with a thick undergrowth, a large force of McNeill's and Harniss's men lay in ambush, waiting for the approach of Hart's command, which they had been trailing the previous day, and learned would march to Moorfield this morning. They waited until Hart's column was fully abreast when they fired, killing three men instantly, mortally wounding another and wounding eight others, besides killing three horses and wounding more than a dozen others. The forward part of the column with which were Captain Hart and Lieutenant Gibson, dashed ahead to get out of range, while the latter end of the line turned and rushed back. Captain Hart's

horse was wounded by two shots, but ran on to the foot of the hill; Gibson's saber was shot loose from the belt, and a number of men had their clothing cut with bullets. About twenty men escaped to the front and these became much scattered. Seeing this, some eighteen or twenty of the enemy who were mounted, charged down upon our men, no doubt expecting to capture them one by one. * Lieutenant Gibson rallied six or seven of our men and met their charge with a counter-charge, putting them to flight and killing at least one man.

Just at this critical moment, the howitzer, with Major Work's command, opened fire, dropping shells in the brush where the Rebels were concealed, driving them from their position and causing great surprise, as they were not aware that another Yankee force was in the vicinity. Major Work had just reached the ridge when firing was heard ahead. Captain Chessrown, with the advance guard, waited a few minutes until Work, with the rest of the command, came up, when all moved up lively and met some of Hart's men, who reported their column ambushed and cut in two, just a short distance ahead. Major Work led the column down the road at a double quick and soon came on the dead and wounded men in the bend of the road. He dismounted some of the cavalry and sent them with Chessrown to reconnoiter, and when the latter had located the enemy, the howitzer was brought into action with the result before mentioned.

The arrival of Major Work's reinforcement at the critical moment saved Captain Hart's command from capture or destruction.

Corporal James Smith of Company C, Adam S. Morton of Company D, and Joseph Wright of Company B, were instantly killed; James C. Smith of Company E, was **mortally wounded and** died several days later. A comrade wrote in his diary as follows:

"We did not think Smith would live an hour. The ambulance was full; we did not know the strength of the enemy, or what minute he would return to attack us, and we were obliged to leave poor Smith. We learned afterward that he lived several days and was kindly cared for by the citizens, and his body given a decent burial in the cemetery at Moorfield."

The wounded were: William Condit, Company D; Samuel

* Among those who rallied with Lieutenant Gibson were Corporal Frank Fitzsimmons, Madison Blackburn, Sergeant Hopkins Moffit, Joe Hamilton and three or four others whose names we have been unable to obtain.

Acheson, Company E; Jesse Smith, Company C; Frederick Berthell, Company G; Taylor Pyle, Company D; Corporal John Corbit, Company A; George Vankirk, Company F, and Joseph W. Little, Company A.

We started back about noon and arrived at Green Spring Run at ten o'clock next morning with our dead and wounded. The dead were sent home, and the wounded to Cumberland.

On June 13th, Major Work was sent out in command of a scout of one hundred cavalry with ten days' rations. He was accompanied by Captains Hugh Keys and Jenkins. During their absence, there was a lull in the activities of the Partisan Rangers and Bushwhackers in the lower valley. General Hunter had struck the enemy at Piedmont, near Staunton, and routed him with great loss, and had followed up his victory by advancing on Staunton, Lexington and Lynchburg, thus keeping his adversary intensely occupied from the 5th until the 22nd. This had, no doubt, diverted McNeill's and the other Partisan bands to that region for the time.

ORDERED TO THE VALLEY AGAIN.

It was known that General Hunter's stock of ammunition would be running low, and a wagon train was loaded with such supplies and ready to be sent forward up the valley to that army, under a very strong guard, commanded by General Stahel. In fact, Stahel, who was wounded at Piedmont, had been sent back by Hunter with instructions to collect troops and escort to him a train of ammunition. At noon on the 23rd, Stahel telegraphed Halleck: "The ammunition will arrive to-day. Everything promises to be ready by to-morrow noon. All detachments, including the 23rd Illinois Infantry, will be here to-night." "Send dispatches for General Hunter and instructions for myself before noon to-morrow." Halleck answered same night: "The last news of Hunter through the Richmond papers was that he had attacked Lynchburg and had been repulsed with considerable loss. Nothing was said about his line of retreat. All your movements must be made with great caution."

Stahel had asked for the 22nd Pennsylvania Cavalry to accompany his escort of the ammunition train; on the 22nd of June, General Kelley telegraphed to Stahel: "The 22nd Pennsylvania will march from Green Spring as soon as the scout returns from Hardy." "They are expected to-morrow." At 7 P. M., of the same day, Kelley telegraphed the A. A. G. at Martinsburg: "The scout of

the 22nd Pennsylvania Cavalry returned this evening. Will have their horses shod to-night and proceed to Martinsburg to-morrow."

General Stahel was still at Martinsburg waiting for orders whether to proceed up the valley with the train. He had telegraphed Washington repeatedly. Washington had no information as to the whereabouts of Hunter, except that obtained from the Richmond papers, which were received daily by Grant at Petersburg. Grant telegraphed Halleck on the 25th: "Richmond papers of yesterday state that Hunter at last accounts was at Fincastle. He will probably go to Beverly. There will be no use in Stahel attempting to reach him."

Stahel, receiving no orders to tarry longer, started with his train on the morning of the 25th, and had arrived at Bunker Hill, when he received orders to proceed no farther.

The "22nd Ringgold" left Green Spring at 1 P. M., June 23rd, and proceeded to Martinsburg, going by way of Springfield, where the pickets from our regiment on duty there joined the column. Marched by way of Bloomery Gap and Furnace, halting about 3 A. M. on the morning of the 24th. After resting three hours, we moved on, passing through Shanghai and arrived at Martinsburg about 7:30 P. M., and camped for the night. All men of the command were ordered to the front, whether mounted or not; the cavalymen that have no horses were to serve as infantry and carry muskets. This was a rather bitter pill for the dismounted cavalry, but the emergency demanded it.

Here Lieutenant Colonel Greenfield took command of the mounted detachment of the 22nd.

At nine o'clock next morning, June 25th, we started up the valley and went into camp about two miles south of Bunker Hill, where we remained until the morning of the 27th, when we went to Winchester and camped near the "Big Spring." A scout from our regiment was sent further up the valley. General Stahel's wagon-train returned to Martinsburg and the ammunition and supplies for Hunter's army were shipped by railroad to Beverly on the evening of the 26th. On the morning of the 28th we left Winchester and marched back to Bunker Hill, where we camped.

CHAPTER XVII.

THE DISMOUNTED DETACHMENT.

As heretofore stated, the dismounted men of the regiment, a total of about 700 men under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Greenfield, together with six companies of the 20th Pennsylvania Cavalry, also dismounted, marched from camp at Cumberland on the 27th of April. Major Troxell, was assigned to the dismounted detachment; Majors Work and Myers to the mounted detachment.

In the spring of 1864, the demand for horses to supply the armies was very great, and the Government was unable to procure horses rapidly enough to mount the new cavalry organizations, or even to completely remount the dismounted men of the older organizations. General Grant had emphasized the importance of the cavalry service, and at his request, General Sheridan had been brought from the west and assigned to command all the cavalry of the Army of the Potomac. Upon arriving at the Rapidan, Sheridan immediately inspected the cavalry horses and severely criticised their jaded condition induced by their constant use at guarding the wagon-trains hauling supplies to the army; he demanded a cessation of this duty, that the horses might be got into condition for the campaign; he also proceeded to have the wornout animals replaced with fresh ones. Of course, the cavalry of the Army of the Potomac must be supplied first, as that was expected to be one of the great campaigns of the summer. The date for the great simultaneous advance found the new battalion of the 22nd Pennsylvania Cavalry, and some two hundred of the old battalion without mounts.

* "At 1 o'clock P. M., on that 27th of April, the dismounted of

* Sergeant Samuel W. Gehrett of Company K, (Rev. S. W. Gehrett, D.D.) published a series of newspaper letters back in the "eighties" entitled, "Reminiscences of a Boy in Blue," being a full and interesting story of the military career of the men of the "New Battalion," their first service of six months from the invasion of Pennsylvania in June 1863 until the end of the year, their re-enlistment for three years and service with the Twenty Second Pennsylvania Cavalry through the thrilling campaigns of the Shenandoah Valley in 1864.

We have drawn liberally from this fountain of information. The history of the Six Months Service and the following pages giving the itinerary and activities of the "Dismounted Detachment" have been taken almost bodily from these "Reminiscences."

After the close of the War, Sergeant Gehrett continued his education, graduated from Drew Theological Seminary and entered the ministry, to which he has devoted his life and in which he has been eminently successful. His field has been in the Philadelphia Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, serving as pastor of prominent churches of that city and places near by, and as Presiding Elder of the North District for six years.



Sergeant Samuel W. Gehrett.

our regiment, led by the dismounted of the 20th Pennsylvania Cavalry, all carrying five days' rations, marched through Cumberland and eastward along the National Pike for five miles, where we camped for the night. Next morning, we resumed our march, going at a rapid gait over the monotonous mountain road until 1 o'clock, when we halted for dinner and rested two hours.

"When we left Cumberland, some of the boys said, 'Now as we are at the head of the column, we will run away from the 22nd.' Remembering the remark and biding their time, on Thursday evening, the 28th, our regiment, with loud cheers, began to crowd the 20th, threatening to run around them, until finally the officers were compelled to interfere lest the bit of humor might be turned into something more serious. Next day, our regiment was placed in front and marched so rapidly that the 20th was left a good distance in the rear and a halt was made necessary in order to close up the line. On the evening of the 29th, we arrived at Hancock and camped a short distance above the town, where we rested the next day.

"Sunday morning, May 1st, we marched on, camping that night at Conococheague Creek, three miles from Clear-spring, a beautiful town in a rich agricultural district. The next day, we reached Hagerstown about 10 o'clock and went into camp two miles beyond the Sharpsburg Pike. Tuesday morning, May 3rd, we resumed our march at an early hour, passing through Fairplay and by the Antietam battlefield, through Sharpsburg and on down to the Potomac, leaving Harper's Ferry on the opposite side; thence through Sandy Hook and one mile beyond, marching that day twenty-eight miles.* We remained here until Thursday morning, when we moved on to Dismounted Camp, over two miles farther. Here were 3,000 dismounted cavalymen of the 1st and 15th New York, 12th, 13th, 14th, 20th, 21st and 22nd Pennsylvania, all waiting for their horses and equipments. Horses and troops arrived and departed daily, but to our great disappointment, we were not of that number.

"The sameness of camp life was relieved by the arrival of a man by the name of Odbert, formerly sutler of the Ringgold Battalion; he put in an appearance on the 6th, with a fine assortment of goods,

* It was one hundred miles from Cumberland to our Pleasant Valley camp; we carried fairly heavy loads, winter clothing, tent equipments, etc., and not being used to marching in column, we became very tired. We were six days on the way.—A. R. McC.

which he sold at reasonable prices. He was a manly man, as we found him to be in every way during the months that followed.

"On Saturday evening, the band of the 20th Pennsylvania, serenaded Colonel Greenfield, Major Thorpe, and others, after which several members of the same organization sang some soul-stirring songs, 'Give Us Back Our Old Commander,' 'Union of Hearts,' 'Was My Brother in the Battle?' and 'The Sprig of Shillelah.' We had not been in camp very long until daily fights occurred between the men of our regiment and the New Yorkers. There was nothing surprising about this, however, for all through the service, it was the rule, and not the exception.

"A song entitled 'Jeff Davis' Ball,' was very popular about this time. A part of it ran this way:

"They called upon Lee to start up the music,
And then upon Ewell to lead on the van,
Longstreet and Hill will ford the Potomac,
And drive these Yankees from our Maryland.
They all started off in the best of good spirits,
And drinking together, to Gettysburg came,
When an accident happened the great rebel army,
They were routed and ran from the Yankees again."

"It was sung to the tune of 'Lanigan's Ball' and for a while was heard on every hand, but soon had its day."

ON TO CAMP STONEMAN.

Colonel Greenfield says: "We remained at Pleasant Valley, drilling and endeavoring to secure horses and equipments for the command until May 19. On the 18th, I received orders to break up the camp here and take all the dismounted men, about 1,500, to Camp Stoneman, Washington, D. C. It required two trains to transport us. The trains consisted of two passenger coaches and the balance box-cars provided with seats that made them fairly comfortable. On the morning of the 20th, as we were approaching Washington, the rear train ran into the front train, telescoping several cars and wounding several of the men, three so badly that I had them taken to the hospital. One of the cars containing officers' horses was telescoped by the car in front and the horses thrown into the ditches on either side; I expected half of them to be either killed or wounded, but strange to say, while some of them were bruised and scratched, not a horse was killed or a bone broken."

Sergeant Gehrett continues:

"When we arrived at the Capitol, we marched up to the Soldiers' Retreat, got dinner, rested for some time, then fell into line and marched down to the Potomac and took passage on the

'State of Maine,' disembarked at Geesboro Landing and marched out two miles to Camp Stoneman, where we pitched our tents. The other regiments had a hot, dusty, tiresome march from Washington to camp, because of the negligence of their officers to secure transportation."

About Camp Stoneman was a succession of bleak sandhills with here and there patches of scrub oak and pine. No other camp was so well selected as the one we occupied, yet we had no cause for thanksgiving on that score.

The troops (dismounted cavalry) who went with us to Camp Stoneman, were large detachments of the 1st and 15th New York, 20th, 21st and 22nd Pennsylvania and smaller detachments of other regiments.

About a mile from Camp Stoneman, on the Potomac, was a shad fishery, which largely supplied the markets of Washington City, and which was a busy place from 11 P. M. until 3 A. M. When darkness covered the camp, many of the boys with sack in hand, would quietly slip out and wend their way to the fishery. The seine used was a very large one and was drawn by horse-power. The fisherman allowed us to take herring and other finny residents of the deep, but strictly prohibited the taking of shad, and yet, in a way known only to a soldier, many a shad would swim right into the sacks as they were held open, as much as to say, "Take me to camp," and to camp they went to be served up in excellent style.

Some of the members of our regiment were detailed for special duty while we were in camp at Cumberland, Md. Early in April, 1864, Lieutenant Samuel Slifer, of Company B, 20th Pennsylvania Cavalry, was ordered to take charge of three small cannon (known throughout the Army of the Shenandoah as Sigel's Battery). He selected a sergeant from his own company and made the rest of the detail from the 22nd Cavalry. Among the number detailed were "Jule" Geiser, Samuel Long, W. H. Souders, of Company I; Henry Anderson, A. J. Baker, A. H. Crum, George Clifford, William Hirst, S. C. Isett, A. B. Ketterman, J. S. McCartney, John Richards, Paul Wonn, of Company K; Adam Wickerham, T. C. Buckingham, of Co. A and some others whose names I do not recall. The battery

Camp Stoneman had been a camp since the beginning of the war. The plateau had been tramped over until the ground was beaten hard and not a blade of grass remained. Over this ground, we marched back and forth, drilling as platoons, companies, squadrons, battalions, regiments and brigades . . . tramping from morning until noon, and from noon until evening. We got very tired, but had to keep on going. In the end, it did us a lot of good.

Dr. A. R. McCarthy, Co. K.

left Cumberland, Md., with the mounted portion of the 22nd, proceeding with them to Winchester, and being with the advance guard, fared sumptuously every day on the best that the country afforded. From Winchester, they went with Sigel's Army up the Valley. The battery did not belong to any special command and the members did pretty much as they pleased. After the New Market fight, the battery was disbanded, the men reporting to their regiments.

BACK TO THE SHENANDOAH VALLEY.

Colonel Greenfield says: "I received an order to move the command to Martinsburg, West Va. A general order was issued directing all the cavalry, mounted and dismounted, of General Stahel's division, to report at Martinsburg. I at once visited the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad office and secured a train for the morning of June 19th, on which we embarked, arriving at our destination that evening. I there turned over the command of the dismounted men to Major Troxell, and took command of the mounted men that had taken part in the fight at Lost River Gap, May 10th, since which they had been under General Kelley's command near Cumberland, Md., and had reached Martinsburg, June 24th."

Sergeant Gehrett continues: "We remained at Camp Stoneman until Saturday, June 18th, when we broke camp at twelve o'clock and marched into Washington; took dinner at the 'Soldiers' Retreat' and remained over night in the barracks. The next morning after breakfast, we got aboard a train on the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad and soon left Washington behind us. After passing the Relay House, great cotton mills lined the road for miles. It being Sunday, there was a steady stream of the fair sex promenading the beautiful streets and drives. Many of the boys wrote their addresses and threw them off as the train rushed by, asking the fair one who found the address to correspond with the writer, and many of them did. The day was lovely and the ride through a country of waving grain-fields, beautiful towns and rugged scenery was much enjoyed. We arrived at Martinsburg about 10 P. M., remaining on the cars until next day at two o'clock, and then marched through the town, camping about half a mile on the right. We had difficulty in securing tent-poles. Tuesday, June 21st, we were ordered to turn over all extra baggage so as to be in as light marching order as possible, as we were to be temporarily armed with muskets and proceed at once up the Valley to join Hunter's Army. We were assured the reason was the scarcity of horses and the urgent need of arming a number

of dismounted cavalry regiments with muskets to repel the advance of the enemy that was daily expected.

"Wednesday, June 22nd, found us still in camp at Martinsburg, Va. A report was circulated that owing to the earnest solicitations of Lieutenant Colonel Greenfield (who was every inch a soldier and always had the welfare of the regiment at heart) we were to remain in camp and receive our horses in a few days. This rumor put an end to a considerable amount of swearing and restored the men to a very happy frame of mind; all of which was increased by the appearance of a number of cavalry equipments, which, however, considerably chilled the ardor of the men and brought their spirits down to zero, when they discovered that the supplies were not for the 22nd. As a panacea for this bitter disappointment, that most welcome of all individuals, the paymaster, put in an appearance, and on the 23rd we received two months' pay, which, in a short time, some of the men got rid of at the sutler's or elsewhere. It was an utter impossibility for some soldiers to save their money; they parted with it very readily and, when gone, had nothing to show for it.

* "On the 24th, the muskets were distributed and received by many with intense disgust and loud protests. Others said, 'It will only be for a short time and this action of the Government seems to be a necessity, so we will make the best of it, hoping to get our horses in the near future.' A few men deserted, but as they were of no earthly good to Uncle Sam, the regiment was well rid of them.

"Saturday morning, the 25th, the dismounted detachment of the regiment, under command of Major Troxell, in company with a large body of men and a wagon-train, numbering 600 wagons, started up the Valley. I had gone to Martinsburg to express a package, and when I returned, the regiment was two miles away. The atmosphere was very oppressive, the rays of the sun, as one of the boys put it, came down the near way; great clouds of fine, white, powdery dust enveloped the men and the train, making the march one of great discomfort. It was an interesting study to observe the conduct of the men; some marched steadily on, paying no attention to anything but the one essential, how to get along with most ease and the least expense of nerve force; others guyed their comrades with

* The guns we received at Martinsburg were Enfield rifled-muskets, 56 caliber, muzzle loaders, used a minie-ball, had elevated sight to shoot 1100 yards, and as arms went then, were good ones.

General Sigel had us store all our extra stuff, blankets, winter clothing, etc., at Martinsburg. It was all promptly burned within eight days of our leaving it there.

Dr. A. R. McCarthy, Co. K.

such expressions as: 'What made you take the bounty?' 'I want to go home,' 'Where's the girl I left behind me?' 'Hay-foot, straw-foot, poor little dough boys, wading through dust and mud,' 'Who will care for Susan now?' and sang merry songs, bent on having a good time in their own way; others were sour and fighting-mad over the muskets and cursed everybody from the President down to the highest private in the rear rank.

"On account of the intense heat, we halted until evening and then moved forward and went into camp, where we remained the next day. On the Valley Pike a few miles beyond Martinsburg, a large spring of pure, cold water gushed out beneath limestone rock, which proved to be a source of great benefit to many a weary, thirsty soldier on both sides. I well remember how loath we were to leave it on that march.

"Monday, the 27th, the date of the first appearance of Gideon's Band, was a very oppressive day. The program was of a varied character and was participated in by D. P. Kinkead, A. H. Crum, H. M. Pardoner, W. H. Daughenbaugh, W. F. Bonner and a few others. All things considered, the talent engaged gave a star performance.

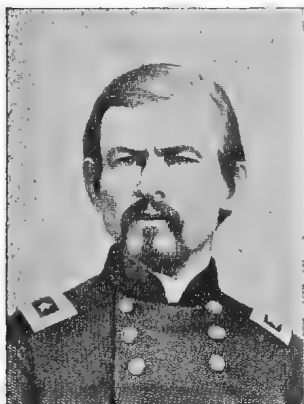
"Tuesday morning, the 28th, we broke camp and moved up the Valley eight miles to Bunker Hill, **then turned to the left and** marched five miles across the country to Smithfield and went into camp. Thursday, we proceeded to Kearneysville, a small station on the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, where we were mustered for pay, and then moved back two and a half miles and camped by a stream of pure, cold water. Having plenty of money, the inhabitants were willing to sell us anything they had managed to save from being "gobbled up" by the troops that had preceded us.

"July 1st, we camped at Leetown in a large piece of woods on the left of the pike leading from Shepherdstown to Smithfield. The dismounted part of the regiment, consisting of Companies H, I, K, L, M, and a few men from other companies, all under command of Major Troxell, had been assigned to the infantry brigade commanded by the gallant Mulligan, of the 23rd Illinois.

CHAPTER XVIII.

SIGEL MOVES UP THE VALLEY.

General Sigel occupied Winchester on May 2nd, 1864, with a force of about 4,000 infantry, 1,000 cavalry and three batteries,



Maj.-Gen. Franz Sigel.

where he remained one week, during which time he was thoroughly scouting the Valley to ascertain the position and strength of the enemy and capture or drive off the guerrillas, horse thieves and Partisan Rangers that infested the country in his rear. General Grant had communicated to General Sigel his general plan of campaign for the Department of West Virginia, going into detail as to the movements of the expeditions from the Kanawha Valley, but leaving the campaign in the Valley much to the discretion of Sigel, but with the one general direction to move forward

to Cedar Creek, and, if he deemed it safe to do so with his limited force, to threaten Staunton.

On May 2nd, Sigel telegraphed Grant for more definite instructions. "I would like very much to know what your expectations are. I understand that I am to occupy the line at Cedar Creek, and to advance up the Shenandoah Valley if circumstances will allow me to do so. To advance beyond Strasburg with my present force is hardly possible if I can not at the same time leave a pretty strong force opposite Front Royal to prevent the enemy with cavalry from marching into my rear and cutting off my line of communication. . . . If I am expected to make energetic and decisive movements I should have at least 5,000 more of good infantry with which I could march up the Shenandoah Valley. The country here is an open country in which 50,000 men can maneuver. I would submit that under all circumstances, a strong corps of observation should be formed to maneuver upon the enemy's left flank."

General Grant, then at Culpepper with the Army of the Potomac, replied immediately as follows: "I do not want you to

move further south than Cedar Creek to watch any movement the enemy may attempt by the way of the Shenandoah Valley. . . . In the plan which I first gave you and which was modified at your suggestion, it was thought, taken in connection with the movements of this army, the force which was to start from Beverly might work easterly to Lynchburg and return to Staunton. Then you would want to meet them with a train loaded with supplies. It is to be hoped the efforts for raising troops will enable us to send any reinforcements you may require, should the enemy move down the Valley. Call on General Halleck for what may be necessary and report to him after the 3rd. To cut the New River Bridge and the road ten or twenty miles east from here would be the most important work Crook could do." Grant's directions to report to Halleck after the 3rd was significant, as the Army of the Potomac was scheduled to move against Lee on the 4th.

Sigel organized his army into two divisions as follows:

FIRST INFANTRY DIVISION.

Brigadier General Jeremiah C. Sullivan.

First Brigade.

Colonel Augustus Moor.

18th Connecticut Major Henry Peale
 28th Ohio Lieutenant-Colonel Gottfried Becker
 116th Ohio Colonel James Washburn
 123rd Ohio Major Horace Kellogg

Second Brigade.

Colonel Joseph Thoburn.

1st West Virginia .. Lieutenant-Colonel Jacob Weddle
 12th West Virginia Colonel Wm. B. Curtis
 34th Massachusetts Colonel George D. Wells
 54th Pennsylvania Colonel Jacob M. Campbell

FIRST CAVALRY DIVISION.

Major-General Julius Stahel.

First Brigade.

Colonel William B. Tibbits.

1st New York (Veteran) Colonel Robert F. Taylor
 1st New York (Lincoln) .. Lieutenant-Colonel Alonzo W. Adams
 1st Maryland Potomac Home Brigade (Detachment)
 Major J. Townsend Daniel

218 TWENTY-SECOND PENNSYLVANIA CAVALRY.

21st New York Major Charles G. Otis
14th Pennsylvania (Detachment)
..Capt. Ashbell F. Duncan and Lieut.-Col. William Blakely

Second Brigade.

Colonel John E. Wyncoop.

Detachments 15th New York, 20th Pennsylvania and 22nd
Pennsylvania.

Artillery.

Maryland Light Battery B.....Captain Alonzo Snow
New York Light, 30th Battery Captain Albert von Kleiser
1st West Virginia, Light Battery D.....Captain John Carlin
1st West Virginia, Light Battery G.....Captain Chatham T. Ewing
5th United States Battery B.....Captain Henry A. Du Pont

With this force, General Sigel marched out the pike toward Cedar Creek on Monday morning, May 9, 1864. Orders had been issued the evening before to be ready to march at six o'clock next morning, and we were ready by that time. A number of our boys who had served in and about Winchester for short periods in '62 and '63, and who had become acquainted with the ladies of some of the loyal families (for there were a few good, loyal families in this hot-bed of secession) ran around to say "good-bye" before starting. The troops generally had been supplied with new clothing and equipments before leaving rendezvous camp, and as there had been no rough campaigning yet to soil their clothing, they were still clean and neat. This large cavalcade of well-dressed troops—infantry, cavalry and artillery—bands playing and colors flying, marching out together through that open level country, where the eye could take in miles of the landscape at a glance, was an imposing sight, especially so to our boys of the 22nd Cavalry, who, although veterans of two and three years, had not served much with large bodies of troops. The day was fine, very warm, sky somewhat hazy with fleets of white clouds here and there, and a good breeze. Nature was at her best; the fields were carpets of green, the patches of woodland and the mountain sides were dressed in

At Winchester on the evening of May 6th, a large cavalry scout under Colonel Higgins, was ordered to go to Moorfield and vicinity and a detail of 225 men from the 22nd Pennsylvania was made for that scout. We have already seen that the troops so detailed did not return to Sigel's command. The remainder of the mounted men of the regiment remained at Winchester and formed the detachment that accompanied Sigel to New Market and Hunter on the Lynchburg campaign.

fresh summer garb and the orchards were masses of blossoms. Thus decked out, even this war-scarred Valley looked beautiful.

The troops were in high spirits. They seemed to feel it in their "very bones" that this year would finish the job and down the rebellion. They had heard reports that a great battle had been fought between Grant's and Lee's armies and that our army had the advantage, but they did not know that on that very day, May 9th, Grant had flanked Lee's Army and was in position for another terrible battle; and they did not know that Sheridan's Cavalry Corps was this same day far behind the rear of Lee's army, pushing toward Richmond, with the Confederate Cavalry under General Jeb. Stuart at their heels, whom they were to meet in battle on the morrow, and defeat so utterly, with the loss of their commander (Stuart) that they never recovered from it; they did not know that on that same 9th of May, General Crook's forces were climbing the sides of Cloyd's Mountain, under a terrific infantry and artillery fire from the strongly intrenched forces of the Confederate Generals Jones and Jenkins, when Crooke, watching them through his fieldglass remarked, "The enemy is in force and in strong position; he may whip us, but I guess not," and his "guess" was correct, for the Union troops captured the works with several hundred prisoners and some cannon, and sent the enemy flying in retreat; nor did our boys know that on that same day, General McPherson with his army of the Tennessee, together with the 20th Corps under General Hooker, was flanking the strongly fortified position of General Johnson's Confederate Army at Dalton, Georgia, causing great consternation to the enemy and a sudden retreat; nor did they know that part of General Butler's Army on that day marching toward Petersburg on the south side of the James River, met and repulsed the enemy at Arrowfield Church. It was just as well that our boys did not know all this, or their spirits would have soared to a greater height, only to have a greater fall within a few days.

As we passed by Kernstown, where General Shields fought and defeated "Stonewall" Jackson on the 23rd of March, '62, the boys who had been in that engagement were reminiscent and had much to tell; those who were in another scrap there on Christmas of the same year also had their stories to tell. They did not know that they were to fight that same ground over again on the 24th day of July, when they were to be defeated and their former brave commander, General Mulligan, would be killed; nor did they know that they were

going to defeat Early's Confederate Army on the 19th of September at Winchester and send them "whirling" in confusion back over that same Kernstown field.

Eight miles out we passed through the nice little village of Newtown, and some six or eight miles farther, we went through the village of Middletown strung along the pike, and went into camp on the high ground north of Cedar Creek. We remained there all the next day (May 10th) while the pioneers were building a bridge over Cedar Creek in place of the one destroyed. Strong pickets were posted and scouting parties scoured the country ahead. Nearly all our "Battalion" boys were on scout.

May 11th, Sigel's Army marched forward at 6 A. M. It rained heavily most of the day, and made disagreeable marching. The 15th New York Cavalry and all the available men of our regiment (22nd Pennsylvania) marched an hour earlier, at five o'clock, to go ahead on a scout. There were but few of our men to go, as nearly all had been detailed for other duty. We marched through Strasburg and on up to Woodstock, where we went into camp for the night.

Before leaving Winchester, General Sigel had satisfied himself that there was no large force of the enemy in the Valley below Staunton. He had reports from General Crook, who was making headway on his expedition toward the Virginia and Tennessee Railroad, and although cautioned by General Grant about going farther up than Strasburg, Sigel was laying plans to form a junction with Crook's forces; the day before marching from Winchester, Sigel sent the following dispatch to the Adjutant General: "If I receive no orders to the contrary, I will move up the Shenandoah Valley and try to come into communication with General Crook, who is expected to be at Lewisburg on or about the 14th."

While waiting at Cedar Creek on the 10th, Sigel telegraphed Colonel Wilkinson at New Creek: "Use every exertion to send scouts to Lewisburg to ascertain the whereabouts of General Crook." He also sent the following message to the commandant at Charleston, West Virginia: "You will please send a scout to Lewisburg to ascertain if General Crook is there or in that vicinity, and if not, try to communicate with him."

Sigel concluded to move on, however, and reached Woodstock with his army on the 11th, when he telegraphed the Adjutant General: "I arrived here to-day after a slight skirmish with the enemy's cavalry, who retired toward Edenburg."

Among telegraph papers captured at Woodstock when our

forces entered was one showing that Breckenridge was at Staunton with 4,000 men. On the 13th Sigel telegraphed the Adjutant General of the Army: "My principal object in advancing up the Shenandoah Valley is to threaten Staunton, to divide the forces of Breckenridge and to assist by this means General Crook, whose object is to destroy New River Bridge. I have no later news from him than the 6th inst., when he entered Princeton. My forces are insufficient for offensive operations in this country where the enemy is continually on my flank and rear. My intention, therefore, is not to advance farther than this place (Woodstock) with my main force, but have sent out strong parties in every direction. Skirmishing is going on every day. If Breckenridge should advance against us I will resist him at some convenient position. My cavalry is at Mount Jackson."

Moseby was in the rear, attacking outposts and wagon-trains almost daily. On the 12th he attacked the wagon-train near Strasburg, killed two of the guards and captured four prisoners of the 13th Pennsylvania Cavalry. On the 13th, our cavalry scouts had brushes with the enemy's cavalry in the neighborhood of Mount Jackson. On the 14th, orders to march early had been issued, but were countermanded, waiting for the arrival of the supply train. It had rained hard the previous night and was threatening to continue. Shortly before noon, Moor's and Thoburn's brigades of infantry and Wyncoop's brigade of cavalry with eight pieces of artillery, marched on toward Mount Jackson. We heard cannonading in that direction. General Sigel issued the following:

Near Woodstock, May 14, 1864.

Major-General Stahel:

The troops will be ready to march to-morrow morning at five o'clock. They will be prepared for action and will march in the direction of Mount Jackson. The troops now in front will remain in their present positions until information from them is received and further orders sent them.

F. SIGEL,
Major-General.

Sigel this day received word that General Crook had arrived at Lewisburg.

THE BATTLE OF NEW MARKET.

The next day, May 15th, it rained all day, except at short intervals, the rain accompanied with thunder and lightning. We marched forward through the rain this Sabbath morning, thinking

little of the disagreeable weather, as the booming of cannon a few miles ahead gave us something else to think of. Between Mount Jackson and New Market we came up with part of the force that had marched the day before, and now marched on with them to join the fight.

On the morning of the 14th a force of about five hundred cavalry, under Major Quinn, of the 1st New York Cavalry, had advanced from Edenburg, through Mount Jackson; arriving at the bridge over the Shenandoah, they found the planks removed and the enemy's cavalry on Rude's Hill to the south. Major Quinn had the planks relaid and crossed his force over; leaving a guard at the bridge, he pushed on, fighting all afternoon, driving the enemy's advance back through New Market, where he found them in considerable force with artillery. Here he received an order to fall back on Colonel Moor's Brigade, which had then advanced to a point close behind.

The enemy then opened on Moor with a brisk artillery fire, which was met by a speedy response from our guns, which were quickly placed in position. Some lively skirmishing was kept up until dark and then Moor took a position on an elevation northwest of New Market, holding it through the night, supported by our cavalry. Skirmishing and artillery firing opened early next morning. General Stahel came up and took command.

The balance of Sigel's forces were scattered back down the pike for several miles. It was getting on toward noon before they were up and in position. Encumbered with a large train, he was obliged to leave two regiments back to protect it. Sigel, himself, formed the line of battle across the pike on the slope rising to the north of the village of New Market, with Moor's division of infantry on the right, supported by our very small brigade of cavalry under Colonel Wyncoop; to the left of Moor, Thoburn's division of infantry was placed, supported by the First Brigade of Cavalry under Colonel Tibbits.

Breckenridge's veteran corps under Echols and Wharton, made a fierce attack on our lines, but were received with such a withering fire that they wavered and then came on again. A Confederate staff officer wrote, "When Breckenridge's line reached within 200 yards of the enemy, the position was very critical, and for a time it seemed doubtful as to which should give way." Our artillery was particularly damaging to the advancing enemy. Carlin's and Von Kleiser's guns making great gaps in their lines, and Breckenridge ordered Col-

onel Smith with the 62nd Virginia and Colonel Skip with the battalion of cadets from the Virginia Military Institute to charge and take the guns. The enemy's artillery fire was turned on our batteries and their supports in the meantime; the enemy charged part way, but the fire from Carlin's and Von Kleiser's guns was so destructive, they were obliged to take shelter under cover of a bank, where they rallied and charged again, when our infantry regiment supporting the battery, broke and took shelter behind some buildings, but the gunners stood by their guns and worked them until overpowered by the enemy, who captured five guns. In this charge the 62nd Virginia lost 241 killed and wounded and the cadets 69 killed and wounded out of 250. Imboden with his cavalry and two guns, was sent around our left flank down a creek, and unobserved, until he gained the rear of our cavalry when he opened on them with his guns, throwing them into great confusion; at the same time Breckenridge charging in front caused the entire force to retreat.

A stand was made at Rude's Hill where the new line was formed under the personal supervision of Generals Sigel, Sullivan and Stahel, when the retreating troops, reinforced by the two regiments that had been back with the train, held the enemy in check until the wagons were well out of the way, when they deliberately fell back across the river, burning the bridge behind them.

Breckenridge followed only to Rude's Hill, but Sigel marched on and encamped his forces behind Cedar Creek.

* Our detachment of the 22nd Cavalry was divided up into squads and sent to guard bridges and important points. The squad that I was with, together with one company of the 15th New York Cavalry, was sent out several miles to near Columbia Furnace to prevent a flank movement by the enemy. "Happy Jack" and Wheeler, of Company B, were captured by venturing out too far at dark. I had just put on a relief picket and was then ordered to draw them in and move for the retreating column. When we had gone a mile, an order came to place a squad back at the fording of the Creek and hold it at all hazards; the squad returned to their post and were met by the Rebel cavalry in a charge; the night was very dark and the first intimation we had of their presence was their yell and the firing of their pistols, but we made them get back. We remained at the ford until ten o'clock and then came

* Donaldson.

on through Mount Jackson to find that our column and train were far down the pike and only a picket of fifty cavalry left behind.

Next day, the 16th, we destroyed the bridge at Edenburg and marched slowly on down to Cedar Creek.

The reason assigned by Sigel for his defeat was that the Confederate forces outnumbered his and that in consequence of having such long trains to guard he could not bring more than six regiments into the fight. A careful study of the records establishes the fact that Breckenridge had about 5,000 troops and that Sigel had about the same number; but Sigel had two regiments back with the wagon trains that were not in the fight. Sigel's army was scattered along the road for two miles when the battle proper began. He had not taken the precaution to guard against the flank movement executed by Imboden, which had much to do in causing confusion in our lines. He showed great courage in riding along the lines in the thick of the fight, and did everything possible after the battle was on. The excellent work of the artillery is attested by the enemy, and had these batteries been defended by stronger supports, the enemy would have been repulsed.

Sigel's soldiers, although defeated and compelled to fall back, were not discouraged nor ashamed of their conduct on the battlefield. They had met the furious onslaught of the veteran corps of Echols and Wharton, commanded by one of the ablest generals in the Confederate Army, and although our lines were not strong enough to repel their repeated assaults, our men fell back slowly, in good order, and brought off all our train, leaving the enemy so damaged that he did not pursue us. After a rest of two days, our troops were again in good spirits and ready to advance.

Sigel's Army, for the next ten days, encamped on the north side of Cedar Creek on the very ground made famous by Sheridan on the 19th of the following October. Sergeant Donaldson's journal, as follows, tells the story of those ten days at Cedar Creek.

" Cedar Creek, May 18.

" The pioneers worked all night repairing the bridge over Cedar Creek; shoeing horses was carried on all night. Heavy details for picket, scouting and train-guard. Have no feed for the horses.

" May 20. Yesterday, a few of us got permission to go to the country to get forage for our horses; we found about a dozen of the cavalry foraging at Mr. ————, a sympathizer with the South. We got some corn and oats and then went to the house to

try to buy some bread. The old lady and two very pretty girls told us, with tears in their eyes, that the soldiers had just searched the house and taken everything they had to eat and for three times they had taken their bread, butter, meat and flour, and now their last bite was gone, and, without help from God, they might starve. Their distress touched my heart. God have mercy on innocent women and children in the path of war.

"Returned to camp and drew rations. Was detailed for picket with six from our company, and eleven from each of the other companies, together with one hundred from the 15th New York and 20th Pennsylvania. We were sent out five miles to the right of Strasburg and relieved the 1st New York. We are posted at Lebanon (Lutheran) Church. I had ten dollars in Confederate money, which I gave to the boys and they went out and bought some eggs, butter and meat with it."

"May 21st. After noon, two lieutenants came from camp and each took twenty-four men from our pickets; one scout went by the mountain road and the other, to which I, with sixteen men from our 'battalion' was assigned, took the Back Road, and both scouts were to meet at Woodstock. The balance of the men in our scout were of the —th ———, green troops, who had not 'learned war.' The scout was in command of one of their lieutenants, as 'green' as his men. When we had gone ten miles, myself and three men of Company B, who was in the advance guard, came on a Rebel picket and chased him through the fields, passing not far from some of his own men, whom we gave a few shots; we waited for the rest of our squad to come up, and then tried them again with a few more shots, which drove them into the woods. We then drew off to a safe distance to investigate. We learned from the citizens that there were at least three companies of Gilmore's Cavalry against our twenty-four men. It became evident to those of us who had experience that the Rebs were maneuvering to flank us. The lieutenant stood undecided, with the squad around him in the road, without regard to order; when he became sure that the Rebs meant a flank movement, he 'lit out' at the head of the column on a retreat as fast as his horse could run and the rest straggling behind for a mile on the road; some of the horses could not begin to keep up, so I and two or three others slowed up to help those behind, if necessary. When we were safe within a few miles of our post, the *brave* officer came back and savagely ordered us to close up and would allow no man to stop

for a drink. He made no effort to keep the men together when that was all important.

"May 22. The other scout that went out yesterday when we did, had a skirmish with the enemy and had two men captured. At four o'clock our pickets were fired on, creating great consternation among the green soldiers. A report came in that the enemy was advancing in force with artillery. The (green) captain in command drew in the pickets and fell back double quick until within a mile of camp, where he halted and threw out videttes. Then reinforcements came up, and we went out to Lebanon Church, where we had been posted, and remained there all night, but every hour or so were called into line, which is very provoking. I am disgusted at being dragged around after such incompetent officers. General Hunter took command to-day. His aide-de-camp questioned the captain who commanded our picket post last night about leaving his post without skirmishing some with the enemy, if there was one; he seemed to think the officer behaved in a cowardly manner.

"Major Myers and Lieutenant Welch came yesterday to take our detachment of the 22nd back to join the regiment, but Colonel Wyncoop would not allow it. Four more companies, just mounted, of the 20th Pennsylvania Cavalry, have arrived here.

"We have seven brass bands in this camp and splendid music to cheer the soldiers.

"May 23d. An order to be ready to march forward with eight days' rations, is issued. The train went to Martinsburg, and with it went the sick and *fainty*.

"Lieutenant Welch is commanding the detachment of our regiment here; Lieutenant Jenkins is sick. The mail to-day brought commissions for Captain McNulty and Lieutenants Welch and Lane, all of whom are at Green Spring Run with the main body of the regiment."

Maj. Gen. Sigel:

Cumberland, May 16, 1864.

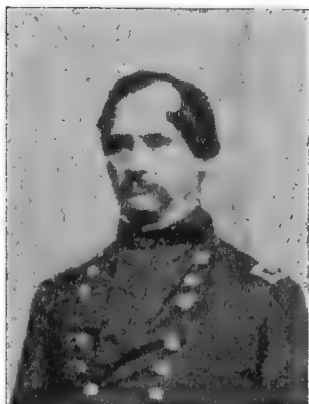
This cavalry command is made up of detachments from the Twenty-Second Pennsylvania, Fifteenth New York and Twenty-First New York. Would it not be well to order the Fifteenth and Twenty-first to join their commands with you and send me the balance of the Twenty-second Pennsylvania? Most of this regiment is well acquainted with the South Branch and Lost River valleys, and would perhaps render your command more efficient service by protecting your flank in the above named valleys than any other position, besides rendering the railroad safe from guerrilla bands under McNeill, Harness and others.

B. F. KELLEY,
Brigadier General.

CHAPTER XIX.

THE LYNCHBURG CAMPAIGN, OR HUNTER RAID.

Sigel's failure and defeat at New Market was a great disappointment to General Grant, who immediately asked for his removal. General Halleck telegraphed Grant that the President would appoint General Hunter to the command of the department if it would meet with Grant's approval. This was on the 19th of May. Grant answered immediately, "By all means, I would say appoint General Hunter . . . to the command." On the same day an order was issued from the War Department assigning Major-General D. Hunter, U. S. Volunteers, to the command of the Department of West Virginia.



Maj.-Gen. David Hunter.

* General Hunter arrived at Cedar Creek on May 21st and took command.

He was a man of dark, stern appearance, and prompt manner. Prominent families of the name, relatives, were living here and there in the Valley, but he spared no Rebels for "relation's sake."

His chief of staff was Colonel David Hunter Strother, of Bath, the "Porte Crayon" of so many illustrated sketches of Virginia, a very genial man. His A. A. A. G. was Charles G. Halpine, "Private Miles O'Reilly," who in the busiest campaigns found time to write his entertaining poems."

HDQRS. DEPT. W. VA.

Cedar Creek, Va., May 21, 1864.

By an order of the President of the United States I am relieved from the command of this department. Major-General Hunter, U. S. Volunteers, is my successor. In leaving the troops under my immediate command, I feel it my duty to give my most sincere thanks to the officers and men who have assisted me so faithfully during the last campaign. Having no other wishes and aspira-

* History 1st. N. Y. Lincoln Cavalry.

tions but to serve the great cause, which we are bound to defend, I hope that final success may crown the indefatigable zeal and good will of this army.

SIGEL,
Major-General.

Camp Near Cedar Creek, May 23, 1864.

Hon. E. M. Stanton,
Secretary of War.

Major-General Sigel, actuated by an earnest patriotism, was anxious to take a division in this army or attend to any other duty. Upon consultation with him I have deemed best to place him in command of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, and reserve troops in that region. I have ordered General Kelley and General Weber to report to General Sigel and to be subject to his commands.

D. HUNTER,
Major-General.

There never was any question about General Sigel's loyalty and zeal in the great cause of the war for the Union. His willingness to take a command under General Hunter fully attests his patriotism.

General Hunter acted very promptly, assuming command within two days of his assignment. He asked General Halleck to send him some energetic brigadiers.*

The situation in the Valley had become somewhat simplified. The Baltimore and Ohio Railroad was now well guarded by a number of regiments of Ohio hundred-days' men. Generals Crook and Averill had carried out their part of the program in destroying the Virginia and Tennessee Railroad, and General Crook was now at Lewisburg just over the Allegheny Mountain from the Upper Valley at Lexington, and about equi-distant from Staunton and Lynchburg. Grant believed that Lee's Army was receiving large quantities of supplies from the Upper Valley and persisted in his plan to have these supplies cut off. He sent word to Hunter, "Depend entirely on the country for food and hope to form a junction with Crook at Staunton, and immediately push on, if possible, to Charlottesville and Lynchburg and destroy the railroad and canal

* Major General Hunter.

There are no vacancies of brigadier general of volunteers. You have three generals of cavalry in your department, Stahel, Duffie and Averill, certainly enough for your cavalry force. If any are worthless, recommend them to be mustered out and I will endorse it. No one can be appointed till some one else is mustered out.

H. W. HALLECK.

Washington, May 23, '64.

beyond possibility of repair for weeks; then either return to your original base, or join the Army of the Potomac via Gordonsville."

General Crook received instructions to move on to Staunton where he would join Hunter's forces.

On May 11th, Sigel had broken camp at Cedar Creek and started up the Valley to be defeated at New Market and compelled to fall back to this camp; now, just fifteen days later, on May 26th, General Hunter breaks camp at Cedar Creek, and again, with the same army now strengthened to 8,500 men of all arms, with twenty-one guns, proceeds up the Valley by the same road. General Sullivan is in command of the infantry and General Stahel again in command of the cavalry. General Hunter was not satisfied with General Stahel and had asked for an experienced brigadier general to command the cavalry division. He says: "The cavalry needs a commander of zeal, grit, activity and courage."

HDQRS. DEPT. OF WEST VIRGINIA.

In the Field, Cedar Creek, May 22, 1864.

General Orders.

No. 29.

It is of the utmost importance that this army be placed in a situation for immediate efficiency. We are contending against an enemy who is in earnest, and if we expect success, we, too, must be in earnest. We must be willing to make sacrifices, willing to suffer for a short time, that a glorious result may crown our efforts. The country is expecting every man to do his duty, and this done, an ever kind Providence will certainly grant us complete success.

I. Every tent will be immediately turned in for transportation to Martinsburg, and all baggage not expressly allowed by this order, will be at once sent to the rear. There will be but one wagon allowed to each regiment and this will be used only to transport spare ammunition, camp-kettles, tools and mess-pans.

Every wagon will have eight picked horses or mules, two drivers and two saddles. One wagon and one ambulance will be allowed to department headquarters, and the same to division and brigade headquarters. The other ambulances will be under the immediate orders of the medical director.

II. For the expedition in hand, the clothes each soldier has on his back with one extra pair of shoes and socks, are amply sufficient. Everything else in the shape of clothing will be packed to-day and sent to the rear. Each knapsack will contain 100 rounds of

ammunition, carefully packed, four pounds of hard bread, to last eight days; ten rations of coffee, sugar and salt; one pair of shoes and one pair of socks, and nothing else.

III. Brigade and all other commanders will be held strictly responsible that their commands are amply supplied from the country. Cattle, sheep and hogs, and if necessary, horses and mules, must be taken and slaughtered. These supplies will be seized under direction of officers duly authorized, and upon a system which will be hereafter regulated. No straggling or pillaging will be allowed. Brigade and other commanders will be held responsible that there is no waste, and that there is a proper and orderly division amongst their men of the supplies taken for use.

IV. Commanders will attend personally to the execution of this order, so that we may move to-morrow morning. They will see that in passing through a country in this way, depending upon it for forage and supplies, great additional vigilance is required on the part of every officer in command of men for the strict enforcement of discipline.

V. The commanding general expects from every officer and soldier of the army in the field an earnest and unhesitating support, and relies with confidence upon an ever kind Providence for a glorious result. The Lieutenant-General commanding the armies of the United States, who is now victoriously pressing back the enemy upon their last stronghold, expects much from the Army of the Shenandoah; and he must not be disappointed.

By command of Major-General Hunter,

CHARLES C. HALPINE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

* May 26, 1864. The whole force marched from Cedar Creek at 8:30 this morning. It rained until midnight last night and the roads are muddy. Our brigade (2nd) turned to the right at Strasburg and took the Back Road. When near Woodstock, our battalion turned to the right, going three miles, camped in a fine grove and put out pickets. The main force camped at the old camp-ground near Woodstock and they have their pickets on the edge of town; the enemy have pickets on the opposite side of town. Major Myers is in command of our battalion, of the 22nd Pennsylvania.

May 27. Lieutenant Welch took a squad out to forage. Some of Chessrown's boys were on a little foraging expedition of their

* Donaldson's Journal.

own last night and came in with a box of honey, which they shared with us. We were sitting about to-day, some with the saddles off their sore-back horses, when Buckingham came in from picket post, his horse on the dead run; and when in hearing distance, yelled, "To horse!" Every fellow jumped to his horse and prepared for the Johnnies; never were a set of fellows so quick and ready for a fight; but instead of an attack, word came in that it was not the Rebs, but instead, a foraging party of the 15th New York, that had acted strangely.

A detachment of the 1st New York Cavalry relieved us (22nd Pennsylvania) at dark, when we came in and camped in a fine grove near the pike, more than a mile from Woodstock.

May 28. We wonder at this two-day halt here. It may be to wait the arrival of belated troops for the command. Detachments that have been serving elsewhere have been ordered to join their regiments here, and are coming forward daily. The 5th New York Heavy Artillery, now transferred to infantry, came in to-day from Fort McHenry. A wagon-train came up and we drew boots and clothing.

29th. Whole command called out at 3:30 o'clock this morning; packed up and marched up the Valley. It is a deplorable fact that our generals defer a march or a fight until Sabbath, and do more on that sacred day than any other. Wyncoop's brigade took the right flank, three miles off the pike; our battalion was in advance all day. Arriving at Stony Creek, at a mill, we chased a few of the enemy's pickets from there. We, the advance, were deployed as skirmishers and exchanged a few shots with the Rebels and drove them off. When we reached Mill Creek, two miles from Mount Jackson, we got corn in a mill and fed and then marched on down to Mount Jackson and found the army passing. Here we had to ford the river, as we had burned the bridge on our retreat from New Market. We camped on the closing scenes of our Sabbath Day's battle two weeks ago. We appropriated some unbolted flour and baked cakes for our supper. What a paradise this part of the Shenandoah Valley has been before the war blighted it.

May 30, 1864. I was not on duty this morning, so I took my mare up to the elevated position occupied by the enemy's batteries in the last battle here, and while she grazed, I took in the splendid view of this beautiful valley. Two branches of the Shenandoah unite a mile or so below here at Mount Jackson. The rich bottoms are covered with a heavy growth of grass and the farms with their

princely residences retain just enough of their former beauty to give one an idea of what they were like before the war. On each side of the charming valley are mountains; on the east is the Blue Ridge, and right here in the midst of the Valley is Mount Jackson, the southern end of the Fort Mountain, or Massanutten, which extends twenty-five miles down the Valley.

When I came back from grazing my mare, I found some of the boys going, and some gone, across the South Fork to get corn. I mounted and followed. Coming to Mrs. Moore's, I found a squad of cavalry and a squad of the —th Ohio Infantry. Many others had been there before. Everything eatable, and many other things had been taken. The ladies took it all coolly; rich, modest and refined, I pitied them. I then went to another house and found scores of soldiers there, probably the same ones. I found much the same state of affairs there. I did not enter this house, but an elderly lady complained bitterly of the acts of the soldiers and reported to headquarters, when a guard was put on, but too late to save their property. There are some fine looking ladies here; and lots of darkies. I got some corn "off" a Sambo and bought a dozen of eggs and some bread which his Dinah was to "bak foh meah" and for which I was to return with sugar, but the guards and patrols prevented my fulfillment. These guards and patrols are now arresting every soldier found outside of camp not of a regular foraging party in charge of an officer..

General Hunter had previously charged General Stahel, who had charge of the foraging, to observe the strictest discipline in the matter of foraging, to prevent all such pillaging. Now he calls him to time in the following order:

Rude's Hill, May 30, 1864.

Major General Julius Stahel,

Com'dg, Cavalry Div. Army of the Shenandoah.

General: I desire to call your attention to the numerous and grave complaints against soldiers of this command for pillaging. It is represented that the men sent out with regular foraging parties break away from their officers and straggle into houses, carrying off property and doing wanton injury to furniture. In a country like this, infested with guerrilla-parties, these practices are dangerous to the commands and are in gross violation of the spirit of the order for levying supplies upon the country. Many of the residents of the neighborhood have been very kind to our wounded,

and it is neither just nor politic to allow wanton outrages and injuries to be inflicted upon any people. In sending out foraging parties, no men should be allowed to enter any house except in company with a commissioned officer. These suggestions are made, assured that you will adopt prompt and severe measures to repress the acts referred to.

CHARLES G. HALPINE,

Assistant Adjutant General.

* "May 30. There are many details with wagons out foraging. Lieutenant Welch is out in charge of one party. A short time after he had gone, another detail was made, and H. Stewart and I of our company and sixteen men from our battalion, together with forty each from the other cavalry regiments, formed the detail. We went three miles beyond New Market, to the right on the Shenandoah, and collected corn, bread and meat. We found plenty of flour and brought in four barrels. We stopped in New Market and found a room, twelve by sixteen, filled with sacks of salt. People have talked to me long enough about starving the Rebels out. I tell you it can never be done as long as they hold this Valley to Staunton. There is plenty of everything here except the luxuries, such as coffee, etc. The substantials are abundant.

"New Market is on an elevated table-land between the two branches of the river and built along each side of the pike. It is quite a pretty place. Our soldiers are busy burning the dead horses of the battle-field to remove the stench arising from them. I notice graves here on each side of the road; it is evident that a man was buried just where he died. The mortally wounded were left at houses and all the wounded that could be moved were taken prisoners by the Rebs.

"Gil Holmes, wagon master of the 1st West Virginia Infantry, has just arrived on foot from Newtown, thirty miles; he says that our supply train of seventeen wagons, guarded by eighty-three of the 1st and 15th New York Cavalry, was attacked at Newtown on the evening of the 29th, and captured by Moseby's Rangers. A large mail was captured with the train.

"June 1. Yesterday, we were waked up at daylight, and all that could travel were sent out with foraging expeditions; detachments from each regiment went out with wagons. Colonel Wyncoop issued orders that if a man left camp or left the column to go to a house, he would be punished severely. He declares that

* Donaldson.

he will put his men into the infantry who do not keep up their horses.

"We were compelled to have roll-call at nine, three and seven o'clock. The object is to hold the men in camp.

"It is reported that Imboden, Moseby and McNeill are in our rear, and that the enemy is strongly fortified ten miles in our front. We expect an attack in front and rear.

"June 2. Marched to Harrisonburg to-day. Were waked up very early and marched at five o'clock, our battalion guarding the rear. A portion of the 1st New York Cavalry and 12th West Virginia Infantry were also at the rear of the train. One company of the 12th West Virginia was left at New Market, waiting for a wagon that had gone for flour. After we had gone two miles, a message reached us that the Rebel cavalry had attacked the rear. Major Myers took us back a-flying and found that McNeil had charged into town with a view of capturing stragglers, but the 12th Virginia boys hurled him back double-quick. Their orderly sergeant had his hand shot.

"We got a little corn on the march, notwithstanding Colonel Wyncoop's order.

"We camped near Harrisonburg. When our advance came into town, Imboden was just leaving and one of our batteries gave him a few farewell shots. He was drilling when he heard our advance and hastily prepared to retreat. We occupied his camp. There are great crops of wheat in this County of Rockingham, and the finest pasture. We remained here at Harrisonburg all through the next day, and when not on duty grazed our horses on the luxuriant clover. Foraging parties were again sent out with teams; Lieutenant Welch, of our squadron, in charge of one, returned in the afternoon with a good supply of bacon, grain and a lot of cattle."

General Hunter, in his report, gives a very clear and complete account of the operations from this point, which we quote. He says: "On my arrival at Harrisonburg on the afternoon of the 2nd, I found the enemy occupying a strong intrenched position at Mount Crawford on the North River, where it is crossed by the Valley Turnpike. I spent the following day in ascertaining the enemy's force and position, and early on the morning of the 4th, after sending a force of cavalry to amuse him, I moved my column by a side

road and crossed the Shenandoah at Port Republic.* This movement was so little expected that we found a large supply train at this place, and our advance cavalry captured a part of it with supplies and horses.

"I encamped about one mile south of Port Republic, and on the morning of the 5th, at an early hour, advanced on the Staunton Road. At 6 A. M., my advanced cavalry met that of the enemy and after a sharp skirmish, drove them with a loss of seventy-five, killed, wounded and missing.

THE BATTLE OF PIEDMONT.

"At the village of Piedmont, seven miles southwest of Port Republic, I found the enemy in force, advantageously posted.

"The battle opened with artillery at 9 A. M., the enemy using several guns of long range and heavy caliber. At ten o'clock, the 1st Brigade of Infantry, under Colonel Moor, advanced on our right and drove the enemy from his advanced position in a woods behind his line of defences constructed of fallen timber and fence-rails. Colonel Thoburn, with the Second Brigade of Infantry, took position on elevated ground on our left, supporting the batteries and ready for action where most needed.

"At 11:30, the fine practice of our artillery had silenced the enemy's batteries; the cavalry (including detachment of 22nd Pennsylvania in Wyncoop's Brigade of Stahel's Division) under Major-General Stahel, was massed in rear of the infantry on our right. At one o'clock, the First Brigade attacked the enemy's line in front, but failed to carry it and fell back after a spirited contest. At 1:30,

* The bridge over the river had been destroyed and a pontoon bridge was thrown across for the infantry and artillery. We camped here by the river; captured lots of corn and whiskey, and some of the officers got slightly intoxicated. A large factory was burned by order of General Hunter.

At four o'clock we were roused again and ready to move, but our squadron was detailed as rear guard. Two of the 15th N. Y. Cavalry were shot on picket last night.

We were routed up before daylight on the morning of June 4th, and marched at five o'clock. After passing through Harrisonburg, we turned to the left and took the road to Port Republic with our battalion (22nd Pa.) on the right. Six men from each company were sent ahead as skirmishers, I among the number. We had to exchange a few shots with the Johnnies when within two miles of Port Republic. I took John Mitchell and rode out along a lane to the right, when I spied a four-horse covered wagon going at great speed. I rode back and got four others, and we charged on it; when close enough I halted the driver several times, but he would not halt. I then fired my carbine over his head, but he kept on. I could have shot him but did not want to do so. He continued to ply the whip fiercely to his horses, but we overtook him, firing our pistols and calling on him to surrender, when the wagon upset, and the driver forsook his team and cargo and took across the fields. We did not follow, but took the four good horses and as much of the goods as we could carry. The wagon was loaded with sutler's stores in great variety, all marked at Confederate money prices: hats from \$25 to \$200. I got a lot of nice handkerchiefs marked \$35, and gave them away. Two women came out from a house and cheered us and said, "That's right; the rebels starved us and let us go almost naked, and this serves them right." We gave them all they could carry away and burned the wagon.—Serg't Donaldson.

the enemy was observed to be massing his force on our right, opposite the First Brigade, and orders were immediately sent to Colonel Thoburn to move his brigade across the open valley between, and attack the enemy's position in flank. At 2 p. m., the enemy made a determined attack on the First Brigade, which sustained itself gallantly, assisted by Von Kleiser's Battery and a cross-fire from Morton's and Carlin's batteries on our left.

"Meanwhile, Thoburn's Brigade, having crossed the valley, fell on the enemy's exposed flank with decisive effect, crushing his whole line and driving a portion over the steep bank into the river, which covered his left. Simultaneously, Colonel Moor's Brigade rushed over the works in front and a brigade of cavalry (our brigade), under Colonel Wyncoop, charged upon his right flank and rear. The enemy fled in confusion, leaving over 1,000 prisoners in our hands, including sixty officers. The killed and wounded are estimated at 600 men. Brigadier-General William E. Jones, commanding his forces, was killed on the field and his body fell into our hands. From papers found on his person, it is ascertained that the enemy's force was between 6,000 and 7,000 men, and sixteen guns, among them two 20-pounder Parrots and one 24-pounder howitzer. In addition to his loss upon the field, the enemy in his precipitate retreat lost an equal number, at least by straggling and desertion.

"These results have been accomplished with a loss to this command of less than 500 men in killed and wounded. On the march and in action, the troops behaved admirably. The combined force, now in fine spirits and condition, will move day after to-morrow to the accomplishment of its mission."

* The battle was over about 3 o'clock and the trains of ambulances began running their horses, bringing off our own and the Rebel wounded. † The houses in the village were used as hospitals, Lieutenant Welch and I went to see the wounded in one house; this house was full of wounded men, and the surgeons were hard at work. The large yard about the house was also full of wounded men; some had just died and others were in the agonies of death; some were groaning with pain, while others were swearing because of their sufferings.

Brigadier General Vaughan, C. S. A., in his report, says, "Went into the fight yesterday with an aggregate of 5,600; I have not over 3,000 effective men, including Imboden's cavalry, 800."

* When the news of this victory was announced in the Republican National Convention assembled in Baltimore, for the purpose of nominating Abraham Lincoln for president the second time, it caused the greatest enthusiasm.

† Donaldson.

Large details worked all night burying the dead. We walked over the ground occupied by the enemy; they had chosen a strong position and had built breastworks of rails and logs in the edge of the woods, with a broad, level field in their front and a clump of timber in front of their center. Our artillery took position about 800 yards from their works and played havoc with their rail breastworks. General Stahel was slightly wounded in the arm and side and General Thoburn had two horses shot under him. Among the captured cannon, were the brass pieces of Carlin's and Von Kleiser's batteries, which the enemy had captured at New Market; these were now restored to their rightful owners, the German artillery, who hugged, patted and kissed their beloved guns with an affection that was really touching. One of the Rebel prisoners captured here, inquired of the guards, if the Ringgold Cavalry was there? Upon being told that part of the command was present, he said that he would like to meet his brother, Frank Hurst, who belonged to that regiment. Adam Wickerham, who, with one exception, was never before known to swear, and who was present at the time, said: "If you are Frank Hurst's brother, what the h—— are you doing in the Confederate Army?" Just then another "Johnnie" said that he had a Yankee brother in the same command, by the name of Jonathan Burke; but Burke was a prisoner at the time, in the hands of the enemy.

The wreck of Jones's Army, now under command of General Vaughan, fled toward Waynesboro, and kept out of our way for some time.

ON TO STAUNTON.

"We were routed at daylight on the morning of the 6th and marched without breakfast. Our 'Battalion' was put in advance on the right flank. We did not march by the road, but right through fields and woodlands; about half of the cultivated land is in wheat and we never saw better crops. Our march to Staunton was unopposed; the disorganized forces of the enemy had fled eastward toward Waynesboro and were not in our way, so our march was continuous, and we entered Staunton about one o'clock P. M., our (22nd Ringgold) 'Battalion' being the first to enter, except the signal corps. First Sergeant George Robson, of Company E, commanded the advance guard. The stars and stripes now wave in Staunton for the first time since that accursed rag of secession was unfurled. For more than three years our troops have tried

to take Staunton, but it was reserved for us. About five hundred prisoners (mostly sick and wounded) fell into our hands here, and we gathered up a lot on the way. Our columns marched through the town with the stars and stripes flying and eight splendid brass bands playing the national airs. We camped a mile west of the town near the Parkersburg Pike, and foraged for ourselves and horses.

"Next morning our pickets heard reveille from a Rebel camp out the Parkersburg Pike. At 9 o'clock, a force marched out this pike to find them; we turned and went one mile from the pike to a church on the Covington Railroad, where 'Mudwall' Jackson was camped last night, and found that he had skedaddled, except a few of his men, who fled at our approach. We burned two bridges on the railroad and all returned to Staunton, except our 'battalion,' which went to a mill three miles down the road and got some corn-meal and feed.

"We then came back to the pike and waited for the return of a scout which had been sent to Buffalo Gap; when they returned at 5 o'clock, we all marched back to camp. * As we passed one house, a pretty girl waved her handkerchief at us and I stopped and gave her some coffee, a great rarity to the people down here."

In his official report, General Hunter tells the story as follows: "On the next day after the defeat of Jones at Piedmont (June 6th) I marched on Staunton and occupied the town without opposition, the enemy with the shattered remnant of his army having retreated to Waynesboro and Rockfish Gap in the Blue Ridge, ready to fall back on Charlottesville and Gordonsville, if pursued. At Staunton, I destroyed a large amount of public stores, consisting of shoes, saddles, harness and clothing; three cannon and about one thousand stand of small arms, also several extensive establishments for the manufacture of army clothing and equipments. I also had the Virginia Central Railroad destroyed entirely for several miles east and west of the town, burning all the depot buildings, shops and warehouses belonging to the road.

"On the 8th, I was joined by the forces under Generals Crook and Averill, about ten thousand men and two batteries. This command returning from a successful raid on the Virginia and Tennessee Railroad and moving to join me at Staunton, had struck the line of the Virginia Central at Goshen and had totally destroyed

* Donaldson.

this road as they marched to the point of junction, making in all a total destruction of the road for fifty miles. From this point, I sent back by way of Buffalo Gap and Beverly a convoy of wagons, prisoners and refugees guarded by an escort of 800 men whose terms of enlistment had expired, all being under command of General Stahel, who was wounded and unfit for active duty at the front."

General Hunter waited at Staunton two days, partly to rest the troops, destroy military stores, factories, etc., and reorganize his combined army, but more particularly, to wait the arrival of a train loaded with clothing and shoes for Crook's men, who were badly in need of such supplies.

General Duffee * now succeeded General Stahel to the command of our brigade. The army, now increased to 18,000 men, moved forward in three columns, Hunter, himself, with Sullivan's Division and the train, marching by the pike toward Lexington, while Crook's Infantry and Averill with the 1st Brigade of Cavalry, marched on a road parallel with the pike but some distance to the right, the latter driving M'Causland's force of 2,000 cavalry and some artillery before them.

General Duffee, with our brigade of cavalry, formed the column on the left and marched toward Waynesboro. On this morning of the 10th, we (Duffee's Brigade) were roused shortly after midnight; saddled our horses and formed in line, but were kept standing until morning, when we marched toward Waynesboro; five miles out, we encountered the enemy's pickets, driving them before us, on through Meadows' Gap, capturing five wagons loaded with supplies for the enemy. Camped for the night at Meadows' Gap. Donaldson, M'Keever, Himmelsbaugh and fifteen others of our squadron, were detailed as provost guards for General Duffee. Next morning, June 11, we heard cannonading in the distance to the southwest, which we supposed was Averill paying his respects to the Rebellion. We marched early, through mountain passes over a very difficult road and at last reached a great altitude; from the summit, we had a most beautiful prospect to the south and east. We looked down upon a great valley or plain spread out before us, interspersed here and there with groves of native timber and knolls or round hills. We then descended a narrow, stony and exceedingly steep road. We spied in the dis-

* Pronounced, Duf-fe-a. (French.)

tance, a wagon-train and the 1st New York Cavalry was sent out to capture it; emerging from Bell Cong. Gap, on Tye River, we came to a mill; we provost guards were put on to guard the grain and flour for the use of our command; we got four barrels of flour, many barrels of corn and one barrel of cider; the cider was soon used up. Were ordered to keep our horses saddled all night. The supply train captured consisted of twenty-four wagons and fifty prisoners.

June 12. Marched early, our battalion (22nd Pennsylvania) taking the advance. About noon, had a sharp engagement with the Rebel cavalry they charged us and were repulsed and then our boys charged them three times, but they were concealed in the woods and reserved their fire for effect, and we were unable to dislodge them until reinforcements came up, when they were driven off. Emory Hall, of Company A, our battalion, was instantly killed, two others wounded and several horses wounded. We captured thirty-eight prisoners, one major, one captain and one lieutenant.

General Duffee sent a detachment with a number of pioneers to Arrington Station, burned the station and a lot of government stores, destroyed the telegraph and the railroad for four miles. At dark we marched again until 10 o'clock and camped on the road to Lexington.

If General Hunter's entire force had advanced on this route taken by Duffee's Brigade, Lynchburg would have fallen into their hands almost without a struggle. On this same day, June 12, Imboden, in a dispatch to Breckenridge, says: "Lynchburg, I fear, will fall to-morrow. The enemy now holds Amherst Courthouse and I am cut off from Lynchburg, except by the south side."

In the meantime, the main force with General Hunter had reached Lexington at noon on the 11th. Crook and Averill in advance, found the bridge across the river burned and the crossing disputed by artillery and sharpshooters. * "The infantry division under General Sullivan which had moved on the road to the left, had met no enemy thus far, but at the sound of Crook's guns, moved rapidly forward and took position in front of the town. The enemy's sharpshooters were posted among the rocks and thickets of the opposite cliffs, and in some storehouses at the bridge, and also occupying the buildings of the Virginia Military Institute, which stood near the river. Their artillery was screened behind the

* General Hunter.

buildings of the town, and on some heights just beyond it; the whole position was completely commanded by my artillery, thirty guns.

"This unsoldierly and inhuman attempt of General McCausland to defend an indefensible position against an overwhelming force by screening himself behind the private dwellings of women and children might have brought justifiable destruction upon the whole town, but as this was not rendered imperative by any military necessity, I preferred to spare private property and an unarmed population. Instead of crushing the place with my artillery, I sent General Averill with a brigade of cavalry to cross the river some distance away, and fall on the enemy's flank and rear. Before this movement was completed the enemy perceived it and retired hastily on the road toward Buchanan.

"In occupying this place, a few prisoners were taken, five pieces of cannon, numerous caissons, gun cartridges, small arms and a quantity of ammunition fell into our hands and were destroyed; five barges laden with commissary stores, artillery, ammunition and six pieces of cannon were captured on the James River Canal, near the town. A number of extensive iron works in the vicinity were burned. On the 12th I also burned the Virginia Military Institute and all the buildings connected with it. I found here a violent and inflammable proclamation from John Letcher, lately Governor of Virginia, inciting the population of the country to rise and wage a guerrilla warfare on my troops, and ascertaining that after having advised his fellow-citizens to this course, the ex-Governor had himself ignominiously taken to flight, I ordered his property to be burned, under my order, published May 24th, against persons practising or abetting such unlawful and uncivilized warfare.

DUFFEE'S CAVALRY RECONNAISSANCE.

"On the afternoon of the 13th, General Duffee arrived and made a report of his operations in person. On the 10th, he moved from Staunton simultaneously with the other columns. A regiment sent to demonstrate toward Waynesboro, drove the enemy through that place and then followed the division by the road running southward along the western base of the Blue Ridge. Driving a small force from White's Gap, General Duffee crossed the ridge and came upon the Charlottesville and Lynchburg Railroad, menacing Lynchburg from the vicinity of Amherst Courthouse, and breaking the road at Arrington Station. He was followed from Waynesboro by a large mounted force under Imboden, who, however, never

hazarded a general attack, and who was signally defeated in every attempt to harass or impede the movement of the troops. In addition to the damage done to the railroads, General Duffee captured 100 prisoners and about 500 horses and destroyed a large quantity of stores and a good part of Imboden's train. He returned to Tye River Gap without serious loss."

On the march to Lexington this day, June 13, as we came over the Blue Ridge, we had a great view of the Valley with the domes of Lexington shining in the distance. Marched through the town, with bands playing the national airs; went into camp at a large farmhouse a mile beyond. A supply train of 200 wagons arrived from Martinsburg under a strong guard—distance more than 150 miles from our base at the railroad. This night, we drew three days' rations of crackers and five days' rations of coffee and sugar, with notice that this was to last ten days.

ON TO LYNCHBURG.

Next day marched to Buchanan, arriving at 11 o'clock at night. Averill had cleaned things up here before our arrival. We passed the burning ruins of a saltpetre works. Camped by the river. On the 15th, marched up the mountain road by the Peaks of Otter; it is several miles to the summit; the road has been graded out of the side of the mountain in places, where, on the lower side, there is a drop almost perpendicular, of several hundred feet; several wagons, load and all, went over the side of the road here and fell to the bottom, where they were burned. The enemy had blockaded the road by felling trees across it, but our men soon cleared the way. At one place, a Confederate lieutenant lay dead, having been killed by a falling tree.

"This night, our advance occupied Liberty, twenty-four miles from Lynchburg. At this point, the detachment of 200 picked men sent out by Averill from Lexington to make the circuit of Lynchburg reported, having accomplished their perilous undertaking with trifling loss. Moving eastward from Lexington, they crossed the Blue Ridge and struck the Charlottesville Railroad near Amherst Court House, tearing up the track for a short distance, thence moving southward, they crossed the James River below Lynchburg, destroying the Southside Railroad for a short distance and burning two trains at Concordia Station; from thence making a circuit within a few miles of Lynchburg, they turned, meeting the advance of the main army at Liberty. Neither from this party, nor from any other

source could we obtain any reliable information in regard to the enemy."

General Hunter now determined to advance and develop the strength of the enemy. He first sent the supply train of 200 wagons back; on the next morning, 16th, he moved Duffee* forward on the Forestville Road; Crook moved along the railroad, destroying it as he advanced, while Averill on the Bedford Pike followed by Sullivan's division of infantry, continued to drive McCausland. Next day, 17th, there was a serious delay of several hours in getting the artillery across Big Otter River, all bridges having been destroyed. At 4 o'clock in the afternoon, Averill and Crook came upon the enemy strongly entrenched five miles from Lynchburg. After a sharp fight lasting some little time, the enemy was driven back on the town, with the loss of a number of men killed and wounded and seventy men and one gun captured.

CHAPTER XX.

THE ATTACK UPON LYNCHBURG.

† "The best information to be obtained, at this point, indicated that all the Rebel forces heretofore operating in the Valley and West Virginia were concentrated at Lynchburg under the command of General Breckenridge.

"During the night, the trains on the different railroads were heard running without intermission, while repeated cheers and the beating of drums indicated the arrival of large bodies of troops in the town, yet up to the morning of the 18th I had no positive information as to whether General Lee had detached any considerable force for the relief of Lynchburg. To settle the question on this morning I advanced my skirmishers as far as the toll-gate on the Bedford Road, two miles from town, and a brisk fire was opened between them and the enemy behind their works. This skirmishing with musketry occasionally assisted by the artillery, was kept up during the whole forenoon. Their works consisted of strong redoubts upon each of the main roads entering the town, about three miles apart, flanked on each side by rifle pits protected by abatis. On these lines the enemy could be seen working diligently as if to extend and strengthen them. I massed my two

* Commanding our Brigade.

† General Hunter.

divisions of infantry in front of the works on the Bedford Road, ready to move to the right or left as required, the artillery in commanding positions and Averill's Cavalry Division in reserve. Duffee was ordered to attack resolutely on the Forestville Road, our extreme left while Averill sent two squadrons of cavalry to demonstrate against the Campbell Courthouse road on our extreme right. This detachment was subsequently strengthened by a brigade. Meanwhile, I reconnoitered the lines, hoping to find a weak interval through which I might push with my infantry, passing between the main redoubts which appeared too strong for a direct assault. While the guns were sounding on the two flanks, the enemy, no doubt, supposing my center weakened by too great extension of my lines, and hoping to cut us in two, suddenly advanced in great force from his works, and commenced a most determined attack on my position on the Bedford turnpike. Although his movement was so unexpected and rapid as almost to amount to a surprise, yet it was promptly and gallantly met by Sullivan's Division, which held the enemy in check until Crook was enabled to get his troops up. After a fierce contest of half an hour's duration, the enemy's direct attack was repulsed, but he persistently renewed the fight, making repeated attempts to flank us on the left and to push between my main body and Duffee's Division. In the effort he was completely foiled, and at the end of an hour and twenty minutes, was routed and driven back into his works in disorder and with heavy loss. In the eagerness of pursuit one regiment (116th Ohio) entered the works on the heels of the flying enemy, but being unsupported, fell back with trifling loss. Our whole loss in this action was comparatively light. The infantry behaved with the greatest steadiness and the artillery, which materially assisted in repelling the attack, was served with remarkable rapidity and efficiency.

"This affair closed about 2 P. M. From prisoners captured we obtained positive information that a portion of Ewell's Corps was engaged in the action and that the whole corps, 20,000 strong, under command of Lieutenant-General Early, was either already in Lynchburg, or near at hand. The detachment sent by General Averill to operate on our right had returned, reporting that they had encountered a large body of Rebel cavalry in that quarter, while Duffee, although holding his position, sent word that he was pressed by a superior force.

"It had now become sufficiently evident that the enemy had

concentrated a force of at least double the numerical strength of mine, and what added to the gravity of the situation was the fact that my troops had scarcely enough ammunition left to sustain another well-contested battle. I immediately ordered all the baggage and supply trains to retire by the Bedford Turnpike, and made preparations to withdraw the army as soon as it should become sufficiently dark to conceal the movement.

"Meanwhile, as there still remained five hours of daylight, they were ordered to maintain a firm front and with skirmishers to press the enemy's lines at all points. I have since learned that Early's whole force was up in time to have made a general attack on the same afternoon (18th)—an attack, which, under the circumstances, would have been fatal to us, but rendered cautious by the bloody repulse of Breckenridge and deceived by the firm attitude of my command, he devoted the afternoon to refreshment and repose, expecting to strike a decisive blow on the following morning. As soon as it was dark, I quietly withdrew my whole force, leaving a line of pickets close to the enemy with orders to remain until midnight, and then follow the main body. This was successfully accomplished without loss of men or material."

We have devoted considerable space to the details of this campaign for the purpose of correcting a false impression that exists in the minds of many persons that the expedition was a failure and little short of a disaster. It has been belittled by being called "The Hunter Raid." The object of the campaign has been lost sight of; the difficulties that were surmounted, have not been understood. General Hunter's campaign through a hostile country for 200 hundred miles in less than a month without suffering a single defeat, and the safe withdrawal of his army from the presence of an overwhelming force of the enemy detached from Lee's Army to destroy it, are not appreciated, and the destruction of the enemy's lines of communication, supplies, furnaces, shops and factories for the manufacture of army supplies is undervalued. The audacity of the undertaking and the measure of success with which it was carried forward, grows upon you as you now study the campaign in the light of history.

Sherman's march "From Atlanta to the Sea" was a bold expedition and deserving of all praise, but in the distance traversed, the opposition encountered and difficulties in obtaining subsistence, it is more than paralleled by the Hunter-Crook-Averill expedition to Lynchburg and return to Ohio River, in which the soldiers

marched more than 400 miles, suffered great hardships and fought three successful battles.

As heretofore stated, our forces withdrew from before Lynchburg immediately after dark on the 18th, marching to within seven miles of Liberty, where we bivouacked for the remainder of the night.

Next day, the 19th, we moved on toward Buford's Gap, passing through the town of Liberty and camped two miles west of that place. About 4 o'clock in the afternoon, the enemy's cavalry attacked our rear-guard, Averill's Cavalry, and a spirited fight ensued, in which the 14th Pennsylvania Cavalry charged and drove them, but were finally obliged to fall back on our infantry, who formed to receive the attack, which, however, was not made.

About midnight we resumed our march and next morning, 20th, entered Buford's Gap. General Duffee, who had gone forward to take possession of this passage through the Blue Ridge, found it disputed by a small body of the enemy, which he swept out of the way with little difficulty. The march was continued to Bonsack's Station on the Virginia and Tennessee Railroad, destroying bridges, water-tanks and railroad stations as we moved. The enemy coming up to our rear-guard on the afternoon, made some feeble demonstration, but was easily repulsed.

We arrived at Salem about sunrise of the 21st. About 9 A. M., the enemy made a demonstration against our rear-guard; while opposing his advance in that direction our baggage train and reserve artillery were sent off by the New Castle Road, and through some inadvertence, the proper guard did not accompany the artillery. While our attention was directed to the rear of the column, a detachment of the enemy's cavalry fell upon the artillery en-route and got possession of two batteries, spiking the guns, carrying off the horses and disabling the carriages. They were presently driven off by our cavalry, losing some thirty men, killed, wounded and prisoners; the guns were recaptured. Owing to the loss of horses and breaking of carriages we were obliged to abandon eight pieces with their limbers and caissons, after burning all their carriages. From Salem the enemy's cavalry followed us to Catawba Valley, where we rested that night.

* "Before reaching Salem, a detachment of our 22nd, P. V. C.,

June 20. Extremely warm and dusty. We got time to sleep two hours this morning. We gathered some currants, which are very plentiful here, and cooked them for breakfast. We marched a few miles and halted until four o'clock in the afternoon. We were sent with two wagons out to the railroad depot and got them loaded with corn.

* J. M. Sutman, Co. E.



John M. Sutman.

in command of Captain W. F. Speer, was sent forward to picket a side road that entered the town, while the column was passing, with instructions that he would be relieved when the rear of the column had passed. As our advance guard charged into the town, a body of the enemy's cavalry in the town, retired on another side road. After the column had passed and Speer was waiting for the order for his relief, the enemy's cavalry, which had retired, re-entered the main street between us and our column. After a brief consultation, it was determined to go right through them as the only way out. The squad moved down quietly to the main road and then dashed forward, yelling like demons and raising such a cloud of dust that it was impossible for any one to tell whether they were friend or foe. The enemy, doubtless thinking they were trapped by the Yankees, hastily moved out on a cross road to form, while our squad galloped past them without a shot being fired, and with loss of but one man—Jack Floyd, whose horse fell with him. He narrowly escaped being trampled to death by our horses, only to be captured and carried off to Andersonville prison to suffer a lingering death; the spark of life held out until he was exchanged and reached his Washington County home, where, soon thereafter, on January 11, 1865, he died."

On the following morning (22nd) the enemy's advance was ambuscaded and roughly handled, and from that date the army pursued its course unmolested. On the night of the 22nd, we rested at New Castle.

On the 23rd we moved from New Castle to Sweet Springs. On account of the difficulties of the road and the intense heat of the day, we lost a good many horses on this march."

Early this morning (23rd) we marched back to New Castle, met General Hunter and marched over the mountain toward Lewisburg. Duffee's Division was in the rear of the wagon-train; some Rebel cavalry still hover about and annoy the rear. We had no breakfast, nor anything at all to eat. We crossed three very high mountains and camped at Sweet Springs in Monroe County at 3

o'clock at night, where we lay down in an oats field and slept until sunrise, our horses grazing on the green oats. In coming up the second mountain, on the march here, we counted 125 horses, seventeen mules and fifteen wagons that had been abandoned. The wagons were burned.

* "We had been marching every night and getting very little rest in the daytime. About the third or fourth day after we left Lynchburg, this loss of sleep began to tell on us, so that whenever we would halt, the men would lie down and fall asleep immediately. On the 23rd of June, somewhere on the march from New Castle to Sweet Springs, we were halted for a three hours' rest. I tied my horse to my arm and fell asleep, when some one stole him. All the boys of Company E will well remember 'Old Lion'; so I was dismounted. Comrade Arthur Ames heard of my extremity and came to me with an extra horse and told me to ride him as long as he would stand up, which I did until some time the next day, when he gave out and I was again dismounted. I then turned over my command to Corporal John M. Young, of Company D, and struck out for the advance of the army, which was strung out for miles. Billy Starr, like myself, was also dismounted, so we got together and attached ourselves to General Thoburn's Infantry.

"On June 27th, the day we met the supply train, General Hunter came along with his body-guard, commanded by Captain Pease. Much to my surprise, there was my stolen horse, ridden by one of the guards. Billy Starr noticed the horse at the same instant and exclaimed, 'There, Longstreet, is Old Lion, sure as hell!' 'Come on; let's have him or fight.' So we followed the captain until he went into quarters, when we demanded the horse, but the whole company surrounded us and swore that we should not have him; we at once decided that we could not whip the whole company, and started up the road. Just then the Ringgold boys came along in command of Captain Speer. We halted them and told the captain the circumstance. He told us to come with him and we would get the horse or have a fight. We all went to Captain Pease's quarters and Speer told Pease that his men had one of our horses and had refused to give him up. Captain Pease said, 'All right. If there is one of your horses here, take him.' We did so and I rode 'Old Lion' until the pursuit of the Chambersburg raiders."

The orderlies and provost guards of Duffee's Division, all from

* Andrew McDonald, Co. E.

our 'Battalion,' were relieved to-day, and our places taken by details from the 15th New York Cavalry. We marched toward Lewisburg at 6 P. M., our division in the rear.

June 25. We marched slowly all night and at sunrise camped at White Sulphur Springs, making seventeen miles. Here we had good water and a delightful rest. This was a beautiful place and well equipped to entertain guests, having good hotel buildings, extensive pleasure grounds, fine lawns, bath houses, etc., but it might as well have been a howling wilderness so far as affording any food relief for our hungry army. The place was deserted, except by a half-dozen old people, who were left as caretakers of the buildings.

Remaining here until late in the afternoon (25th) we were ordered to move, so buckling our belts one hole tighter, we marched on nine miles to Lewisburg, both men and horses much refreshed by the rest. All were anxious to reach Lewisburg, as our provision train was expected to meet us at or near this place. A squad of men on picked horses, had previously been sent to Meadow Bluff to hurry forward the supply trains to the famishing troops. As heretofore stated, General Crook had left large stores of supplies at that point under a strong guard. The officer in charge, however, had become alarmed at some guerrilla demonstrations and had fallen back with all his supplies beyond Gauley River. This incident, added two more days of hunger to our suffering men and animals. We passed through Lewisburg during the night and crossing the Greenbrier River, camped at three o'clock in the morning. The night was cool and pleasant, but both men and horses were too much exhausted to go further. The suffering of our troops had now become alarming, after five days' marching, most of the time without any food. The animals and provisions in this sparsely settled region, on our approach, had been removed and hidden in the mountains, and what little there was along the line of march had been cleaned up by the head of our column; the rear-guard, on whom the burden of the defense rested, therefore suffered most for food.

*"On the 27th, our brigade had the advance from Meadow Bluff; during the afternoon, Colonel Wyncoop sent two of us cavalry boys forward to learn if the supply train could be sighted; when about half-way down the mountain we were overtaken by about half a dozen staff officers on the same mission. When near the foot of the mountain it began to rain hard; after going a short distance through

* J. M. Sutman.

the downpour, we sighted the train parked in an open field, which we reached in short order. Our request for something to eat was answered with a box of hardtack and a side of fat bacon; we cut slices from the latter and devoured it without the formality of cooking. When the staff officers ordered the wagon master to hook up and take the train up the mountain, the latter said that it could not be done as the rain had made the road slippery and he would not attempt it. It was explained to him, in emphatic army terms, that the whole army was lying beyond the mountain starving, unable to come on without food and the train must come to their relief. He soon changed tact, and ordered a number of teamsters to double-team and proceed over the mountain with food for the men and grain for the horses. This supply train was hailed with great rejoicing and shouting by the army; it was a God-send. After this train met the column, a ration of two crackers to a man was issued.

Next morning, June 28th, we grazed our horses until noon and then marched ten miles, drew crackers again and marched on four miles farther and camped within ten miles of Gauley Bridge. The men and horses were much revived and strengthened by the food and rest."

Hunter pushed on with his troops by short, easy marches, correctly surmising that the enemy would take advantage of his absence to march north. Resting at New River, Gauley River and Loop Creek, on our march, we arrived at Charleston on July 2nd, and remained there three days to rest.

Whatever the emergency, the men were not fit to march and as transportation by water promised not only to save time but to rest the troops, Hunter, therefore, seized all available light draft boats and began sending the infantry down the Kanawha to Point Pleasant and up the Ohio to Parkersburg. Here he received dispatches from the War Department, telling of Early's advance down the Valley, and urging haste. The cavalry marched overland from Charleston to Parkersburg, making the distance, ninety-six miles, in three days, arriving on the 9th of July.

On the afternoon of July 11th, our brigade, men and horses, took the cars for Cumberland over the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad; the infantry preceded us, going on to Harper's Ferry. We passed through Cumberland about six o'clock on the evening of the 12th; our train ran on down to Cherry Run Station, sixty-three miles east of Cumberland. We could go no farther by train, as the Railroad was only repaired this far, so we unloaded our horses.

Next, day, July 13th, we marched to Martinsburg, reaching there by three o'clock, where we found a considerable force of Union troops.

Major Work and Lieutenant Welch took command of our detachment and proceeded to Shepherdstown, where we were placed on picket to guard the two fords of the Potomac.

July 9. Parkersburg, W. Va. Back at the railroad. It is 72 days since we left the railroad at Cumberland to start on the Lynchburg campaign. We have marched more than six hundred miles, mostly in a hostile country, and depending largely on the country we passed through for subsistence. We have fought three great battles and many hot skirmishes. We destroyed many miles of the enemy's railroad and millions in value of his army supplies, furnaces, factories, warehouses, etc.

We suffered indescribable hardship for want of food for more than a week, but we of the 22nd Pa., lost but a few men and not many horses in the entire campaign. Some of the cavalry regiments lost nearly half their horses, while we have not more than a half dozen dismounted men.

Our "Battalion" boys get great praise for the care of their horses.—Donalson.

CHAPTER XXI.

EARLY'S ARMY INVADES MARYLAND.

General Early, with practically his whole army, followed our retreating columns from Lynchburg for three days at a distance of about one day's march in our rear; he then halted his army to rest, preparatory to another movement. From Roanoke, on June 22nd, he wrote to General Lee as follows: "The enemy passed through Salem yesterday and took the route toward Lewisburg. * He moved so rapidly that I could not attack him before he got into the mountains, although I marched over twenty miles a day. I have rested to-day and to-morrow will move in accordance with original instructions, watching, however, the movements of Hunter."

The time had come for a bold movement on the part of the Confederates. When General Lee sent Early to head off Hunter, he contemplated a larger movement—the menacing of Washington. Hunter was retreating down the valley of the Kanawha to the Ohio; there was no Union Army in the Shenandoah Valley. Early had 20,000 troops—veterans who had been in many battles and who were inured to hardships—four divisions: Ramseur's, Echol's, Rodes's and Gordon's; between forty and fifty cannon and a large force of cavalry, with few Union troops to oppose him.

"General Early saw that he could choose his own course and made quick preparation. He issued orders to take very little baggage, compelling the officers to carry whatever clothing they might need. . He knew that he would find cattle, flour, corn and supplies in abundance, and so was not hampered by long trains of wagons."

On the 27th he started from Staunton. The roads were in excellent order. Imboden, with his division of cavalry, swept on in advance, crossing North Mountain at Brock's Gap, moving rapidly down the lesser valleys toward the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, while Early moved directly along the Valley turnpike.

The several companies of Partisan Rangers, commanded by Moseby, McNeill and Gilmor, which had been drawn to the upper Valley during the Lynchburg campaign, were back in the mountains on either side of the lower Valley, largely reinforced and well mounted. They were becoming bold and now sallied forth in the

* The enemy's cavalry, however, came up and attacked our rear-guard on the evening of the 19th, and continued to hover about our rear and flanks until the 22nd, when he, too, turned toward Staunton to join Early's movement down the Valley.

daylight as well as in darkness. One of the first attacks since their return was the picket out-post at Springfield from which a company of our Ringgold was relieved by a company from another regiment as we came through there on the 23rd on our march from Green Spring Run to Martinsburg. On the morning of the 26th, many of the soldiers at this post thought it well to turn their horses loose to graze while they themselves would get relief from the heat by taking a swim in the river. While horses and men were enjoying to the full this delightful relaxation from rigorous military discipline, McNeill's Rangers dashed in and carried off about sixty men with their horses and equipments.

On the 29th, at 1 P. M., just as a through passenger train was due at Duffield Station, six miles west of Harper's Ferry, Moseby, with some five hundred or more well-mounted men and a battery, attacked the place, capturing our small force of forty men, burned the store houses and camp and cut the telegraph. The train was late fortunately, and received word in time to run back out of danger.

When the report of this raid reached our regiment at Bunker Hill late in the afternoon, we were ordered to saddle up and be ready to march; kept the horses saddled all night, expecting to march at 3 A. M., but we did not start until daylight. We passed through Smithfield and to within two miles of Charlestown, where we halted for breakfast and dinner, all under one. Moseby had made his escape. Then we returned by way of Smithfield to Darkesville, seven miles from Martinsburg, where we camped, remaining here until July 3rd.

In the meantime Early's Army was marching steadily down the well-known roads of the Valley. General Lee had given him instructions to occupy the lower Valley and thoroughly destroy the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad and the canal, and to get ready to cross the Potomac and carry out the plans heretofore outlined, promising to send further instructions to him when he arrived in the lower Valley.

Imboden, who had crossed through Brock's Gap, proceeded on down his familiar pathway through Lost River Valley, and we find him camping on the night of July 1st, eighteen miles east of Moorfield, near our ill-fated, Lost River Gap battlefield, where he had "thrashed parts of three regiments," as he boastfully put it in his report of the affair of May 10th. His objective was the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, which he had orders to destroy from Martins-

burg west to Cumberland, and farther, if feasible. He detached McCausland and sent him down Back Creek; reinforced McNeil and sent him down Patterson's Creek; while he, with the main force, proceeded through Romney.

Although General Early started from Staunton on the 27th of June and marched down the Valley with his great army of 20,000 men for five days in succession, no definite information of this movement had reached Grant, Halleck or Sigel. There was a general impression that the enemy would make a raid down the Valley, now that the way was open, but it was not thought that General Lee could longer spare from his army in front of Grant, Early's great corps.

As late as July 3rd, and at the very time Early's Army was driving in Sigel's pickets at Leetown and at Martinsburg, Grant telegraphed Halleck from City Point, "Early's Corps is now here. There can be no troops threatening the Valley except Breckenridge and the remnant of Jones."

On July 1st and 2nd, Sigel had been keeping the wires to Washington hot with reports of the enemy's advance. "General Stahel reports 200 of the enemy's cavalry encamped two miles from Winchester." July 2nd. "Reports have reached us of the enemy coming in force down the Valley;" and later, "It is reported that the enemy in force encamped at Fisher's Hill last night," etc., etc. General Sigel became convinced on the 2nd that a strong force of the enemy was coming and made preparations to remove the government stores from Martinsburg to some place of safety. He telegraphed the Adjutant-General on July 2nd, "There are strong indications of a movement of the enemy in force down the Valley. Our cavalry met those of the enemy to-day at Winchester; a number of refugees have arrived here who fled from that place, and they say that Early with three divisions was moving toward Strasburg last night. Although this report is not fully reliable, I have ordered all the stores to be removed from here to Harper's Ferry."

Sigel ordered 150 cars to Martinsburg for the removal of the government stores; and 160 were ordered to Harper's Ferry. John W. Garrett, President of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, was a most valuable official at times like this. His judgment as to the possible intentions of the enemy was generally correct; when it came to a matter of transportation he was a master hand. The government stores were loaded and sent east before the enemy was able to cut them off. Sigel's wagon-train was also sent off by way of Shepherds-town to Pleasant Valley. He reported his forces as follows: "I

have here (Martinsburg, July 2nd) two regiments of the Ohio National Guard and one battery. At Leetown there are two old regiments of infantry, five pieces of artillery and about one thousand dismounted cavalry armed with muskets. Our mounted cavalry, consisting of detachments and amounting to about fifteen hundred men, under General Stahel, is in front, with the exception of a small reserve here." General Max Weber was at Harper's Ferry with 400 infantry. There was a small garrison in the fortifications on Maryland Heights.

General Early with his army arrived at Winchester on July 2nd. Here he received the promised advices from General Lee as to his future operations. Lee saw that Grant had not yet withdrawn any troops from his army on the James to reinforce Sigel, and that by prompt action Early could forestall such a reinforcement; he knew perfectly well that Hunter's forces at Parkersburg could not reach Martinsburg or Harper's Ferry for days to come, owing to the broken condition of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, which his cavalry brigades were now destroying. He knew that the garrisons along the line of that railroad, and also most of the troops in the defenses of Washington were hundred-days' men from Ohio, who had never been in battle and who would not be able to stand against Early's veteran legions. He saw clearly that the time to strike was now, so he directed Early to move at once. The object, as has been seen, was fourfold; the destruction of the railroad bridges and property for 100 miles west of Harper's Ferry; the terrifying of Washington and the North, with the usual effect of drawing away from the army in front of Richmond, a large part of Grant's effective force; the liberation of the thousands of Confederate prisoners at Point Lookout, Md., the capture of Washington City; and the effect all this would have upon public opinion in the North, discouraging the loyal people and encouraging that mighty ally of the South, the Peace Party—while at the same time, it would invite the recognition of the Confederacy by Great Britain and France.

The enemy was proceeding according to a well-arranged program. Thus far, he had kept under cover, his movements, his strength and his ultimate object, but now, on the morning of July 3rd, the curtain rose promptly at daylight, revealing a stage some eighty miles in width, east and west—from the Shenadoah River to Patterson's Creek. There was a simultaneous advance of the Confederate forces along the full front of that broad rostrum. On the extreme western side, McNeill's Rangers, largely reinforced, dashed

in on Patterson's Creek bridge and after partially destroying it, pushed on west to the North Branch bridge, where they were defeated and driven off by the Union forces. On the same morning over on the South Branch of the Potomac, Imboden, with his main force of some 1,200 mounted men, with three pieces of artillery, struck an infantry scout of seventy-eight men from the 153rd Ohio National Guard, killed a lieutenant and captured two officers and thirty-eight men; then moved on and attacked the guard at the railroad bridge over the South Branch. Our garrison here consisted of one company of the 153rd Ohio National Guard in the block-house, which was reinforced by a detachment of the 6th West Virginia Infantry in iron-clad cars. After five hours' fighting the enemy drew off with the loss of one captain, one lieutenant and eight enlisted men killed and one lieutenant and fourteen men wounded, while our casualties were two men slightly wounded. The enemy fired the bridge here, but it failed to burn and did little damage. He then moved eastward to St. John's Run and Big "Capon" bridges, but the ubiquitous iron-clads were there to assist the garrison, and prevented the destruction of the bridges. McCausland, farther east in the valley of Back Creek, descended on the railroad, burned the bridge and captured the garrison, after which he pushed on to Hainesville, in obedience to orders, the object of which we shall see later. Two columns moved forward from Winchester that morning at daylight. The right, under command of General Early—Bradley Johnson's Brigade of Ramseur's Division leading the advance—attacked our force at Leetown, consisting of two veteran regiments of infantry and the dismounted cavalry, all commanded by Colonel Mulligan. The other column under Breckenridge marched directly, towards Martinsburg and attacked Sigel's cavalry forces at Darkesville in command of General Stahel.

At Martinsburg, where there were large quantities of army supplies and stores, there was great activity in loading and shipping away these goods to places of safety. A large wagon-train was sent out the Shepherdstown road, all preliminary to evacuation of the place, which was now inevitable. Colonel Mulligan with his small force fought the enemy stubbornly the whole day, falling back slowly through Kearneysville to Shepherdstown.

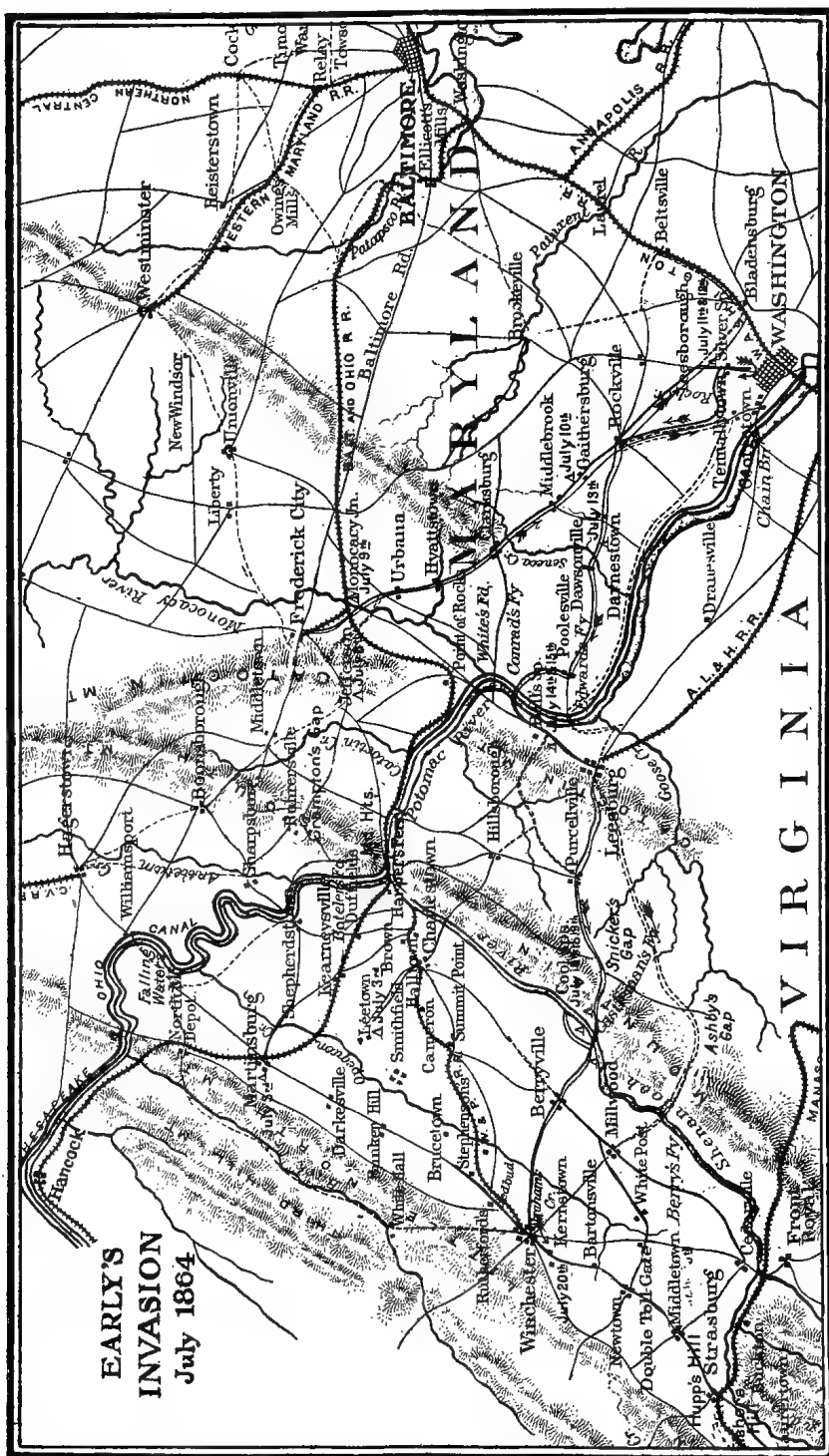
THE BATTLE OF JULY 3RD, 1864. SIGEL'S FORCES DRIVEN BACK
INTO MARYLAND.

This morning of July 3rd, the Confederate General Bradley Johnston, was ordered to advance through Smithville, Leetown and Kearneysville, cutting the railroad at the latter place and then to join McCausland at Hainesville north of Martinsburg for the purpose of cutting off Sigel's retreat and capturing his stores and wagon-train.

Mulligan prevented Johnston from carrying out his part of the program, and this enabled Sigel to save most of his stores and train, and establish his command on Maryland Heights, where the enemy could not dislodge him and where he would be right in the way of their future operations.

The mounted part of our regiment, in command of Lieutenant Colonel Greenfield, was at Darkesville with General Stahel's command. At daylight that morning, a heavy column of cavalry, the advance of Breckenridge's forces, attacked our pickets, driving them back, when our whole column was called out and soon hotly engaged; our skirmishers were immediately thrown out to the right and left, and we drove them back for more than a mile, where we took our station in the woods.

Colonel Greenfield says: "We returned from the pursuit of Moseby's raiders that captured Duffield Station, and camped at Darkesville, seven miles south of Martinsburg, where we remained until the morning of July 3rd. I shall always remember Darkesville, as it was the only place and the only time I was sick during my four years and over of active service while in the army. I secured a comfortable bed in a small frame house on the main road. The regiment was encamped just south of the town. Everything was quiet here until the morning of July 3rd, when our pickets were attacked. In a short time, the firing became quite brisk. I told the surgeon I could not stand this; I must get up and go out to the regiment. I ordered my colored servant, John Wedlock, to saddle my bay horse, Sam (Uncle Sam I called him), that I had ridden all through the service; against the advice of the surgeon, I mounted and rode out to the front. As I left the surgeon and Lieutenant Henderson, I instructed them to be on their guard, and that if it was General Early's force, as reported, we would most likely be compelled to fall back. I joined the regiment, threw out skirmishers and moved forward. What followed is well



described by Lieutenant F. H. Cargo, in a letter published in the *Waynesburg Republican* many years ago, and which is quoted in these pages."

* "For nearly two hours we held in check a very superior force of the enemy. During all this time, the infantry and cavalry on our left were hotly engaged, not retiring until forced to do so by far superior numbers. I was left with about eighty of our regiment as a reserve; I spent part of my time on the skirmish line, where I could see by the hastening up of the main body of the enemy that we must soon retreat. I prepared for it by having a very strong high fence in our rear thrown down. It was well we did this, for soon the enemy charged, forcing back our skirmishers, who stubbornly disputed every inch of ground, several men being wounded, among whom was Robert Galbreath, of Company D. At this juncture, Colonel Greenfield, who had been for some time to the left of the pike, came galloping toward us, yelling for us to fall back, or we would be captured. Just then we could see the Rebel infantry charging en masse and yelling gloriously. We obeyed the command to "right-about" and left the woods in a hurry. We were driven rapidly through Martinsburg in the direction of Shepherdstown. About three miles from Martinsburg, we were joined by Mulligan's Brigade, which had been stubbornly falling back before Ramseur's division of the enemy. We proceeded on to Shepherdstown, where, worn and weary, a part lay down on their arms to sleep, while the remainder were on picket, myself among the latter."

Sergeant S. W. Gehrett, of Company K, then with the dismounted part of our regiment, serving as infantry in Colonel Mulligan's Brigade, describes the attack upon Mulligan's Brigade that morning of July 3rd, and the engagement which ensued, as follows:

"Our camp at Leetown, on the morning of July 3rd, was in the woods on the left of the pike, almost opposite the brick church. About four o'clock in the morning, the reveille was sounded, the roll was called and when the mess, of which I was one, was debating as to who should bring water to cook breakfast, the sullen roar of the cannon, the music of the bursting shells and the firing of the pickets was the first intimation we had of the approach of

HEADQUARTERS, 2nd. BATTALION, July 3, 1864.

General: I advanced with my command this morning through Bunker Hill, nearly to Darkesville. I met the enemy's cavalry in strong force, and have been skirmishing with them, but have been unable to drive them. I have fallen back one mile this side of Bunker Hill. Would like to have 100 sharpshooters to support me.

Maj. Gen. Breckenridge, C. S. A.

Major H. W. Gilmor.

* Lieutenant F. H. Cargo, Co. D.

the enemy. The preparation for breakfast was indefinitely postponed, and without any unnecessary confusion, we fell into line. The artillery, Battery L, 5th United States, soon got into position and began playing on the enemy's battery and after a while, succeeded in silencing it. Our brigade moved out of the woods, across the pike and formed line of battle, the left resting on the pike. The most of our company (K) was deployed as skirmishers; bravely led by Lieutenant Sharrer. The Confederates made repeated efforts to break our line, advancing on us with the old Rebel yell and shouting at the top of their voices, 'Give them Bull Run, give them Bull Run!' but their every effort failed. We were relieved on the skirmish lines by Companies L and M. The bravery shown by Harry M. Strasbaugh, of Company M, a former Sergeant who had been reduced to the ranks, so pleased Major Troxell that, riding up to him, he said, 'Strasbaugh, I promote you to Sergeant.' 'It's not worth while, Major; you will only have to reduce me again,' was the cool reply. Our battery took another position, and Companies I and K were ordered to support it, and while doing so, Henry Merricle, of Company I, was mortally wounded and died July 24th."

We fought until two o'clock, driving the enemy's cavalry back upon their infantry. Mulligan then, without being pressed, slowly withdrew.

Bates' History of Pennsylvania Volunteers says: "On the morning of July 3rd, the brigade was furiously attacked by a largely superior force. With the most determined bravery, Mulligan's little band stood its ground for eight hours, held the enemy at bay, keeping open the way of retreat for Sigel at Martinsburg, and thereby assuring the safety of the army and its material.

"The dismounted detachment of the 22nd Pennsylvania Cav-

The enemy's artillery began shelling us at 5 A. M. (July 3rd) and very soon after, our pickets came flying in. We had but one battery of four guns, which was quickly placed in position, and there was quite an artillery duel and some infantry fighting, enough to hold the enemy in check. Once, the Twenty-second got in line behind a hill, where the enemy could not see us. I do not know how they knew we were there, but they found it out all right, and we never got such a shelling. If we had not lain down close to the ground, I do not think many would have been left to tell the tale. The ground sloped gently toward us and the shells came skimming along just a little above the ground. Most of them burst before they got quite to us, and the scattered pieces came screaming right on. You could sometimes see the shells coming and see them as they passed, if they passed before bursting. The whole shell made a swooping noise like a little whirlwind and a scream together; they were from rifled cannon, were long, rusty and red looking, and came along, turning end-over-end like little crocks. Before we got down on the ground, several men were hit. One man near me was struck on the belt by a piece of shell; it made a clean cut through belt, clothing, canteen and man. I saw the piece of shell, half as large as a man's fist, coming at him before it struck, and it did not seem to be going much faster than a stone thrown by a boy. This shelling was kept up probably not over twenty minutes, but it was business while it lasted.

Dr. A. R. McCarthy, Co. K.

alry, though fighting as infantry in which they were little schooled, showed such spirit and determination, that Colonel Mulligan placed them at the forefront, where they repelled repeated assaults of the enemy."

* We marched to Shepherdstown that Sunday afternoon, arriving there about half-past five o'clock. The heat was oppressive and the men were weary and hungry, having eaten nothing during the day but dry hardtack, and some did not even have that. We were to form a junction here with Sigel's troops, who had left Martinsburg, and were retreating by way of Shepherdstown. They soon put in an appearance, marching at a quick step. Among them were four regiments of Ohio militia, hundred days' men. About dusk, we fell into line and moved back on the pike and filed off into a cemetery to cover Sigel's retreat. After remaining there for an hour or two, we marched back into the town and down the principal street leading to the ford. Then came a series of annoying delays; we would move forward a short distance and halt; the men, exhausted with the work of the day, would at once lie down, and, as a consequence, infantry, artillery, cavalry, army wagons, sutler wagons, etc., would become so entangled in the darkness that they could hardly be separated. In one of the halts, some of the cavalry horses got among a squad of our regiment who were asleep; a musket was accidentally discharged, wounding James Long, of Company I, who was subsequently discharged on a surgeon's certificate.

On the way to the ford, several sutler wagons got too close to the edge of a bridge and were overturned, scattering the contents in every direction, which the boys were not slow in appropriating.

By midnight, Sigel's forces and train had crossed over the river and we followed, holding our guns and cartridge boxes up to keep them from getting wet; some of the boys got off the ford and into the water nearly overhead. We were from eight o'clock getting from the town down to the ford, about a mile down the river, and we were until long after daylight going a mile up between the river and canal on the Maryland side to reach a bridge over the canal. If the enemy had been on the alert, they could have given us a lot of trouble as we moved slowly up the towpath after daylight; but we were unmolested. Contrary to our expectation, we were not pursued from Leetown, the enemy having been pretty badly punished. After resting and getting some breakfast, this Monday morning, July 4th, we moved in the direction of Sharpsburg, Md., but leaving it to the left, went through Solomon's Gap into Pleas-

* Gehrett.

ant Valley, to Brownsville and then to Maryland Heights. On this march in Pleasant Valley, W. F. Bonner, of Company K, was accidentally shot.

After dark we marched from Sandy Hook up the road that ran along the foot of the Heights opposite the Ferry. The guns on Maryland Heights, some of which were 100-pounders, were playing on the Confederate batteries stationed on the Virginia side of the river, and were quickly answered by the enemy. The sharpshooters of both armies were busy, firing mostly at random in the darkness, but occasionally doing effective work. Signal lights were waving, cannon roaring, shells screaming and bursting over our heads as we moved along between the fires as quietly as possible, sometimes halting and then slowly proceeding, made our position trying on the nerves as well as dangerous. The impression made can never be forgotten. The night was pitch dark, relieved every few moments by the light of the cannon and musketry, and then relapsing into somber gloom. The narrow road hugged the Heights for a mile or so and then turned off short to the right and up a steep hill and on out past the little farm where John Brown made his home previous to his moving to Harper's Ferry in 1859. Tired, footsore and hungry, we went into camp. We had been on the go for forty-two hours, without sleep and but little food. It was away in the forenoon next day (July 5th) before we got anything to eat; that was the first meal since the evening of July 2nd.

But, to return to the cavalry, Lieutenant Cargo says: "On this night of July 3rd, at Shepherdstown, I was placed on picket in command of Company D, above town, on a high bluff covered with pine trees. After stationing the pickets and leaving Sergeant Sutton in command, I lay down to rest, as I had already been on picket twice during the week and it was almost impossible to keep awake any longer. At about midnight, we were ordered from our post to the river bank, where we found our forces crossing into Maryland. We saw that our turn would not come for some time, so we lay down and slept; some time after daylight we were awakened with an order to cross the river immediately, as the enemy were almost upon us. On awakening, I found that part of my men had been ordered back to the picket post on the bluff, where they remained until driven away by the enemy. We hardly got fairly across the river until the Johnnies were firing at us from the Virginia side of the river. After crossing, we (our cavalry) were ordered into a grove behind a knoll from the river, where

the firing of the enemy did not affect us, except to cut the branches of the trees above us. This was 'Freedom's Natal Day,' the day we celebrate.

"Sigel's forces that crossed the river last night have gone on toward Maryland Heights. We, the cavalry, marched on, going by way of Sharpsburg, and then crossed Antietam Creek by the Burnside Bridge, and continued on to Pleasant Valley. After dark, we moved on down to Sandy Hook, and bivouacked in the road all night, listening to the regular fire of the big gun in the fort on Maryland Heights."

General Max Weber was in command of Harper's Ferry with a force of four hundred men. The enemy's skirmishers attacked him early in the forenoon of July 3rd and kept up a fusillade all day. Early had sent Gordon and Ramseur that way, expecting to cause our forces to evacuate Maryland Heights. About 7 P. M., Weber withdrew from Harper's Ferry, crossing to Maryland Heights, taking up the Pontoon bridge, and destroying the trestle work at the Virginia end of the railroad bridge. The enemy's forces could not occupy Harper's Ferry on account of our artillery on Maryland Heights. They demonstrated against the place on the 4th and 5th, but as soon as they made their appearance in force they were shelled out.

On the morning of the 5th, Early wrote Breckenridge: "The enemy has not evacuated Maryland Heights and has destroyed the railroad and pontoon bridges so that we cannot cross. Move Gordon's division down towards Harper's so as to compel the evacuation of Maryland Heights. The enemy only has a force of 800 or 1,000 heavy artillery. Sigel has not come down this way, and you will endeavor to find out where he has gone."

Sigel was safely established on the Heights at this time, having arrived at 9 P. M. the night before, and his force consisted of Mulligan's two veteran regiments with our dismounted cavalry, and four regiments of the Ohio National Guards, besides two battalions of heavy artillery, and with Stahel's force of some 1,200 or 1,500 cavalry at the base of the mountain, in Pleasant Valley.

Whenever the enemy attempted to plant a battery on Loudon or Bolivar Heights, our big guns from Maryland Heights would begin to drop shells among them. They abandoned any further attempt from the Virginia side to dislodge our troops from Maryland Heights, and moved up and crossed the Potomac at Antietam and Shepherdstown fords into Maryland. Their cavalry had crossed

the river on the 4th. On the 6th, McCausland marched into Hagerstown and threatened to burn the town unless they paid him \$20,000.00. The money was raised and paid.

Moseby's command had crossed the Potomac at Point of Rocks on the 4th; cut and destroyed the telegraph and robbed the citizens and stores. A detachment of the 8th Illinois Cavalry, sent up from Washington to find out who had broken the telegraph, drove Moseby's men back to the Virginia side. During the next



Harper's Ferry, Va.

day their sharpshooters and their small cannon stationed on the Virginia shore fired across the river on every passing engine or train.

On the 5th, strong cavalry scouts were sent out to the north to locate the enemy. Our detachment went out Middletown Valley, passing through Knoxville, Petersville and beyond in the direction of Frederick, but did not collide with the enemy; returned to Pleasant Valley and camped for the night. Next day, the enemy in force demonstrated vigorously against Maryland Heights. All

of our brigade advanced up the mountain at Solomon's Pass. There we dismounted, leaving our horses in charge of the fourth man; we formed a line of battle and marched down the north side of the mountain, which was covered so thickly with timber and underbrush that we could not see more than fifty yards in front of us until we reached a cleared field about one hundred and fifty yards wide, enclosed by a high rail fence, and there we found the enemy strongly posted in the woods; as we reached the fence, they fired into us, when we were ordered to lie down and return the fire. * The fight was sharp for a little while; then the enemy advanced on both our flanks, when we fell back, capturing several prisoners. Night coming on, firing ceased and we remounted and moved back to our camp of the previous night, being lulled to sleep by the music of the big guns in the fort.

The next morning, July 7th, the artillery firing which had been kept up through the night became pretty lively; it was Breckenridge's corps making a final effort to make Sigel evacuate the Heights. Our cavalry brigade moved up the same valley again and found the enemy; after skirmishing with him for some time, he fell back. "Finding his lines shelled for a long distance by Sigel's batteries, which prevented his own from getting into position, Early at length drew off across South Mountain toward Frederick." He had spent three days "skirmishing around the Heights" attempting to secure a repetition of the disgraceful surrender of that stronghold to "Stonewall" Jackson in 1862.

MOVEMENTS OF THE DISMOUNTED DETACHMENT.

In the meantime, our dismounted detachment was kept busy, as follows, from Sergeant Gehrett's journal:

Tuesday morning, July 5th, we fell into line and moved off in the direction of Sharpsburg; the cry at once ran from one end of the line to the other, "We are going to Pennsylvania," but the expectation was soon nipped in the bud, as we filed off to the right of the road and formed in line of battle, but no enemy putting in an appearance, we broke ranks and put in the time as best pleased us.

Next morning, fierce cannonading was heard in our front, and we were ordered into line and moved out into the rifle pits which had

Max Weber and Sigel received the following in a telegram from General Halleck at 11:30 A. M., on the 5th in the fortifications on Maryland Heights: "The first man who proposes a surrender, or retreats, should be hung."

* Sergeant J. W. Elwood of Company A was wounded here.

been formed by some other troops. At twelve o'clock that night, we went out on the skirmish line and remained until the next morning, when we were relieved; marched back to the intrenchments, ate breakfast and watched the firing of the skirmishers. During the forenoon, General Sigel ordered a family out of a brick farmhouse, in which he posted a part of Company K as sharpshooters. When night came, we were ordered to lie on our arms and be in readiness any moment for an assault by the enemy. Between dark and midnight, the whole country about was illuminated by the burning of some buildings by the Confederates.

The morning of July 8th, we recrossed the river and marched up Bolivar Heights. The Confederates had arranged a number of very convenient places for their sharpshooters, one of whom had been shot and left lying under the railroad and, when observed, was in an advanced state of decomposition. In the afternoon, we recrossed the Potomac and marched down the Middletown Valley several miles and halted for the night.

July 9th, we resumed our march and advanced within a short distance of Petersville. A detail from Company K was sent out on the skirmish line. The end of our line joined the 23rd Illinois (Colonel Mulligan's Regiment); during the night, an officer of the 23rd found one of his men asleep on post and roused him by giving him a brutal kick in the face, which caused him to howl as if Old Early's army was after him. Several prisoners were brought in, but no attack was made. In the evening, the regiment marched back about a mile and camped in a piece of woods where we remained for several days.

THE BATTLE OF MONOCACY.

As heretofore stated, Grant and Halleck, up until late on the 5th of July did not credit the reports as to the strength of the enemy about Harper's Ferry. On the 3rd, General Lew Wallace, in command of the Department of Maryland, began to gather together his forces to resist the advancing enemy. He withdrew from the defenses of Baltimore his few experienced troops and sent them forward to the vicinity of Monocacy Junction and substituted in their places at Baltimore National Guardsmen. He sent forward Alexander's Battery, with six pieces of artillery, and attached to his command a battalion of the 8th Illinois Cavalry, commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Clendenin, a very gallant officer. He also brought forward one regiment of the Ohio National Guard. He

had these on the ground by the 4th. By the next day, Grant and Halleck became convinced that Early with Ewell's old corps was also with the invaders, and that owing to the rapidity with which they were advancing, Hunter's army could not reach Maryland over a crippled railroad in time to reinforce Wallace. At midnight of the 5th, Grant telegraphed Halleck that he had ordered to Baltimore by boat one division of infantry, Ricketts (of 6th corps) and was also sending to Washington some 2,500 dismounted cavalry, odds and ends and convalescents. The first installments of Ricketts' division were disembarked at Baltimore at 9 p. m., on the night of the 7th, and forwarded to Wallace at Monocacy; other installments continued to arrive during the next day and were sent forward, but the last three regiments only arrived in time to cover the retreat after the battle of Monocacy. On the 9th, General Grant ordered the remainder of the 6th Corps to embark by boat for Washington, and later, ordered part of the 19th Corps, which arrived on board a vessel from New Orleans, to proceed on to Washington instead of landing at Fortress Monroe. The country was now thoroughly aroused. The States of New York, Pennsylvania and Ohio were called on for many thousand more 100-days' troops for defense.

On the afternoon of the 7th, Colonel Clendenin, of the 8th Illinois Cavalry, with a force of 450 mounted men with three pieces of artillery, was sent on a scout a few miles west of Frederick, where he met Colonel Bradley T. Johnston's Maryland Rebel Cavalry, which he attacked vigorously and drove back, but the enemy's whole brigade coming up, Clendenin was compelled to fall back to Frederick, where he made a stand and repulsed them, when the enemy fell back through the mountain. Clendenin was then reinforced, when he pursued the enemy and fought and drove him back. Wallace had determined to make his stand on the south bank of the Monocacy River, where he could command both the turnpike to Washington and that to Baltimore, and ordered Clendenin to fall back to this position.

The next morning, July 8th, General Early entered the City of Frederick and demanded a cash ransom of \$200,000, or he would destroy the town. The money was raised and paid. He proceeded to supply his army with clothing, shoes and provisions from the stores. Bradley Johnson, with his brigade of cavalry and some artillery, was assigned the mission of menacing Baltimore, destroying the railroad bridges in that vicinity and releasing the Confederate prisoners at Point Lookout, which he proceeded to attempt to do,

destroying the bridges, but did not find the way clear for releasing the prisoners. General Early spent the day in and about Frederick, expecting to move forward on the next morning to Washington; he was not troubling himself about the opposition Wallace would give him, as he knew the inferiority of the latter's forces.

General Wallace, fully realizing the peril of the National Capital, determined to fight and hold the enemy in check as long as possible, in the hope that reinforcements from Grant's army might reach the city before the arrival of Early's army. On the night of the 8th, Wallace crossed all his forces to the south bank of the Monocacy River, taking advantageous position on the higher ground, placing on his left, the 3,300 6th Corps veterans of Ricketts' division, for he rightly judged that the brunt of the enemy's attack would fall upon that flank. Clendenin's battalion of the 8th Illinois Cavalry was assigned to the left of Ricketts; on the right, Wallace placed the remainder of his force, some 2,500 men, half of whom were National Guards, who had never been under fire; General Tyler was in command of this force on the right. Next morning, the enemy advanced with a strong skirmish line, at the same time opening with his artillery, the principal attack being made upon Ricketts. Brisk fighting was kept up until past the middle of the day, when McCausland's cavalry, which had crossed the river some distance to our left, dismounted and made an assault upon the flank of Ricketts and Clendenin. Our men repulsed this attack handsomely, driving McCausland's men back upon their infantry. Gordon's entire corps was then crossed over and thrown upon Ricketts' flank, which, unable to withstand such overwhelming numbers, was obliged to fall back. Tyler's forces were then fiercely attacked and driven; several hundred National Guards, defending a bridge, held their ground too long, were cut off and captured. Our forces fell back toward Baltimore, the enemy pursuing for but a short distance. Gordon reported a loss of 698; Ricketts lost 84 killed and 511 wounded. This, from the Union standpoint, was one of the bloodiest battles of the war, and was one of the most, probably the most, important.

General Early remained to bury his dead and place his wounded in the hospitals at Frederick, and did not resume his march on to Washington, until the morning of the 10th. He was thus delayed twenty-four hours, suffered a severe loss of men and his men were physically exhausted with an all-day battle. Had General Early's march been undisputed at this time, he would have arrived before

the Capital full twenty hours before General Wright's divisions occupied the defenses of the city, and the Nation, in all probability, would have suffered the humiliation of having the Capitol captured by the enemy. The effect of such a calamity upon the result of the great conflict can only be conjectured.

During the month of June, Lieutenant Joe Lane, of Company C, had been in command of a body of dismounted cavalymen at Martinsburg, a dozen or so of them being Ringgold Battalion men, who had lost their horses. On the morning of July 2nd, Lieutenant Lane was ordered to conduct a train of 175 wagons to Maryland. In the excitement of the approaching enemy, his command fell away until he only had remaining his Ringgold Battalion boys and a few dependable men from other regiments.

With great difficulty, he held the drivers to their work and got the train through to Frederick, where he parked it and reported to General Lew Wallace. With his command, he was first assigned to provost duty, gathering up stragglers and attaching them to his command; later he was ordered to report to Lieutenant Colonel Clendenin, of the 8th Illinois Cavalry. At one time his command numbered 200 men, but by the morning of the battle of Monocacy, it had diminished to 37, nearly half of whom were from his own regiment; his report of losses during the few days preceding was, "Killed, 0; wounded, 1; missing, 163.

His remnant of 37 men were of the right sort and were hotly engaged in the battle. They, with some other cavalry, were assigned to the right to patrol the pike; here they were charged by Major Gilmor's Cavalry and driven back on the main force. They were again ordered out the pike, and were again charged and driven back toward Baltimore, giving the enemy a running fight all the way back to Ellicott's Mills. These were the only 22nd Pennsylvania Volunteer Cavalymen engaged in the battle of Monocacy, July 9, 1864.

General John B. Gordon (Confederate), in his report of the battle of Monocacy, says:

"I desire in this connection to state a fact of which I was an eye witness, and which, for its rare occurrence and the evidence which it affords of the sanguinary character of this struggle, I consider worthy of official mention.

"One portion of the enemy's (Union) second line extended along a branch from which he was driven, leaving many dead and wounded in the water and along its banks. This position was occu-

pied in turn by a portion of Evans' Brigade in the attack on the enemy's third line. So profuse was the flow of blood from the killed and wounded of both these forces that it reddened the stream for more than a hundred yards below."

EARLY MARCHES ON WASHINGTON.

At daylight next morning, July 10th, the enemy marched out the turnpike for Washington, and notwithstanding the intense heat of that July day and the choking dust, he made twenty miles, camping that night near to Rockville, fifteen miles from the defenses of Washington. Many of his men, overcome by the heat, fell out by the way. Ramseur's Division had tarried at the Monocacy to complete the destruction of the railroad bridge; here Sigel's Cavalry came up and attacked them. Our regiment, which had been detached for scout duty the previous day, rejoined the brigade this morning of the 10th, and set out after the enemy. We charged into the city of Frederick, driving out the rear of the Confederate forces and capturing a number of prisoners, and passed on through to the Monocacy River; fording the river, we passed through the battle-field of the previous day, where many of the dead and some wounded were still lying. * We advanced about three miles when we came up with the enemy and attacked them, capturing about eighty prisoners, many of them stragglers who had fallen behind as the day was excessively hot, the roads very dusty, and their army was making a forced march to reach and capture Washington before reinforcements could arrive. Learning that his men were straggling and being captured, Early ordered a strong rear-guard to prevent this. They soon opened on us with artillery; as we had no artillery and only about 150 men, we fell back a little behind a hill until some reinforcements arrived, when we again advanced about two miles, but not finding the enemy, we returned to

On the 9th, almost our entire force went to within a few miles of Frederick City, where we encamped, or rather, lay on our arms all night. On the morning of the 10th, bright and early, our cavalry moved on to the City, through the streets of which we charged, driving out the rear of the Rebel forces. In this charge, Captain MacDonald of the 20th Pa., Cavalry was killed. He was a brave man and fell while leading his men in the charge that drove the rebels headlong from the streets of the city. We followed the enemy some distance beyond the Monocacy River in the direction of Washington City. On coming up to the main body of the enemy, we were forced to fall back. We captured in all, about 80 prisoners that day, and from what we could learn of them, they are heartily tired of the war.—Lieut. Crago.

July 10, 1864.

* Major-General Breckenridge,

General: General Rameur reports a body of several hundred cavalry following and annoying him. Send word to Gordon and also to Echols and let them picket well. Let a battery be sent to Gordon to-night to be placed in position commanding the road from Frederick. Let him also put out pickets covering our wagon-trains.

J. A. EARLY,
Lieutenant-General.

the Monocacy River, crossed it at dark and stayed there all night. Next morning a detail of cavalry was burying the dead and removing to the hospital the wounded that remained.

On the morning of the 11th, Early marched on, coming within range of the fortifications of Washington about noon. He made a reconnaissance and determined to make an assault after his exhausted troops could rest sufficiently and the remainder of his forces, which were strung out for miles, would arrive. His rear did not arrive until 6 P. M.

At this time, noon, July 11th, the troops in the fortifications around Washington were mostly "emergency men," 100-days' National Guardsmen, men of Veteran Reserve Corps, the dismounted cavalry, city militia, made up of Government employees, and numbers of odds and ends. The fortifications encircling the city for a distance of more than thirty miles were very strong and well mounted with artillery, but the forces assembled in them for defense when distributed throughout the long line of forts, were entirely insufficient in number, even had they been experienced troops; the number of trained artillerymen in the fortifications was entirely inadequate.

The city was in a state of high tension. At twelve, noon, of the 11th, Halleck telegraphed Grant: "General Wright has just arrived and part of his corps will soon be in. Enemy close to our lines on Rockville Road, skirmishing with our cavalry and pickets."

President Lincoln went down to the landing to greet the 6th Corps boys as they landed. The people of the city gave them a great ovation as they marched through to the forts on the north side where the enemy was advancing. Shortly after four o'clock in the afternoon, General Wright had reached Fort Stevens, in front of which there had been some lively skirmishing.

General E. P. Alexander, in his book, "Military Memoirs of a Confederate," sums up the situation briefly as follows:

"Never before, probably, had Washington been as bare of troops as when Early arrived before it on the afternoon of July 11th. But there were regular garrisons of infantry and artillery at many of the permanent forts—District of Columbia volunteers—regiments of Veteran Reserves—many miscellaneous detachments at the camp of instruction and about 2,000 organized employees of the quartermaster's department. . . . These troops alone, without aid, could have defended the city indefinitely and forced Early to undertake a siege. That night, there arrived the two remaining

divisions of the 6th Corps and 6,000 men of the 19th corps, under Emory, from New Orleans. In the afternoon, Early had reconnoitered, and in consultation with his officers, had ordered an assault in the morning. It is scarcely credible that he would have made more than a demonstration, for any real attack would have been but a bloody farce."

General Early had contemplated making an assault on the fortifications as soon as his somewhat tardy columns would arrive, but the arrival of the two divisions of the 6th Corps veterans, some two hours before his rear came up, caused him to reconsider his determination. Here the situation was almost the same as at Lynchburg on the 18th of June, only that now Early was on the outside of the defences, and the arrival of reinforcements to the defenders of the beleaguered city, before he could make an assault, left him no chance of success.

In his report to General Lee, he says: "When we reached the right of the enemy's fortifications (on the 11th) the men were almost completely exhausted and not in a condition to make an attack. . . . The works, we found to be very strong and constructed very scientifically. They consist of a circle of enclosed forts, connected by breastworks, with ditches, palisades and abatis in front, and every approach swept by a cross-fire of artillery. I determined to make an assault, but before it could be made, it became apparent that the enemy had been strongly reinforced, and we knew that the 6th Corps had arrived from Grant's army; . . . I therefore reluctantly determined to retire, and, as it was evident, preparations were being made to cut off my retreat. . . . I determined to retire across the Potomac . . . before it became too late. Sigel was at Maryland Heights, Hunter was making his way to get in my rear, and Couch was organizing a militia force in Pennsylvania."

THE BATTLE IN FRONT OF FORT STEVENS.

* "Dawn of Tuesday, the 12th, showed the enemy in possession of the Rives House on the right of the Silver Spring Road; it stood on rising ground, surrounded by shade trees, with an orchard hard by, affording cover for his sharpshooters, who commanded the Union skirmish line from this point and from Mrs. Lay's house on the left of the road. Wheaton's Brigade of Getty's Division, 6th

* "The Shenandoah Valley in 1864." By permission of Charles Scribner's Sons, New York.

Corps, was thrown out on picket in front of Fort Stevens, and instantly, puffs of white smoke and the whiz of bullets from the opposite lines told that the Confederate sharpshooters were at work. Skirmishing continued through the day; by the middle of the afternoon, General Wright pushed out a strong reconnaissance with Bidwell's 3rd Brigade of the same division, which in these operations was under charge of General Wheaton, during Getty's absence. The central point of attack was the Rives House, about midway of the open. The guns of Fort Stevens, having cleared the way, Bidwell at a sign from Wright, who stood on a parapet, advanced in good alignment, passing through the 1st Brigade's line and over a slight acclivity, beyond the orchard and grove to the house, from which Early's skirmishers were soon expelled. On a farther crest, a slight resistance was made, but after gallant fighting, the position was swept and Early's pickets were driven back a mile.

"Rarely did a minor engagement present so clear an opportunity for viewing its progress, and rarely for such a scene was a more memorable group of spectators assembled. On the parapet of Fort Stevens stood the tall form of Abraham Lincoln by the side of General Wright, who in vain warned the eager President that his position was swept by the bullets of sharpshooters until an officer was shot down within three feet of him, when he reluctantly stepped below. Sheltered from the line of fire, cabinet officers and a group of citizens and ladies, breathless with excitement, watched the fortunes of the fight. Strange as was this spectacle at the gates of the National Capitol, it would have seemed stranger still to the onlookers could they have known that in the (Confederate) camp yonder, as if in typical contrast to the figure on the parapet, stood one, who four years before, had been the Vice-President of the United States.*

"It was no mock battle that these spectators witnessed. Stretchers soon came from the field by scores with their ghastly loads; the hospitals in the rear of the fort were astir; and here and there, dotting the orchard, the meadow and the dusty highway, lay many a lad, for whom the wild cheers of the crowd fell on deaf ears."

Captain Jed. Hotchkiss, of the Confederate Engineers, in his report, gives the itinerary as follows: "July 12th, we spent in front

* John C. Breckenridge.

of Washington, and Rode's Division had a heavy skirmish with the enemy on the Seventh Street Turnpike in the afternoon. We also had a cavalry skirmish on the Georgetown Road, where our cavalry was forced by superior numbers to retreat. . . . At dark, our trains were started back, Wharton in front, and at 11 P. M., the rest followed, Ramseur in the rear. We reached Rockville at daylight (13th) and Seneca Creek at noon, where we rested until dark. The enemy (cavalry) followed to Rockville, attacked our rear-guard . . . and were handsomely repulsed. McCausland marched to Edward's Ferry. Continuing the march during the night via Poolsville, the army reached White's Ford about midnight and rested until dawn of the 14th, when it crossed the river and encamped between there and Leesburg. The enemy came up shortly after we crossed."

CHAPTER XXII.

EARLY'S ARMY BACK IN VIRGINIA.

General Early with his army remained here at Leesburg two days while his trains loaded with the "spoils of the country" accompanied by herds of cattle and horses, were being piloted southward by Moseby, *et al.*

As early as the 9th, General Grant had been urging that the force of the enemy in Maryland must be destroyed and not allowed to escape. On the 9th, he wrote Halleck: "Forces enough to defeat all that Early has with him, should get in his rear south of him, and follow him up sharply, leaving him to go north; defend depots, towns, etc., with small garrisons and the militia."

It was plainly apparent on the 12th that the forces defending Washington were now strong enough to repel any assault that Early might make, and that the withdrawal of the enemy either without battle or after an unsuccessful attack, was imminent. Grant's attention was called to the fact that there were a half dozen generals commanding the several forces that were expected to pursue the enemy and no one in supreme command. He immediately (at noon, July 12th) telegraphed Halleck as follows: "Give orders assigning Major General H. G. Wright to supreme command of all the troops moving out against the enemy regardless of the rank of the other commanders. He should get outside of the trenches with all the forces he possibly can and should push Early to the last moment, supplying himself from the country."

General Wright, on the morning of the 13th, finding that the enemy had retreated, gathered what forces he had in hand and started in pursuit. His force consisted of his own 6th Corps with a division of the 19th Corps and 750 of Colonel Lowell's Cavalry. Wright reached Poolesville, twenty-six miles from Fort Stevens, on the evening of the 14th, when he sent the following to Halleck: "The main body of the enemy had crossed the river before we reached this place. I have sent the cavalry forward to see if anything can be done against the rear-guard, but presume it will be too late. They had about twenty-four hours' start of us, which gave them full time to secure their crossing of the river. I have not been able to get any intelligence from General Hunter's command, and have, therefore, for further operations, only the two divisions of my corps numbering perhaps 10,000 men and some 500 of the 19th Corps, which, unless I over-rate the enemy's strength, is wholly insufficient to justify the following up of the enemy on the other side of the Potomac. I shall, therefore, wait for instructions before proceeding farther, which I hope to receive by the time the 19th Corps arrives."

Halleck replied to Wright's message as follows: "General Grant directed that a junction of your forces and those of General Hunter be made in the vicinity of Edward's Ferry to cut off the enemy's retreat, if possible; if not, to pursue him south, doing him all the damage you can. As your force will be inferior to the enemy until Hunter and the 19th Corps reach you, move with caution."

Hunter's troops from Parkersburg were now arriving daily along the line of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad west of Martinsburg, some of the bridges destroyed not yet having been rebuilt to completion. Sullivan's Division of infantry reached Martinsburg on the 11th, and after being supplied with shoes and clothing, had moved on the 13th, to Duffield's Station, six miles from Harper's Ferry. The detachment of the 22nd Pennsylvania Cavalry, with Hunter's army, debarked from the cars at Cherry Run Bridge (being rebuilt) on the night of the 12th, and next morning marched eastward, passing through Martinsburg, where Major Work took command, and proceeded to the Shepherdstown fords, which they picketed that night, and the next day until dark, when they were ordered to join Duffee's command at or near Harper's Ferry; they marched at nine o'clock and reached Bolivar Heights at 2 A. M. of the 15th, where they bivouacked until morning. Sullivan's Division also moved forward on the 14th, crossing the pontoon bridge at

Harper's Ferry and going into camp at Knoxville on the North Bank of the Potomac. In the meantime, Colonel Mulligan's Brigade of infantry with our dismounted cavalry joined Sullivan; Duffee's Cavalry to the number of 2,000, which arrived at Martinsburg at noon of the 14th, also moved on to join the advance. General Hunter had preceded these troops to Harper's Ferry, where he received notice from General Wright, on the night of the 14th, to join his forces at Leesburg. Hunter accordingly ordered his troops to proceed to Leesburg.

The cavalry brigade which had been operating in Maryland under Sigel and Howe, and to which our "Old Battalion" was attached, crossed the Potomac into Virginia at Point of Rocks, on the morning of the 15th, moving forward toward Leesburg. We had moved but a short distance when we heard firing in our front. Captain Adams, of the 1st New York Cavalry, whom Colonel Greenfield had ordered to take the advance with his company, was fired into by the rear-guard of the enemy's cavalry from a cluster of trees on top of a hill. He and his men came back pell mell without making an effort to rally, and ran into the advance of our regiment.

* "We coming forward, our horses on the run, and they coming back into us in the same manner, caused the greatest confusion for a few minutes. We were all so jammed together that there was no chance to either advance or retreat, while the Johnnies were firing into the promiscuous throng, though, for a wonder, doing little damage. We threw down the fence on our left, and as quickly as possible, formed in the open field and were just ready to advance when Colonel Greenfield appeared on the scene. He mistook our confusion for fear and such indignation as he exhibited was grand to behold; but he soon saw the true state of affairs and ordered us forward at once, when the Rebels fled, as they would have done at first had the advance guard done its duty. Just here we lost one man of our command, killed, and Lieutenant James B. Gibson, of Company E, wounded."

THE 22D PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY ALMOST RE-UNITED.

Sullivan's Division of infantry and Duffee's Cavalry (now re-joined by the detachment of the 22nd Pennsylvania Volunteer Cavalry, under Major Work) forded the river at Berlin the same day

* Lieutenant Crago.

(July 15th) and marched through Lovettsville and thence by the Leesburg Pike to Catoctin Creek, when they turned west to Hillsboro, where the infantry bivouacked for the night, the cavalry moving on to the gap a short distance west, where they also halted for the night. Later in the night, the battalion under Colonel Greenfield, arrived at the gap, when there was a joyful reunion of the two different detachments of the regiment after a separation of seventy days severe campaigning, hundreds of miles apart. The dismounted part of the regiment, which had been serving as infantry with Mulligan's Brigade, was camped not too far away to be visited, so that the reunion of the entire regiment was almost complete.

Sullivan's whole force of infantry and cavalry here about Hillsboro this night was less than ten thousand men, while, but a few miles away, was Early's army of double that number.

General Wright was still at Poolesville, where he had waited for orders from Halleck, and also for the arrival of the 19th Corps. When he learned, on the evening of the 15th, that Sullivan's forces were already at Hillsboro, he became exceedingly anxious for their safety, lest Early might turn and crush them before he (Wright) could come up with the 6th and 19th Corps. Next morning, 16th, Wright crossed the river and marched to Leesburg, but Early had also that same morning marched away from Leesburg to Snicker's and Ashby's Gaps, taking position on the west side of the Shenandoah River. Wright marched on and camped at Clark's Gap, three miles west of Leesburg. The previous day, General Crook had arrived from West Virginia with two brigades of infantry, 3,400 men; in accordance with instructions from the War Department, Crook was ordered to relieve Sullivan and take command of all Hunter's forces in the field. (Hunter was still in command of the Department of West Virginia.) Crook reached Hillsboro and assumed command at noon on the 16th.

THE DISMOUNTED DETACHMENT.

Friday morning, July 15, 1864, we broke camp at Petersville, Maryland, fell into line at the sound of the bugle, marched through Knoxville, crossed the canal and moved down the river two miles, where we halted to cook dinner. We then marched to Sandy Hook, lay there for an hour or more and then moved back to where we camped at noon. A number of men declared they would not carry muskets any longer and suiting the action to the word, threw them into the canal.

Next morning, July 16, we forded the river at Berlin, Md., and marched through Lovettsville to Hillsboro and six miles beyond, where we went into camp much fatigued.

Coming on the scene so suddenly and unexpectedly, Crook could not be expected to take in the situation at once, and so a few hours were lost, but he sent out cavalry scouts immediately on his arrival to hunt for the enemy. Late in the afternoon, scouts reported Early's wagon-train near Waterford; the distance was too great to be reached by the infantry that evening, but Duffee had already sent the 1st Cavalry Brigade, Tibbits', a small brigade, to fall on the enemy's train. Tibbits struck the train and without much difficulty, captured 117 horses and mules, 82 wagons, and some 60 prisoners, his own command suffering a loss of only twenty.

This spirited attack by three small regiments a few hundred strong is worth commemorating, as the only instance in which Early was obliged to drop any of his Maryland spoils. That same evening, Crook moved forward to Purcellville, six miles from Clark's Gap, where Wright halted. The forces now practically joined, amounted to more than 20,000 men, and were sufficient to cope with the forces of Early, but he had slipped out just as they came in, and his advance was already in possession of the strongholds of the Blue Ridge and the fords of the Shenandoah.

There was much disappointment at Washington and in the North at the escape of Early's Army, and General Wright was criticised for waiting on the north side of the river for two days while Early was sending ahead his trains toward Richmond. But a careful study of the conditions fully justifies Wright's action. Wright was only assigned to the command of the pursuing forces on the 12th, the night on which Early stole away from before Washington and got one full day's march ahead of him. When Wright arrived at Poolesville, Early's force was practically over the river. With a force of 10,000 men, it would have been hazardous to attempt to ford the river in the face of an enemy of 20,000 men. If Hunter's forces had arrived two days sooner, and been in position on the south side at the fords of the Potomac to contest Early's crossing,

At six o'clock on the evening of the 16th, our mounted division, under command of General Duffee, marched for Purcellville via Wood Grove, our regiment under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Greenfield taking the advance. About 9 P. M., we encountered a picket force of the enemy some 300 strong at Wood Grove. General Duffee says, "We engaged them in the dark and drove them out without loss to my command."

Lieutenant Crago writes, "While crossing an open field, a solitary shot rang out in the lonely night air right in front of us; then all was still save the galloping of the sentry's horse as he carried his rider back to his command, and at once we could distinguish the noise incident to the hasty mounting of cavalry, either preparing to receive us or escape. We moved forward but a little distance, when our artillery came to the front and threw shells in rapid succession into their camp. It was a clear and lovely moonlight night and we soon discovered that the preparation of the enemy was not to receive us but to leave as quickly as possible."

We encamped on the pike at Purcellville at midnight. The Rebel army and train had passed over the road some two hours before in great confusion.

then Wright might have attacked his rear and given him great trouble. Halleck had charged Wright to "proceed with caution," until he had a force ample to fight the enemy. General Grant's instructions were to get south of Early if possible, and drive him north and destroy him; adding, however, that if the enemy escaped to the south, it would be useless to follow him to any distance. He urged upon Halleck that if the enemy should get away, to let Hunter take care of the lower Valley and to send the 6th and 19th corps back to City Point at the earliest possible date, as he (Grant) wanted to use them in operations against Lee, before Early could return.

It was Early's intention to get back to Richmond with all haste. He reported to Lee on the 14th that his purpose was to send his cavalry to destroy the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad effectively, west of Martinsburg, and to destroy the coal mines and furnaces around Cumberland, while he himself with the main army, would start for the Valley in the morning of the 15th and would retreat in forced marches to Richmond.

As we have seen, Crook moved in pursuit on the afternoon of the 16th, going some ten miles and halting for the night at Purcellville. The cavalry division in command of General Duffee (our regiment being in Wyncoop's Brigade) marched on through the village and some six miles farther to within three miles of Snickersville, and camped up the side of a mountain at midnight.

General Crook on the night of the 16th reported to General Wright for orders and was directed to send a force to Snicker's Gap. Next morning, Crook ordered Mulligan's Brigade of Infantry and Duffee's Cavalry, in which was the 22nd Pennsylvania,

Harper's Ferry, July 10, 1864.

Brigadier-General W. W. Averill,
Commanding Cavalry Division.

I have just been placed in command of all the forces that go to join General Wright in pursuit of the rebels. I shall leave one of my infantry brigades at Martinsburg, with you to remain at that place and take command of all the forces there . . . I don't expect we will catch up with the enemy as they have so much the start but in any event, it is the present intention for the command to return to Martinsburg as soon as the chase is over.

GEORGE CROOK,
Brigadier-General.

Captain McNulty of Company C, who has been on the staff of Lieutenant Colonel Adams, commanding a brigade of the several detachments, returned and took command of the Company this day.—Donaldson's Diary.

HEADQUARTERS VALLEY DISTRICT, July 17, 1864, 10 P. M.

General Breckenridge:

In view of the enemy's advance this afternoon, General Early directs that you have your troops, Echols, Gordon's and the artillery under arms at daylight. He wishes General Gordon to have his troops on the watch, and if any attempt at crossing is made, he wishes the most determined resistance made to it, and directs that you have Echols in readiness to support Gordon, if need be.

A. S. Pendleton, A. A. G.

to proceed to Snicker's Gap; on arriving at the gap, we found the enemy, who resisted our advance, whereupon the artillery was brought up and soon shelled them out, after which our cavalry passed through.

THE FIGHTING AT SNICKER'S GAP AND FERRY.

Colonel Greenfield says: "Our cavalry moved on to the river beyond the gap. Our regiment being on the left, came to the river a short distance below the ford, when the enemy's sharpshooters opened on us a brisk fire from the western bank. We moved along the bank, which was broken and rough, expecting to cross when we reached the ford. I was wearing a light coat. Adjutant Isenberg was riding close by and the bullets were striking the trees and bank beyond us, when he remarked, "They are shooting at that light coat; I'm going to get away from you." When we reached the ford, we received orders to fall back. The artillery and Colonel Mulligan's Infantry and dismounted cavalry were then brought forward and kept up a desultory fire until dark, but were unable to cross the river. That evening, our cavalry moved back from the gap to graze our horses, which were very much jaded."

The Rebels were strongly posted at the ford, and with canister and shell compelled our troops to fall back into the Gap, after which we put out a strong picket. Some fifteen of our men were wounded. * I was on picket down near the ford and with Mitchell and Dick Fisher of our company (C), stood from 11 until 2 o'clock. At midnight, † Major Work took a small detachment and tried the ford, but they had no more than entered the river when a volley was poured into them, wounding one of the men, John Saunders, of Company E, who died a few days afterwards. Work was obliged to retreat. He reported the position and probable strength of the enemy, expressing the opinion that they were in strong force. Next morning at daylight, he was ordered to take seventy-five men of his command and cross the river, the order stating that he would find only a heavy picket there. He called the officers and read the order, pointing out what we all knew—the impossibility of executing the order.

* Donaldson's Diary.

† Lieutenant James B. Gibson, who entered the river with the advance guard, riding beside John Saunders, says, "As we proceeded into the river we got off the ford and into deep water; just then the enemy opened a terrific musketry fire, directed mainly at the ford; Saunders was mortally wounded. It was fortunate for us that we missed the ford proper, or few would have escaped."

Our duty, however, was to obey, so the command was given. He divided his men into three companies of twenty-five each, who were ordered to proceed as follows: Major Work with twenty-five men was to cross the main ford; Lieutenant Crago with twenty-five men to cross about one hundred yards above the ford; while Captain J. Y. Chessrown was to cross with the other twenty-five at a point one hundred yards below the main ford. The object of this reconnaissance was to find out what was on the other side.

We started, but just as we got into the river the enemy opened on us with their batteries, and we retreated as rapidly as possible. How we ever got out alive is a mystery to me, but strange to say, none were killed and not many wounded. The only explanation of our escape is that the enemy aimed too high. Several of those injured were struck by branches of trees cut and falling on them. Lieutenant Regester was badly hurt by his horse falling on him. How he escaped with his life is almost miraculous, as it seemed as though the entire command passed over him as he lay beneath his horse. He escaped with a badly bruised leg, which troubled him as long as he lived.

After returning to the point from which we started Lieutenant Cargo was sent to report the matter to General Crook, whom he found sitting on a log, surrounded by a number of flashily-dressed young officers, but the old warrior, wearing a common blouse, looked like a private among them. Crago told him that he had been sent by Major Work, who had attempted to cross the river. General Crook responded: "You didn't cross, did you?" He then remarked that he had witnessed our attempt, and that we had done all that men could have done under the circumstances.

THE DISMOUNTED DETACHMENT.

* "General Mulligan's command, of which we formed a part, marched on Sunday, 17th, to Snickersville and through Snicker's Gap, partly down on the other side of the Blue Ridge, through a sweltering sun, and turning off abruptly to the right, moved into the woods and lay down. Soon after, we went on the skirmish line, advanced over the top of a ridge, and down the other side, which being thinly wooded, gave the enemy on the opposite side of the river a fine view of our movements, and they soon opened on us a fierce artillery and musketry fire, and instead of a skirmish, we had

* Gehrett.

a severe engagement, lasting all afternoon. The Confederate forces were in plain view and had the advantage of us in that they could use their artillery, while from our position of the line, none could be placed in position. The enemy's fire was very effective, killing and wounding a number of our men. The solid shot, cutting off the tops and heavy limbs of large pine trees, many of them dead, they would fall with a loud crash, and we were in constant danger of the falling timber. In this fight, Charles Marshall and George Shaffer, of Company K, were wounded. The list of casualties in the other companies could not be procured."

We were now ordered to fall back over the mountain to Snickersville, preparatory to joining the expedition to Ashby's Gap. On our way up the mountain and through the gap, we met part of the 8th Army Corps, many of whom we knew and were glad to see, but many of them we now saw for the last time. They were on their way to cross the river and attack the same enemy that had driven us from the ford, and many of them crossed never to come back; some were drowned in the retreat across the river and many brave fellows were left on the ill-fated battlefield with Colonel Morris Frost, to sleep the sleep that knows no waking here. They were in the best of spirits as they hailed us on their way down the mountain side. They were confident of gaining a victory and they surely must have done so had not somebody blundered.

General Crook was in command of these troops. General Wright ordered him to move this force through the gap, then down the river a mile and cross at Island Ford, promising to send Ricketts' Division of the 6th Corps to follow, cross over and support him. Crook's force consisted of three brigades of infantry under command of Colonel Thoburn and about a thousand odds and ends of dismounted cavalry under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Young,* of the 4th Pennsylvania Cavalry. Thoburn crossed the river under a sharp fire from the enemy's pickets, a number of whom were captured and from whom he learned that a large part of Early's Army was but a short distance away. He immediately sent this information back across the river and then formed his lines to receive the expected attack, forming his infantry brigades on the left and center and the dismounted cavalry on the right. He was soon fiercely attacked by Breckenridge's and Rodes's Divisions. His infantry brigades made a gallant resistance and held the enemy for a time, but the dismounted cavalry broke in disorder. The overwhelming

* Samuel B. M. Young later Lieutenant-General of the U. S. Army.

numbers of the enemy now obliged Thoburn to retreat across the river under a galling fire. His losses were sixty-five killed, 301 wounded and fifty-six missing. Had the division of the 6th Corps crossed the river and supported Thoburn the enemy could, and would have been checked. General Wright had changed his plan about crossing in force, and bringing on a battle, concluding to cross the river at a point still further down and turn the enemy's position.

The Confederate Captain Hotchkiss' journal record is as follows:

"The 15th was spent in camp, the enemy making demonstrations along the river and shelling our cavalry. The trains and prisoners were sent to Ashby's Gap. July 16th, we marched via Leesburg and Purcellville through Snicker's Gap, crossed the Shenandoah, as did also Gordon's and Wharton's divisions. The others encamped on the east and west slopes of the mountain. July 17th, our cavalry fought the enemy's advance in Snicker's Gap. July 18th, the enemy came across the mountain at Snicker's Gap and attacked our lines furiously, getting commanding positions for their artillery on the bluffs east of the Shenandoah. They crossed the river at Cool Springs, where they were met by Rodes, aided by Wharton, and signally repulsed and driven with loss across the river. . . . Gordon engaging them at the same time near Castleman's Ferry. Their loss was heavy. Our cavalry fought them as they advanced across the mountain. July 19th, the enemy attempted to cross at Berry's Ferry from Ashby's Gap, but was repulsed by Imboden's and McCausland's brigades of cavalry."

THE AFFAIR AT THE ASHBY'S GAP CROSSING OF THE SHENANDOAH.

* "Our regiment, after passing back through Snicker's Gap, halted in the village of Snickersville to feed our horses, get some dinner and prepare rations for a two days' march. We then started for Ashby's Gap. We were under the command of General Duffee and numbered 2,500 men, all told. A very sad accident happened on this march. We were moving rapidly over a very rough road when the shells in a caisson of one of the batteries exploded, throwing one man high in the air, killing him instantly. The rear, or wheel horses were killed and the driver wounded. We halted only long enough to replace the horses, and leaving a squad to bury the dead man, moved on. The man killed was a soldier of another battery. He had been home on furlough and on his return had as

* Lieutenant Crago.

yet been unable to find his battery. The captain of our battery needed a gunner badly and had just a few minutes before starting offered him a position until he could find his own command, agreeing to stand between him and any misunderstanding that might arise on account of his absence.

During that afternoon we were annoyed continually by men of Moseby's gang, who hung on our flanks, and if a man happened to stray a few hundred yards from the flanking line, he was captured. Quite a number were "gobbled" up that afternoon.

That night (18th) we camped just outside the village of Upperville, and as the enemy were practically all around us, the utmost vigilance was observed. The village and the entire camp were surrounded by a guard of about 100 men. There were four pickets in the village and during the night, some of Moseby's men came near taking charge of all these. Watching until within a few minutes of the time for the relief to pass around, these "Johnnies" undertook the task of relieving the guard. Quietly approaching Post No. 4, the farthest from headquarters, on being challenged they answered, "Corporal of the guard with third relief." In this manner they relieved two posts, but on approaching the third they were suspected, but they made their escape. We heard the few shots that were fired after them and the slight confusion occasioned, but soon all was quiet and we were disturbed no more.

Bright and early on the morning of the 19th we were in the saddle again and moved on through the little village of Paris and to the top of the mountain in view of the Shenandoah River and a fine scope of country beyond. Across the river there was an open bottom, back of which was a belt of timber, extending up and down the river as far as we could see. Here on the mountain, General Duffee halted the command for quite a long wait, the reason for which we have never been able to see. If it was to give the enemy a chance to prevent our crossing, it had the desired effect. If we had moved on without halting, we would have met no serious opposition. About noon, we moved on. Our two brigades had alternated at leading the advance and supporting the artillery. Our brigade had led the advance the previous day, while on this day we were supporting the artillery and the other brigade was in the advance. We moved through the gap and then opened out into three columns, one on the pike and one on either flank, our regiment being in the column to the left of the pike. The other brigade had nearly all crossed the river and were moving out into the river bot-

tom; our brigade with the artillery pushed right down into the river as though we were not in an enemy's country; as the advance entered the river, they scattered to the right and left to water their thirsty horses, making room for as many as possible to enter. Just as the artillery got well into the river, a battery of the enemy with a heavy support rushed out of the timber and took position on a slight elevation. Lieutenant Crago who had charge of the provost guard that day, thus describes the affair:

"We, the provost guard, had halted in the rear of the regiment, perhaps 400 yards from the river, and we could plainly see the enemy on the opposite side, hastening to an advantageous position on rising ground. I saw them bring forward two pieces of artillery as fast as the horses could run; saw them unlimber, take position, load and fire, all within a few minutes. One shell lit within twenty feet of where we were standing, and another fell so close that when it exploded we all involuntarily ducked our heads, and a piece of the shell struck Corporal E. B. Gregg, cutting a gash in the back of his neck, making a severe but not dangerous wound, and he was absent from the line only long enough to have it dressed."

The enemy got the range of the cavalry and artillery in the river and began to drop shells among them, at the same time opening a heavy musketry fire. Our artillery was turned around quickly amidst a shower of bullets and exploding shell; in the excitement, one piece was overturned, but we hung to it and finally got it away. The 2nd Brigade, which had nearly all crossed the river, suffered severely in recrossing under the fire of the enemy, many being wounded while in the river and some being drowned.

Our artillery attempted to go into position on a knoll near the river, but failed, when we fell back to an elevation where our guns commanded the ford, and a spirited artillery duel took place. We were drawn up in line across the road, our artillery being on our left and on much higher ground, so high that the enemy could not elevate their guns to reach our guns, so they directed their fire at us. Their first two shells passed over our heads, one of them bursting in the rear, a piece of which struck John Iams, passing up under his shoulder blade and through his jaw, knocking out a lot of teeth. The other shell did not burst, and Captain Hart picked it up and stuck it into the forks of an apple tree; a third shell lit right in front of us, but did not burst, and two more went close over our heads. We were then moved to a safer position, much to our satisfaction.

Our gunners seemed to get the better aim, and soon drove the enemy's guns from their position.

General Duffee was anxious for some force to cross the river and asked the question, "Where is the 22nd Ringgold?" as he usually called our regiment. Lieutenant-Colonel Adams, of the 1st New York Cavalry, heard the remark and asked permission to go, taking his own company and a detachment of the 21st New York, under Lieutenant-Colonel Zimmerman, in all about 150 men. They moved down the river about a mile under cover of the bank, where they found a ford, crossed and charged the enemy. They were forced to recross, pursued by the Johnnies to the river bank. They were gone one and a half hours and returned 100 strong, having marched several miles, crossed the river twice, fought the enemy for some time and lost fifty men, killed, wounded and missing. During the artillery firing this afternoon, Moseby attacked our rear-guard and captured some of them, but our boys rallied, routed the enemy and recaptured the prisoners. That night, we lay at the little village of Paris, just east of the (Ashby's) Gap. The next morning, a number of us took breakfast at the principal house in the village, and a good breakfast we had. While eating we noticed a number of colored servants seated about the large dining room, apparently not able to move around. On inquiry we found that they were just re-

Brigadier-General Duffee,
Commanding Cavalry.

Snickers' Gap, July 20, 1864.

The general commanding directs that you fall back to this Gap, cross the river and follow up after the enemy. We will camp near Berryville to-night. I send you to-day ten wagons and five ambulances to bring off your wounded which you will send by the river road to Harper's Ferry after crossing here.

R. H. MOORE,
Aide-de-Camp and A. A. A. G.

I was one of twelve on picket at a post out front that night. As the enemy was so close, we all kept awake. We had no train with us and were obliged to live off the country. We found a coop of chickens and spent part of the night cleaning and cooking them in a tin bucket. We wanted milk to make gravy, but the cow was locked in the stable at the neighboring farm-house, so we were obliged to procure a ladder and enter the stable by the hayloft, descending from thence to the apartments of the cow. We needed some flour to thicken the gravy, and were obliged to further draw upon the hospitality of our hosts by calling at the house for some flour. We had a royal feast that night.

S. G. ROGERS, Co. B.

While our artillery was engaged with the enemy, quite a squad of Moseby's men congregated on a high knob about a half-mile to our rear, no doubt to watch the fight and ready at a favorable moment to pounce upon us were we forced to retreat. Our general, seeing this, ordered one of the gunners to reverse his gun and fire at them. He did so without attracting their attention and dropped a shell into their very midst; such skeddaddling as was seen caused a shout to go up from our whole force, and another shell followed so quickly as to burst among the retreating spectators, hastening their departure.

At Ashby's Gap and Ferry, our losses were, in the two brigades: Killed, 12; wounded, 44; missing, 74. Total, 130. On the 20th, we skirmished with the enemy most of the day, they keeping up an almost continuous fire from the opposite side of the river. Our command was without forage or rations, and being obliged to subsist on the country, our foraging parties were greatly annoyed by Moseby's guerillas, a few of whom we killed, and captured about fifty horses.

covering from the smallpox. Was their presence in the dining room at this particular time the merest chance? Some of our men left the table, hungry as they were, before they had eaten a full meal, whilst others, Colonel Greenfield and Lieutenant Crago among the number, ate a full and hearty meal in spite of the threatened danger. A guard was then placed around the house and none of our men were permitted to enter again while we remained in camp.

We lay in camp here all day and night of the 20th. Our provisions were running low, and our boys, knowing that they were truly in the enemy's country, came to the conclusion that they might confiscate everything eatable that came within their reach. Not long after breakfast, two or three of them came into camp, lugging a large beehive full of honey, being so bold as to come into the presence of Colonel Greenfield, who sent them back under guard, with orders to place the hive just where they got it—remarking to himself as they got beyond hearing, "Can't the boys have more sense than to do such things in my presence?" The same beehive found its way back to camp after dark, and also some excellent country-cured hams. The boys, however, bought and paid for quantities of bread, eggs, chickens, etc., and we did not suffer for food.

Early the next morning (21st) we started on our return to Snicker's Gap and had proceeded but a short distance when we came upon straggling parties of the enemy. We captured several of them and sent them to the rear. Our regiment, being in the advance, had all the fun to ourselves. We came upon one party that were just about to seat themselves to a good breakfast, which had been furnished them from a neighboring house. We chased the party into the mountain near by, failing to capture any of them; but a shot fired by Lieutenant Isaac M. Regester brought one of them from his horse. We captured quite a number of good horses that morning; it seems we had run upon a corral of good horses that were being pastured for service in the Confederate Army. We soon exchanged our broken-down animals for these and moved on. A large crib of corn was quickly transferred to our sacks, as our horses had been without food for that day. Arrived at Snicker's Ford and crossed the river that evening.

BACK AGAIN WITH THE ARMY.

During our absence on this three-day fruitless expedition much had been transpiring about Snicker's Ferry. General Thoburn had fought a gallant but unsuccessful battle with his division against

great odds on the afternoon of the 18th. The 6th and part of the 19th Corps had come up to the river. In the meantime, quite a force of General Crook's belated troops from Parkersburg had arrived at Martinsburg, including Averill's Cavalry, Duvall's and Hayes's brigades of infantry and some artillery. When General Hunter learned of Wright's intention to attack Early, he ordered Colonel R. B. Hayes with his brigade (July 18th) to push up the west side of the Shenandoah River and strike Early's flank when Crook made his attack; Hayes failed to get through that day and Hunter again on the 19th, urged him on with some severity: "I am sorry that you did not move forward and assist in the attack . . . as you would have taken the enemy in flank and probably ended the fight in our favor. Try immediately and open communications with Crook."

The same day, July 19th, Hunter dispatched Averill as follows: "Crook no doubt attacked the enemy, as he expected, at Snicker's Ferry yesterday afternoon. Colonel Hayes, with a battery, is now moving up the Shenandoah and camped last night within four or five miles of Snicker's Ferry. Perhaps, by a prompt movement in that direction you can render General Crook great assistance and capture a number of wagons."

Averill moved promptly with 1,000 cavalry, two batteries and 1,350 infantry. From Bunker Hill at 3 P. M., that same afternoon, Averill sent this dispatch: "Drove the enemy to-day from Darkesville to Bunker Hill and beat him at the latter place, where he made a strong stand. All silent on my left. Can hear nothing from Crook or Hayes. . . . From the enemy's resistance here it is indicated that he feels safe on his right flank or eastward."

Later in the afternoon, Averill sent this: "Jackson has attempted two stands, but broken in both. My advance is within five miles of Winchester. Jackson has used some artillery. My casualties are not over a dozen killed and wounded. Can't hear anything of Crook."

At 8 P. M., he reported again: "My advance is within four miles of Winchester. Enemy has been moving from Berryville to Winchester to-day with 5,000 or 6,000 men. His infantry occupy field works at Winchester. Indications are that the enemy must attack me in the morning; probabilities are that I shall attack him. The casualties on both sides are few as Jackson did not wait to be hurt."

At Snicker's Ferry our forces under Wright and Crook were practically inactive all day of the 19th. Wright's intention of mov-

ing down the river and turning Early's left was changed, owing, no doubt, to the movements of Averill and Hayes, which accomplished the same purpose. Sergeant Donaldson's Journal reads: "July 19th. We lay here (at Snicker's Ferry) to-day. All is quiet, except sharpshooting from each side of the river and some shells thrown by our batteries at midnight when the Rebs were leaving. Cannonading is heard in the direction of Ashby's Gap, where Duffee's Division went, and cannonading is heard north toward Harper's Ferry. The Rebs are strong and determined to fight. No feed for our horses and but little grass."

Averill's presence in the enemy's rear fully accounts for Early's sudden retreat. His cavalry brigades under Jackson and Vaughn, had failed to check Averill's advance, so he rushed Ramseur with some 6,000 infantry and two batteries to Winchester to prevent Averill's farther advance, while he, with the main force, retreated to Newtown and Middletown.

On the morning of the 20th, Wright's forces crossed the river, the 19th Corps moving in advance, followed by the 6th Corps, which in turn was followed by ours (the 8th). On this morning, General Wright ordered rations and ammunition to be forwarded to him at Berryville, which indicated that he at that time, contemplated following the pursuit of Early farther. Later the same day, he seems to have changed his mind and started back with the 6th and 19th Corps to Washington on the way to return to General Grant. General Grant's instructions to Wright had been general and left much to his (Wright's) own judgment. Grant had again and again said that if Early should get away and start for Richmond, he (Grant) wanted the 6th and 19th Corps to return to him immediately, so that he could strike Lee's army again before Early could get back to join him. On the 20th, when Wright found Early in full retreat toward Strasburg, with his trains on ahead moving south, he concluded that further pursuit was useless and drawing him farther away from Washington, where he would be expected to embark from City Point, so he suddenly determined to face about and return to Grant.

* "On this same day, the 20th, Averill, who had been reinforced by 300 of the 2nd Virginia Cavalry, making him about 2,700 strong, yet still numerically inferior to the enemy, moved up the pike toward Winchester in line of battle, a regiment of infantry

* Pond.

on each side of the pike, with skirmishers out, another regiment on each side in column, in rear of the right and left flanks, artillery in the center and a regiment of cavalry on each flank. Three miles north of Winchester on Carter's Farm, Ramseur was encountered, "moving by flank," according to Early's account with intent to capture Averill. At all events, he rapidly formed with Johnson's Brigade on his right, Hoke's on his left and Pegram's in reserve. Averill deployed the two infantry regiments which were in column drew aside his cavalry skirmishers from the front to the flanks, and opened a hot fire from his twelve guns. Without pausing he sent in all his cavalry and infantry. Duval's charge was across an open field, the two Ohio regiments east of the pike and the two Virginia regiments west. The vigorous assault broke Ramseur's left, which, followed by the remainder of the force, fled in confusion to Winchester, leaving in the Union general's hands four pieces of artillery, with 203 killed and wounded on the field, while the unwounded brought the list of captured up to seventeen officers and 250 men. The total Confederate loss was probably more than 400, including Generals Lewis and Lilly, among the captured wounded, and Colonel Board, 58th Virginia, among the killed. Averill's loss was 208 killed and wounded and six missing, and his action of Carter's Farm was unusually creditable to the Union arms, while seldom has a Confederate defeat been so squarely acknowledged."

When Early heard of the defeat of Ramseur, he sent Rodes to reinforce him and their combined force, "made some demonstrations about sundown on the same evening," reported Averill, "but was easily checked. During the night of the 20th, he fled from my front. My cavalry pursued to Middletown, skirmishing with his rear."

Early retreated to Strasburg, where he halted. Averill moved his whole force to Kernstown, where he was joined by Crook on the 22nd. Our regiment (22nd) with Duffee's Division, moved forward to Winchester on the 22nd, arriving there at four o'clock in the afternoon. We moved on up and went into camp two miles above town at or near Milltown. After dark, our division was sent to Kernstown and placed on picket, where we stood mounted all night with the enemy's pickets but a half a mile off.

On this evening (22nd) Colonel Powell's Brigade of Averill's Division engaged the enemy at Newtown, seven miles south of Winchester, on the Strasburg Road, but after a stubborn fight was com-

pelled to return to Winchester, his ammunition having been exhausted.

General Early with the main part of his force had stopped at Strasburg after his retreat from Snicker's Ferry on the 20th. Here he lay, watching his antagonist, quietly waiting to see what would happen and also to prevent, if possible, the advance of the Union troops on up through the great wheat country of the upper Valley until the crops were threshed out and hauled off to Richmond for Lee's Army, the food supply for which having become a matter of grave concern to the Confederacy.

Wright had hardly got under way on his withdrawal from the Valley with the 6th and 19 Corps until Moseby's scouts informed Early. The latter now determined to attack Crook, but waited to allow Wright's forces to get beyond recall, and then on the morning of the 23rd, started down the Valley. He knew that the entire effective force under Crook about Winchester did not exceed 10,000 men of all arms, less than half his own army. In his report he says that he made a reconnaissance against the enemy on the 23rd that resulted in deploying the whole Union force to resist it, the cavalry and artillery being sharply engaged.

THE FIGHTING AT KERNSTOWN, JULY 23, 1864.

The Confederates attacked our pickets early that morning, and our regiment was hurried out on the skirmish line; skirmishing was kept up all forenoon, the enemy bringing a battery into action and shelling our cavalry. Our artillery took position on the hill behind us and shelled the enemy's battery of two guns.

One brigade of my division (Powell's) was picketing the roads leading south from Winchester as far as Middletown and Millwood. The other was picketing the roads east and west of town. On the evening of the 22nd, the enemy with one division of cavalry and one of infantry, pressed back Powell's brigade to Kernstown, the cavalry division of Brigadier General Duffee relieving Powell's brigade that night.—(General Averill's Report.)

Near Winchester, Va., July 22d, 1864.

Special Orders, No. 17.

Colonel Jacob Higgins, Twenty-second Pennsylvania Cavalry, having reported at these headquarters for duty, is hereby assigned to the command of the Second Brigade of this division. He will relieve Lieut.-Col. George Middleton, etc.

By command of BRIG.-GEN. DUFFEE.

Grant dispatched Halleck, July 23d, from City Point: "If Wright has returned to Washington, send him immediately back here, retaining, however, the portion of the 19th Corps now in Washington, for further orders. Early is undoubtedly returning here to enable the enemy to detach troops to go to Georgia."

Halleck telegraphed Grant, July 23rd, at 1 p. m.: "General Wright in person arrived this morning and most of his troops will encamp at an outer line (Washington) to-night."

Grant replied: "Your dispatch of 1 p. m. just received. You can detain General Wright until I learn positively what has become of Early."

GENERAL CROOK'S ARMY—JULY, 24, 1864.

First Division, GENERAL JOSEPH THOBURN.

1st Brigade, Colonel Geo. D. Wells—34th Massachusetts Infantry, 5th New York Heavy Artillery A, B, C, D; 116th Ohio, 123d Ohio; 170th Ohio.

2d Brigade, Colonel Wm. G. Ely—18th Connecticut, 2d Maryland, Eastern Shore; 1st West Virginia, 4th West Virginia, 12th West Virginia.

Second Division, COLONEL ISAAC H. DUVAL.

1st Brigade, Colonel Rutherford B. Hayes—23d Ohio Infantry, 36th Ohio Infantry, 5th West Virginia, 13th West Virginia.

2nd Brigade, Colonel Daniel D. Johnson—34th Ohio Infantry, 91st Ohio Infantry, 9th West Virginia, 14th West Virginia.

Third Division, COLONEL JAMES A. MULLIGAN.

1st Brigade, Colonel Thos. S. Harris—23rd Illinois Infantry, 16th West Virginia Infantry.

2nd Brigade, Lieutenant-Colonel John P. Linton—54th Pennsylvania Infantry, 11th West Virginia, 15th West Virginia.

Artillery—New York Light, 30th Battery; Ohio Light, 1st Battery; 1st West Virginia Light, Battery F.

CAVALRY.

First Division, BRIGADIER-GENERAL ALFRED N. DUFFEE.

1st Brigade, Colonel Wm. B. Tibbits—1st Maryland, Potomac Home Brigade; 15th New York, 12th Pennsylvania, 21st New York.

2nd Brigade, Colonel Jacob Higgins—1st New York, Lincoln; 1st New York, Veteran; 1st West Virginia, Light, Battery E; 22nd Pennsylvania; 20th Pennsylvania.

Second Division, BRIGADIER-GENERAL WILLIAM W. AVERILL.

1st Brigade, Colonel James M. Schoonmaker—14th Pennsylvania, 8th Ohio.

2nd Brigade, Colonel William H. Powell—1st West Virginia, 2nd West Virginia, 3rd West Virginia, 5th United States Artillery, Battery L.

General Duffee says: * "Having camped this night (22nd) at Milltown, two miles south of Winchester, I sent one brigade, under Colonel Higgins, to picket and hold in check the enemy at Kernstown, who had driven in one brigade of General Averill's

* Official Records, Vol. 37, I. P. 323.

Division. This brigade (Higgins) held the position during the night.

"On the 23rd of July, at 7 A. M., I received notice from Colonel Higgins that the enemy were advancing and driving back the skirmish line. I immediately communicated this information to General Crook, under whose orders I proceeded with my command to Kernstown. At this point, I engaged the enemy with my cavalry and Keeper's Battery of Artillery until 3 P. M. One brigade under Colonel Tibbits was deployed in line of battle on the right, while the second brigade occupied the left with a line of mounted skirmishers along the whole front. One regiment was sent on a side road to the right to prevent a flank movement. At 1 P. M., having discovered the position of a regiment of the enemy's cavalry, I determined to charge them. For this purpose, I ordered one squadron of Colonel Tibbit's Brigade to charge in front for the purpose of drawing out a charging party from the enemy, which being effected another squadron from Colonel Tibbit's was to charge in the rear of the Rebel charging party, while a squadron * from Colonel Higgins's from the left was to charge in support of Colonel Tibbit's squadron. By this disposition of my forces, I hoped to capture a party of the Rebels. The party charging in front were successful in drawing out about two squadrons of the Rebel cavalry. Colonel Tibbit's (second) squadron charged from the right in the Rebel rear, and Colonel Higgins's squadron from the left. But the whole plan was unfortunately frustrated by Lieutenant-Colonel Adams of the 1st New York (Lincoln) Cavalry, who had rallied a portion of his skirmish line which had given way before the Rebel charging party. Mistaking the squadron of Colonel Tibbits for the Rebels, he charged upon them without orders and coming upon them unexpectedly, diverted them from the pursuit of the Rebels, thus allowing the latter to escape. . . . My cavalry remained on the field until night, when the enemy having retired, all the forces were withdrawn, leaving Colonel Tibbits' Brigade to picket the front."

CAPTAIN HART'S CHARGE AT KERNSTOWN, VA., JULY 23, 1864.

We reached Milltown, two miles above Winchester on the afternoon of the 22nd; after dark, the greater part of the regiment (old battalion) was ordered on duty and remained out at the front on the

* Captain Hart.

skirmish line all night. Next morning, the remainder of the battalion available for duty, moved out to the left of the pike and halted near Kernstown, awaiting orders. General Duffee in command of the cavalry division, got an impression that the enemy's battery on the ridge a mile in front of us, was unsupported. He directed Major Work to make an investigation to determine the fact. Work made a reconnaissance and reported that the battery was well supported. General Duffee refused to be convinced and ordered Captain James P. Hart, of the 22nd Pennsylvania Cavalry, to make a detail of fifty or sixty carbineers from his command and "charge * the battery," but to await a signal, after passing through Kernstown, as two other columns would move simultaneously and some distance from him. The order for the charge, given by General Duffee was denounced at the time by several officers, all declaring that if made, not a man would come out. Colonel Allen, of the 1st New York Veteran Cavalry, protested to the General, pointing out to him the position and number of the enemy, and saying to him: "You can't take the battery with your whole division." Colonel Allen told Captain Hart that he would be justified in refusing to obey the order. Soon the report of a cannon set the columns in motion. Our column moved briskly with the precision of a parade, marching in column of fours until we reached the brow of the hill, when we swung front into double line and charged down the pike. At the foot of the hill or long slope, was a ravine along which flowed a stream in a big wash-out, wide and deep; this wash-out was spanned by an ordinary wagon-bridge only wide enough to cross in column of fours. The enemy knowing that our formation would have to be broken here in order to cross the bridge, withheld his fire until we reached this point. Then their battery opened on us with grape and canister, but fortunately for us their guns were on a bluff so high above us, that they could not depress them sufficiently to hit us. Just then a body of their infantry behind a stone fence, opened a musketry fire on us. Captain Hart says that the thing that saved our little band from annihilation, was our charging into the wide wash-out, deep enough to almost cover horse and rider, and we had to move to the left some distance before we could get out. The air over our heads was certainly full of grape, canister and Minie-balls. Our situation was extremely perilous. The only thing to do was to get out of that as soon as possible, so we fell back rapidly,

* Gen. Duffee's report above differs from this as to the purpose of this charge.

keeping to the left of the pike and up the hill, still under their artillery fire and for a time within range of their musketry. A body of the enemy's cavalry now charged after us fiercely; several of our men had been unhorsed and were now in imminent danger of capture. Captain Hart, seeing their peril, rallied his horsemen and held the enemy in check while the men on foot ran on several hundred yards up the hill and gained a strip of timber. These rallies were repeated several times until the men were out of danger and the enemy fell back. John Regester, of Company D, was mortally wounded and his horse killed by a shell while passing through the strip of timber on our retreat. The shell first passed through the horse and then tore off Regester's leg, from the effects of which he died that night. He was attended by a Confederate surgeon who, it is said hailed from Westmoreland County, Pa. Regester's body was afterward recovered and sent home. It seems almost miraculous that amid all this storm of shot and shell, but one man was killed.

Some horses were killed and several wounded.

John Boyle, one of our men, was the subject of an interesting incident of the retreat. At the first fire of the Confederate infantry, a ball went through his horse and the animal fell, apparently dead; this put John among the number that had to retreat on foot and at the double quick up a long hill. When he came within our lines and found himself safe, he realized that he was utterly exhausted, and threw himself across a stump to rest. After a few minutes, he rose up to look about for his comrades, and to his astonishment, there stood his horse, whom he had left for dead. The horse walked up beside his master, trembling, lay down at his feet and in two minutes was dead. About a half-hour afterward, a riderless horse came by and Boyle, taking the equipments from the dead horse, mounted the stray, which he rode until he obtained a better horse.

Sergeant David H. Williams, of Company E, was one of the charging party and has furnished much of the information contained in the foregoing account.

That evening, the enemy fell back leaving us in possession of the field. At dark, our brigade was withdrawn toward Winchester, and Colonel Tibbits's 1st Brigade was left at Kernstown to picket the front.

CHAPTER XXIII.

CROOK'S ARMY DEFEATED AT KERNSTOWN. DRIVEN BACK ACROSS THE POTOMAC. THE CHAMBERS-BURG RAID. PURSUIT AND ROUT OF M'CAUSLAND. NEW BATTALION FINALLY MOUNTED.

On Sunday morning, July 24th, a dense smoke hung over the Valley about Kernstown and Winchester. Skirmishing was resumed along the same lines as on the previous day, the first brigade of our cavalry division being on the skirmish line. Early's whole army came marching down the valley this morning, Gordon in front, Vaughn's Cavalry on the Valley Pike, Johnson's on their right, Jackson on the middle and Imboden on the Back Road. They met our pickets at Bartonsville in such force that our men had to fall back. Here at Bartonsville the enemy formed his line of battle with Gordon in the center, Wharton on their right, Ramseur on their left and a heavy column of cavalry on each flank.



Maj.-Gen. George Crook.

His plan of battle was to have his cavalry make a detour of Winchester and get in Crook's rear to cut off his retreat and destroy his train. Ramseur's part was to turn Crook's right and Wharton to turn his left, while Gordon was to push his center.

Colonel Tibbits's Brigade of Cavalry, which had picketed the front during the night, was now deployed as skirmishers and became engaged with the enemy, who appeared in strong force. On receiving this information, General Crook ordered up our brigade, with instructions to form on the left. We immediately threw out skirmishers and skirmished hotly with the enemy, holding our position until General Crook came up with the infantry about ten o'clock and formed line of battle with the three infantry divisions of Sullivan, Duval and Mulligan in the center, the 1st Brigade of Cavalry (Tibbits's) on the right of the infantry, and our second brigade on the left. Averill's Division of Cavalry had been sent out the Front Royal Road, with orders to gain the enemy's rear and attack his

train; he proceeded two miles and made a vigorous attack, but found the enemy's line still farther extended and in great force, when he fell back and joined our left near Winchester.

Our regiment under Colonel Greenfield was ordered to the center on the pike, immediately behind the little village of Kernstown. While we stood there in line, our skirmishers were driven back into the town and some of them killed. The Rebel sharpshooters wounded some of our horses and their bullets whistled about our ears. Mulligan's Division held the town and were having a hot fight when they were reinforced and drove the enemy a short distance. Over to the left we could see the columns of the enemy moving into position to flank us, while we still held our position in the center. On our left the firing became fierce, and this with the "Rebel yell," attracted our attention; an overwhelming force of the enemy's infantry charged directly against our flanks, pouring a murderous enfilading fire into our lines, doubling up our left and throwing it into confusion.

General Duffee says: "At that time, Colonel (Rutherford B.) Hayes' Brigade of Infantry was far in advance on the left. In order to give him time to extricate himself, I caused a charge to be made on the enemy's right by two squadrons of the 20th Pennsylvania Cavalry, which succeeded in throwing the enemy into temporary confusion. The enemy having again rallied, and displaying a heavy force with the evident intention of turning our left farther, I again charged them with the whole of my second brigade, which, however, now numbered but 700 men. This charge checked the Rebel column for a time."

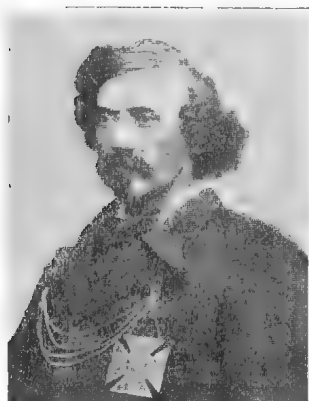
General Crook, seeing that the enemy's forces greatly outnumbered ours, ordered our entire line to fall back.* Just as we cleared the town, three Rebel lines of battle came sweeping on our left flank with yells and showers of bullets, while their artillery was shelling our lines. At the same time, the enemy's infantry (Rodes, Gordan and Ramseur) pressing our center in great force, our whole line fell back in retreat. Our cavalry rallied and formed and then retreated in good order. Our forces made several attempts to stand, but being heavily pressed, were obliged to continue the retreat.

General Duffee says: "Having reached Winchester, I received orders to send one brigade with the wagon train, and accordingly

* Just after we were ordered to retreat, Sergeant Frank B. Lacock of Company B and Corporal George R. Bower of Company D were mortally wounded. Lacock died that evening and Bower died in the hospital at Baltimore a few days later.

sent Colonel Higgins with the 2nd Brigade. I regret to report that Colonel Higgins, in command of the 2nd Brigade, which went with the wagon train, by his shameful mismanagement, and by his orders given to the teamsters to take the trot, together with circulating a rumor from the rear to the effect that our artillery had been charged in the rear and a part of it captured, caused a disgraceful stampede among the teamsters, resulting in the abandoning and burning of some twenty wagons."

Colonel A. J. Greenfield gives the following very interesting incident: "Just before receiving orders to fall back, I met on the field near Kernstown, Colonel James A. Mulligan, commanding the third division of infantry, with whom I was intimately acquainted, our 'Old Battalion' having served much with him during the preceding two years; it was under his command we fought at Moorfield; he was with us again in the Gettysburg campaign; it was under him our dismounted men fought so bravely at Leetown on July 3rd, holding the enemy in check for a half day while Sigel saved his train and stores from Martinsburg. Colonel Mulligan was passing from left to the right when he stopped and greeted me cordially. At this time, Early's Infantry had emerged from the woods in our front with bands playing, flags flying and their skirmishers in front firing. They covered a space of at least a mile from right to left. It certainly was a grand sight to witness. He remarked as he saluted and rode off, 'They are too many for us; we will have to retreat.' This was our last good-bye. He joined his division, was mortally wounded and left in the hands of the enemy. His brother-in-law,



Col. James A. Mulligan.

Lieutenant Nugent, an aid on his staff, was killed at the same time. The officers and men of his regiment, the 23rd Illinois, known as the 'Irish Brigade,' worshipped him and tried to carry him off the field, a number of them losing their lives in the attempt, but he said, 'Lay me down and save the flag.' After the close of the war, I was married to a Chicago girl, Louise Castle, a daughter of Colonel Ed. H. Castle, who served under General John C. Fremont in Missouri in 1861, and the Mountain Department of West Virginia in 1862 and 1863. While visiting her, one evening she was playing and singing

some of her favorite pieces, when, to my surprise and gratification, she played and sang a piece, 'The Last Words of Colonel Mulligan, "Lay me down and save the Flag,"' the words written by Mrs. Sophia Griswold, a friend of the family (a guest at our wedding), and the music by Root, a noted composer of Chicago. Colonel Mulligan is buried in Calvary Cemetery, Chicago. A beautiful monument of Italian marble, with his bust, a perfect likeness, located in a niche near the top, stands over his grave, erected to his memory by the State of Illinois and the citizens of Chicago."

LAST WORDS OF COLONEL MULLIGAN.

Then they looked at one another, in the speechlessness of woe,
As each eye would ask a brother, shall we stay or shall we go?
But his heart is in the battle, shall the hallowed ensign drag?
And again the words fell sternly, "Lay me down and save the flag."
Slumber calmly, brave commander, where thou art, no pinions lag,
Fame will bear thy words forever, "Lay me down and save the flag."

Colonel Greenfield says, "I was in command of the regiment when Colonel Higgins rode up and distributed by squadrons and companies along the train, leaving but a corporal's guard with me in the rear of the train. Soon, Captain George Jenkins came back and reported to me that Colonel Higgins had given orders to the teamsters to trot, and it was creating a regular stampede. He had hardly finished telling me until the teamsters in the rear had taken up the trot. I immediately rode forward with the Captain and we ordered the teamsters to walk their horses, telling them there was no danger and no trouble in the rear; but it was difficult to satisfy them. Several times I drew my revolver and threatened to shoot if they did not obey my orders. A stampede of teamsters or soldiers is difficult to check. Men lose all control of themselves. I could not blame the teamsters much after their getting orders to trot; demoralized men from other regiments were rushing by; some infantry, some cavalry and part of a battery. These artillerymen cut the horses loose from three guns and abandoned them when there was not a Rebel within two miles of them, and our forces were falling back in good order. Some of the teamsters did the same thing, and thus twenty wagons were abandoned, some of them upset from reckless driving. I saw one man mounted who was going through the woods a short distance from the road, when he came to a deep ditch; the horse refused to go over, and the man jumped off, abandoned the horse and clambered over the ditch. A dismounted cavalryman nearby ran and jumped on the horse, rode out to the main road around the ditch and no doubt passed the man that had abandoned the horse before he had gone a quarter of a mile.

The guns abandoned by the artillerymen were brought off by Averill's cavalry as they came along."

Our army fell back down the pike to Bunker Hill, twelve miles north of Winchester, where they bivouacked for the night. The Confederate infantry pursued but a short distance, being exhausted with a long march in the early part of the day, followed by a battle. Rodes pushed on to Stephenson's Depot, four miles north of Winchester, where he halted, having marched twenty-seven miles and fought a battle in one day. The enemy's cavalry followed our rear for some time, picking up stragglers and threatening to attack. They attempted to charge Averill's Division once while he was changing front, but were gallantly repulsed by a counter charge by Powell's Brigade. "The broad pike and open fields were favorable for rapid retreat, and this, together with the inefficiency of the enemy's cavalry, enabled Crook to bring off all his guns and train, except twenty wagons, lost in a stampede by a 'scare rumor' circulated by the officer in command of the train."

General Crook, in his report, says: "On the 24th inst., I was attacked by a large force of the enemy near Winchester. I repulsed their force twice and was driving them when they partially turned my left and threw it into some confusion. **At the same time** a heavy column was moving around my right, and I gave the order to fall back. My left soon reformed and the whole line moved back in good order; the enemy pressing hard both my flanks and center all the time. I got off all my artillery and wagons. Some of my teamsters got stampeded and cut loose from their wagons along the road, but the wagons were burned so that nothing fell into the hands of the enemy. I fell back to Bunker Hill, arriving there between 9 and 10 P. M."

It rained heavily during the night. Next morning, 25th, our forces continued to fall back toward Martinsburg, Averill's cavalry and artillery forming the rear-guard.

When we arrived at Martinsburg, we found great activity in removing the stores. Passenger trains were there being filled with citizens fleeing the town. We encamped here as though intending to hold the place and all expected another hard battle. In the meantime, our large wagon-train was being moved as swiftly as possible in the direction of Williamsport, a small guard going with it.

About noon, the advance of the Rebel force came on, but for several hours they were held in check by our infantry south of the town. Towards evening, our skirmishers fell slowly back through

place from which we started. In this charge, several of our men were wounded, two or three captured, but none killed.*

We held our position throughout the afternoon. Our clothing had been thoroughly soaked with the rain and the air became chilly, so camp fires were built immediately after nightfall as though our entire forces intended to remain all night where we were. The infantry had been falling back toward the Potomac all afternoon, while the cavalry had been strongly posted near the enemy, showing a bold front. About midnight, the pickets were quietly withdrawn, and the cavalry marched out the Williamsport Pike, reaching the Potomac, sixteen miles distant, at daylight. We were scarcely across the river at Williamsport until the enemy were firing at us from the opposite shore.

General Crook's entire army was now on the north side of the Potomac. General Hunter, thinking that Early might attempt to repeat his raid through Maryland, ordered Crook's Infantry to march through Boonsboro and take position at Sharpsburg, where we could command the South Mountain gaps. Averill took position at Hagerstown, from which he picketed the fords of the Potomac above, while Duffee's Cavalry picketed the fords below. Captain Chessrown, with his squadron, was sent to picket the ford at Falling Waters; when our division came to Shepherdstown ford, a battery went into position and shelled the enemy on the opposite side, while a company of sharpshooters were posted to picket the ford.

Our division (Duffee's) lay in line back of the ridge during the night, while the wagon-train passed on to Harper's Ferry.

Next morning, July 27th, the Rebels were still seen on the other side of the river; the infantry marched early, going to Harper's Ferry, while the cavalry remained until noon, and then marched to Pleasant Valley, arriving at six o'clock. We lay in camp near Sandy Hook all next day. The dismounted men of

* Among the wounded were Lieutenant Gibson of Company E, and Levi Harden of Company B.

While our men were being driven back by the enemy, a musket ball cut Lieutenant Gibson's stirrup strap, when the horse became uncontrollable and threw the rider violently. Although prostrate and hurt, Gibson hung on to the bridle-rein when the horse came back on him, trampling his bowels and legs, inflicting serious injuries. Sergeant John W. Elwood of Company A, came to the rescue, caught the frightened horse, helped the wounded Lieutenant into the saddle and both got away just in the nick of time to avoid capture by the charging Johnnies who were almost upon them.

After getting back into our line, Gibson found a hole in the calf of his left leg, from which blood was flowing freely. He supposed that the sharp cork of his horse's shoe had cut him there; it was a long time healing. Thirty odd years afterward, Gibson received an injury on the same spot, which resulted in the formation of a lump and swelling, which in due time, the physician lanced, when 101 out dropped a ball, much to the surprise of both patient and surgeon. The Lieutenant had been carrying that bullet in his leg for more than thirty years, unaware of its presence.

our regiment came here to camp the same day. The morning of the 29th, at sunrise, our division crossed the pontoon bridge at Harper's Ferry, and moved out four miles, going into camp in a large field where we remained over night. While here, we drew some good horses from a lot being turned in by the dismounting of another regiment of cavalry. The 6th and 19th Army Corps began to arrive from Washington this evening.

We have already mentioned a letter written by General Early to General Lee just after he had recrossed the Potomac into Virginia, in his retreat from Washington, in which he reported his plans as follows: To send his cavalry to destroy the Baltimore and

While on the march out from Harper's Ferry this day (29th) Captain Chessrown sent one of his men forward along the column to look for a horse that had been stolen from his squadron the night before, directing the man to trot along lively. While passing General Hunter's headquarters, he was stopped by the General for trotting his horse. The man (Henry Robson) explained that it was by his captain's order, but he was detained until the Captain came up. On seeing Robson, Captain Chessrown said, "What are you doing here?" "Stopped by General Hunter for trotting my horse," said Robson. Just then, a man in citizen's dress said, "Captain, did you give that man orders to trot?" "Yes, sir," said the captain, and ordered Robson to go on. The General (in citizen's dress) said, "I order you to the rear under arrest." The Captain said, "I will not obey orders from a citizen." The General said then, "Do you know whom I am?" "No, sir, and don't care a—," answered the Captain. The General said, "I am General Hunter and again order you to the rear under arrest." The Captain answered, "Sir, I will not obey a citizen claiming to be General Hunter or any other man." The General turned in the direction of his headquarters and the Captain gave command, "Forward, march," and the line moved on, with the Captain at the head of his company; thus ended the incident.

"Where we camped that night (29-30) we were obliged to use scum-covered water from the swamp, an unusual circumstance in the Valley. Next morning, we moved on a few miles and halted in a patch of timber back some distance from the road. It was very hot and we were almost famished for water. We saw a house still farther back and a considerable distance away, where we supposed water could be found; so gathering up as many canteens as we could carry, Amos Smith and I started for this house. We had to go down a steep bluff, cross a railroad track, then climb a fence into a lane and then another fence into a large field and across this field to the house. We got there all right, found a fine spring from which we filled our canteens, and as we started back, came past the open door of the house where a young lady was ironing; she wanted to know at once if we were not afraid to be there. I asked her if we were in danger. She answered, 'Yes. Imboden is camped just over the hill back of the house and some of his men are here every few minutes. You had better get back as quickly as you can.' She appeared to be afraid to see us start. We did not lose any time in going, and had almost reached the road or lane by the railroad track, just under the hill where we had left our men, when a man in blue clothes rode down the lane in front of us. We were so near the place where we had left our men that I was sure it was one of them. When we left the command I unhooked my saber and carbine and snapped them to the saddle wearing only my revolver in belt under my loose blouse. Smith did not have arms of any kind and said he believed the man was a reb, and immediately jumped into the creek at our right, waded across and lit out. The fellow called out, 'Where do you belong?' I answered, 'Right up there in the woods back of you. Where do you belong?' He replied, 'That is not answering the question; what is your regiment?' I retorted, 'What is your regiment?' Finding that he would not tell, I said, 'We belong to the 22nd Pennsylvania Cavalry.' He answered, 'Pennsylvania is all right; I belong to the 11th Virginia,' and got off his horse on the opposite side from me. I had drawn my revolver when I first saw him and held it in my hand behind me; he evidently thought we were unarmed, for he walked around his horse, laid a nine-shooter on the fence and began shooting at me, when I brought up my revolver and cut the branches right over his head. He immediately ran behind his horse and shot over him and then threw himself over the saddle, and hanging on the opposite side from me, lit out lively. I ran toward him as he started, shooting as I ran. Just then there were two shots fired from the woods above. We went to where we had left the command and they had gone. We went on afoot and soon found two comrades leading our horses and looking over the bluff for us near where the firing took place; they had concluded that we were either killed or captured and were about to go on and leave us to our fate. The whole force had started back; we mounted and caught up with the column and as our company was in the advance, we had to ride up the whole line; the men had heard the firing of my little skirmish and when they saw us ride by, cheered roundly."—S. G. Rogers, Company B.

Ohio Railroad effectively and to destroy the coal mines and furnaces around Cumberland, while he, with the main army would start for the Valley next morning (15th) and would retreat in forced marches to Richmond. Lee, however, modified this plan somewhat; he concluded that Early's army in the Valley, menacing the Federal capitol, and the border States of Maryland and Pennsylvania, raiding the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad from time to time, would be of more use to the Confederate cause by way of strengthening the anti-war sentiment in the North and discouraging enlistments than if in the trenches before Petersburg, so he directed Early to remain and carry out his plans for the destruction of the railroad and to strike his antagonist whenever he found him so weakened as to afford a favorable opportunity to defeat him.

Now, during this last week of July, he caught his antagonist, Hunter, with an effective force of but half his own; he was not slow to take advantage of the opportunity, and struck the blow which defeated and drove to the north of the Potomac all the Union forces opposing him. He then proceeded with his cavalry to the destruction of the railroad to the west on the 27th and 28th, while his infantry remained near to Martinsburg, destroying the railroad and railroad property about that place.

With Early again in full possession of the lower Valley, there was the usual scare among the people of Maryland and the border counties of Pennsylvania. There was now but little anxiety for the safety of Washington or Baltimore, as it was not thought that Early would move that way; the 6th and 19th Corps, now at or near Harper's Ferry, were ample to check any operation of the enemy in that direction.

Our military commanders were entirely at sea in their efforts to discern Early's intentions. There was a strong impression that he would turn to the west this time, and if the way was at all open, he would not only strike New Creek and Cumberland, but would strike Pittsburgh and Wheeling, to destroy the great mills and foundries that were supplying the Union army with artillery, armor-plate for gun-boats, railroad rails, locomotives, etc.

The 6th and 19th Corps were pushed out toward Frederick to co-operate with Crook, if the enemy should turn that way, or to move west or south from there if that should be the thing to do. The cavalry was scattered along the north side of the Potomac for fifty miles, picketing the fords; Averill, with the only consider-

able force in one body, was at Hagerstown on the lookout for the expected invasion north.

THE CHAMBERSBURG RAID. PURSUIT AND ROUT OF M'CAUSLAND'S
FORCE JULY 29—AUGUST 7, 1864.

At daylight on the morning of the 29th, the cavalry brigades of McCausland and Bradley T. Johnson crossed the Potomac at McCoy's Ford and marched on Clear Spring, meeting a small force of Union cavalry, which they brushed to one side and pushed on to Mercersburg. The divisions of Rodes and Ramseur had marched to the Potomac at Williamsport, and crossed the river there, at the same hour, driving our pickets toward Hagerstown. Below, at Falling Waters, the cavalry of Imboden and Jackson with some artillery, crossed at the same hour and demonstrated toward Hagerstown, where Averill was with part of his command, one brigade being absent on picket duty at the different fords of the Potomac. Averill fell back north to Greencastle, where the detachments of the brigade that had been picketing the fords, joined him. Neither he nor General Couch, commanding the Department of Pennsylvania, could discover the purpose of the enemy's raid, nor which direction he would take, whether to the east or to the west.

McCausland's forces reached Mercersburg at 5 P. M., where they rested until 9 P. M., when they moved on to Chambersburg, reaching that place just before daylight, July 30th. Bradley Johnson, Confederate General, says: "My advance had skirmished all night with a party in front and on the outskirts of the town, being fired into with canister from a field piece. Our further progress was delayed until broad daylight had disclosed the weakness of the enemy."

The force in front that had resisted McCausland's advance, was a detachment of the 29th U. S. Cavalry from Carlisle Barracks, in command of Lieutenant H. T. McLean, who contested their advance all night. When within two miles of Chambersburg, McLean was reinforced with about forty infantry and one piece of artillery, which he got into position and fired five shots of canister into the raiders with deadly effect, holding them in check for two hours, during which our trains were being sent on back as rapidly as possible. All the horses in this valley had been sent off north. When daylight disclosed the feebleness of the force opposing McCausland, he flanked McLean, causing the latter to fall back. He retreated through the town and out the Shippensburg Pike to cover

the retreat of the wagon-train that was trying to get out of reach of the enemy. McLean had exercised great discretion in making his stand against the enemy at a proper distance from the town, and when compelled to fall back, he passed through the town without firing a shot, thus to avoid affording the enemy any excuse for destroying it. Contrast this soldierly conduct of the Federal commander, Lieutenant McLean, and the brigandage that followed by the order of McCausland, with that of General Hunter at Lexington, Va., when the same McCausland took shelter behind the defenceless women and children of the town. In his report relative to the occupation of Lexington, Va., General Hunter says: "The infantry division, under General Crook, and the cavalry, under General Averill, were opposed by McCausland with about 2,000 mounted men and a battery. He was easily driven, however, and on the 11th, took refuge in the town of Lexington, behind the North River. The enemy burned the bridge across this stream and disputed the crossing with sharpshooters and artillery. I found their sharpshooters posted among the rocks and thickets on the opposite cliffs and in some storehouses at the bridge and also occupying the buildings of the Virginia Military Institute, which stood near the river. Their artillery was screened behind the buildings of the town and on some heights just beyond it; the whole position was completely commanded by my artillery of thirty guns.

"This unsoldierly and inhuman attempt of General McCausland to attempt to defend an indefensible position against an overwhelming force by screening himself behind the private dwellings of women and children, might have brought justifiable destruction upon the whole town, but as this was not rendered imperative by any military necessity, I preferred to spare private property and an unarmed population. Instead of crushing the place with my artillery, I sent General Averill with a brigade of cavalry to cross the river some distance away and fall on the enemy's flank and rear. Before this movement was completed, the enemy retired hastily."

Leaving most of his force at the Fair Grounds some distance out of Chambersburg, McCausland, with about 500 men, entered the town early in the morning and demanded a ransom of \$500,000 in greenbacks, or \$100,000 in gold, or he would burn the town. He claimed that this demand was by order of General Early, as a retaliatory act for the destruction of property by General Hunter. He gave the citizens three hours in which to raise the money. There was no gold and silver and probably not more than \$50,000 in cur-

rency in the town, and the citizens so informed him and urged the impossibility of complying with the demand. McCausland's scouts now reported Averill with 2,000 cavalry, in pursuit. He then ordered Major Gilmor to fire the town, which the latter proceeded to do. "In a few minutes, the town hall and court house were in flames and shortly the right and left sides of Main Street were a mass of flames, and but a few minutes later, the houses on both sides of the by-streets were in the same condition. During the several hours' occupation by the enemy, the town was being plundered by the soldiers, stores and houses being broken open and ransacked. When they left at noon more than half their number were in a state of intoxication."

The Confederate General, Bradley T. Johnson, who commanded a brigade of the raiding force under McCausland, in a report to the Adjutant General, thus describes the affair:

"It is due to myself and the cause which I serve to remark on the outrageous conduct of the troops on this expedition. I informed General McCausland during the expedition that I should perform this duty. Every crime in the catalogue of infamy has been committed, I believe, except murder and rape. Highway robbery of watches and pocketbooks was of ordinary occurrence; the taking of breastpins, finger-rings and ear-rings frequently happened. Pillage and sack of private dwellings took place hourly. At Chambersburg, while the town was in flames, a quartermaster, aided and directed by a field officer, exacted ransom of individuals for their houses, holding the torch in terror over the house until it was paid. These ransoms were from \$750.00 to \$150.00, according to the size of the habitation. Thus the grand spectacle of a national retaliation was reduced to a miserable huckstering for greenbacks. After the order was given to burn the town of Chambersburg, and before, drunken soldiers paraded the streets in every possible disguise and paraphernalia, pillaging and plundering and drunk. A soldier packed up a woman's and child's clothing, which he had stolen, in the presence of the highest officials, unrebuked. I tried and was seconded by almost every officer of my command, but in vain, to preserve the discipline of this brigade, but it was impossible; not only the license afforded was too great, but actual example gave them excuse and justification."

At about 11 A. M., the enemy drew in their pickets, and a little later they retired toward McConnellsburg; Averill entered three hours later from the direction of Fayetteville, and after sending dis-

patches to Generals Kelley and Couch, pushed right on after McCausland, overtaking his rear at McConnellsburg next day at 8 A. M. (July 31st), which he attacked, cutting off and scattering from 200 to 500 of the enemy, whom he was unable to capture, owing to the jaded condition of his horses. McCausland's next objective on the program mapped out was Bedford, but the vigorous pursuit of Averill caused him to turn south and head for the Potomac, his artillery driving off an iron-clad car and crew of militia. He reached Hancock at 1 P. M. Here he stopped to feed, while he demanded of the town authorities \$30,000 and 5,000 cooked rations. The people of the town were proceeding to raise this ransom when Averill's advance attacked the enemy and they hastily withdrew, without either burning the town or waiting for the ransom money. Averill's artillery commanded the ford of the Potomac here, and the enemy moved on toward Cumberland. Averill had expected General Kelley to send a force here to co-operate with him against the enemy. Averill says: "When the head of my column attacked the enemy at this place, his force numbered about 3,000. I had but 1,000, and, although I drove him, killing and wounding fifteen, I could not capture him without the assistance I had expected."

Averill's close pursuit saved McConnellsburg, Bedford and Hancock from the fate of Chambersburg. His horses were completely worn out, many of them barefoot. Believing that General Kelley would be able to hold Cumberland against the enemy, and rightly judging that McCausland would cross the river to the south at some point between there and Cumberland, Averill waited at Hancock for the two-fold reason that his animals were unable to continue a night-and-day pursuit and that when the enemy crossed the river, he (Averill) would be within good striking distance from here.

McCausland marched on through the night, halting to feed, unsaddle and rest for three hours before daylight. Then at sunrise, August 1st, he moved on toward Cumberland, blockading the roads and burning the bridges on this march to impede, as he supposed, Averill's pursuit. When he reached a point three miles from Cumberland, he encountered General Kelley's forces in a strong position, with all parallel roads and ways to Cumberland completely blockaded. Here, about 4 P. M., he engaged Kelley's force, fighting

Overtook McCausland at McConnellsburg this morning at 8 A. M. and am pressing him in the direction of Hancock. Several of his officers and men have been captured and several killed. He has burned houses all along the road and was about to burn McConnellsburg when I arrived. From here, the enemy proposed to go via Bedford to Wheeling, but changed his route on my attack. My command was broken down before I started, but we are making as good time as possible.—Averill to Couch, July 31, 1864.

until dark. About 11 P. M., he withdrew, leaving his dead and wounded and some disabled caissons and wagons, going back to Old-town by an obscure mountain road, to avoid encountering his supposed pursuers. Here he attacked the garrison consisting of a company of Ohio militia, capturing eighty men and disabling the engine attached to their iron-clad car. From here he moved on up the South Branch of the Potomac to Springfield, where he rested during the next day, August 3rd. After crossing the iron bridge, McCausland burned it and passed on to Romney. Early on the morning of the 4th, proceeding to New Creek, he attacked the fortifications there, and after several hours' fighting, withdrew, leaving twenty-five dead on the field, carrying off his wounded. Our loss was one commissioned officer and seven enlisted men killed and twenty-nine wounded and missing.

McCausland and Johnson retreated to Moorfield, arriving there next day, August 5th, and went into camp, McCausland on the Moorfield side of the South Branch and Johnson's Brigade strung along the Romney road for two miles where he could graze his horses.

On July 29th, the day that McCausland started on his raid, the Old Battalion of the 22nd Pennsylvania Cavalry was lying near Halltown, Va., some six miles from Harper's Ferry. Here, Lieutenant Colonel Greenfield, who was in command of the regiment, received the following order:

SPECIAL ORDERS NO. 21.

HDQRS. 1ST CAV. DIV. DEPT. OF W. VA.

Halltown, West Va., July 30, 1864.

II. Lieut. Col. A. J. Greenfield, Twenty-second, Pennsylvania Cavalry, being the senior officer present with that command, is hereby assigned to the command of the * Second Brigade of this division. He will receive the command from Col. Higgins, 22nd Penna Cavalry.

By command of GEN. A. N. DUFFEE.

E. W. CLARK, JR.,

Ass't Adj. Gen.

Major Work now took command of the regiment. At three o'clock in the afternoon of the 30th, the whole force proceeded to march back across the river into Maryland. Our regiment passed on

* This cavalry brigade at this time consisted of the following regiments: 15th New York, 20th Pennsylvania and 22nd Pennsylvania.

into Middletown Valley, where we camped for the night. This was the day Chambersburg was burned, but we did not know of it until late the next day; the authorities at Washington knew it, and that was the reason why we and the rest of the forces, the 8th, 6th and 19th Corps, were being moved back toward Frederick, as it was thought Early's whole army might be making another invasion.

* "Next day, 31st, was an intensely hot day, the hottest of the season. We got some sheaf oats from a barn for our horses and marched early, passing through Petersville and close by Burkettsville at Crampton Gap, where McClellan fought the Rebs two years ago; then through the pretty village of Middletown, the place made more beautiful to us by the fair young ladies who, as we marched through, covered with dust and suffering from thirst, were at the pavement with cool, refreshing water, which, with their smiles, cheered many a weary heart. We camped four miles above Middletown. A number of infantrymen died from sun-stroke on the march that day.

August 1st was also extremely hot. We marched early through Bellsville to Wolfeville, where we halted for dinner and had hard work getting anything to eat, as the people had run out of provisions. Later in the day, we drew four days rations. At six o'clock, Duffee's Division marched on and camped at ten o'clock near Smithville, four miles from the Pennsylvania line. It appears that only a cavalry force is north of the Potomac, and our infantry is not moving farther this way.

August 2nd, we marched at daylight through Smithton, and then turned to the left, eight miles to Hagerstown. Here the stars and stripes floated from many of the houses and here, also, the beautiful, kind-hearted, patriotic ladies stood on the sidewalks with plates of cakes and buttered bread, and baskets of apples which we were invited to eat. God bless them! We marched on a few miles and halted to feed. Marched on again at two o'clock and camped for the night at Clear Spring.

Next morning, August 3rd, we were roused up before daylight and marched for Hancock, fifteen miles distant. Met Averill's Cavalry at Middleport, or Millstone Point. Lay all afternoon and night at Conacagee Creek.

August 4th, we marched early to Hancock. Here all of our battalion, whose horses were fit for a hard march (about 100) and

* Donaldson's Diary.

part of Duffee's 2nd Brigade, joined Averill's command. With Averill in command of the entire force, we crossed the Potomac at Hancock and marched in pursuit of McCausland, going to Sir John's Run for rations, but could get only flour. Then pushed on through Bath, en route for Bloomery Gap.

Marched all night, except a halt of two hours to rest and feed. Early next morning, the 5th, we passed through the Gap without opposition and halted for breakfast; then marched to Springfield, thirty miles farther, arriving at 5 P. M."

General Averill says: "I lost during this day (5th) about 100 horses from exhaustion. I had learned that the enemy had fallen back from New Creek on the 4th, in the direction of Burlington and Moorfield, and reports were numerous that he had been reinforced by Imboden and Vaughn. During the nights of the 5th and 6th, rations and forage were received and issued to the command, and on the morning of the 6th, I resumed the march, arriving at Romney about 11 A. M. Here I learned that the enemy had passed the junction of the Moorfield grade with the West Virginia Turnpike, seven miles from Romney, between 9 and 10 A. M., on the morning of the 5th, going in the direction of the former place. Placing little reliance in the numerous reports that the enemy, reinforced, intended a further raid through West Virginia, I believed he would attempt to reach the Valley via the Wardensville Turnpike. I, therefore, sent Major Work, of the 22nd Pennsylvania Cavalry, commanding a battalion, with instructions to proceed rapidly by what is known as the Grassy Lick Road in the direction of Wardensville and endeavor to reach Lost River Gap on the Wardensville Turnpike, in advance of the enemy, to block and hold the Gap until I could overtake and attack them in the rear; or, if he could find that McCausland had not left Moorfield, to move rapidly forward and attack him as soon as he heard the sound of my guns; or should he find that the enemy had taken the Strasburg Road, to still endeavor to intercept him.

Major Work says: "At Romney, General Averill sent for me and told me what he was going to do and what he wanted me to do, viz.: he was going to move on Moorfield (with the main force)

Aug. 4. Marched to Hancock, Md., where we met General Averill's Division about to start in pursuit of General McCausland who had burned Chambersburg. Here, General Duffee ordered me to send all the available men of the regiment to report to General Averill. As the command had been performing very hard service for the past month, only 100 good, serviceable horses were found that could stand a forced march in the pursuit. I assigned Major Work to this command, and the same day, Aug. 4, Averill started in pursuit.—From Colonel Greenfield's Memoirs.

by the Grassy Lick Road and send me with another force by the North River Pike, and attack McCausland at daylight next morning. He asked me if I thought he could do it, and I said it would be impossible, even if his troops were fresh; that the distance was too great, that he could not make it even by a daylight march, let alone at night. This led to quite a sharp discussion with the topographical engineer, the General being the judge between us. The result was that he abandoned his first plan, and he himself took the route he had laid out for me, while I took the Grassy Lick Road with orders to go to the Wardensville Pike; he asked me if I thought we could do it, and I answered that I thought we might, but there was a pretty good chance that we might report in Richmond, but at all events we would try."

At one o'clock the march was resumed, Major Work moving out the Grassy Lick Road with his battalion of the 22nd Pennsylvania, numbering but eighty-five men, while Averill with the main force moved up the North River Pike. During the afternoon, an order of McCausland's, dated at Moorfield on the 6th, was captured, which indicated that he could not be far from that place. Averill's report continues: "About 6 P. M., my scouts reported the enemy's pickets four miles in advance and about ten miles from Moorfield, information also placing McCausland's and Johnson's brigades three and four miles, respectively, north of the town. I soon after halted my command for rest and feed, with orders to be ready to move at one o'clock the following morning, timing the movement so as to make the attack precisely at daylight. I also sent couriers to Major Work with orders for him to move as rapidly as possible over the Wardensville Turnpike and attack the enemy vigorously at the same time. I designed, if possible, to surprise the enemy, wherein I was only partially successful.

"At 1 A. M. the column was again in motion and by an adroit movement, the enemy's pickets and reserve and a patrol going out from his camp were successfully captured without a shot being fired, though some delay in the march was occasioned.* From the

* The way in which this was done as told by one of the captured Confederates was this: "The scout (patrol) from the Eighth (Virginia) having passed beyond the picket on the Romney Road about 2 A. M., or very early that morning, every man of us was captured by the enemy (Yanps). Two men in gray uniform rode up to the sentinels on outpost, and being challenged replied, 'We are scouts from the 8th Virginia.' After exchanging a word or two, one of them rode back to pick up something lost from his saddle, and immediately returned with twenty more, who captured the whole post. At the reserve they said they were a relief from the Eighth, Virginia, and some of the men saying to those on picket, 'Get your horses, you are relieved.' Thus scout, picket and reserve were captured by the enemy (Yankees) in Confederate uniform, who then rode into our camp without giving any alarm."—(From General Bradley Johnson's Report.)

captured patrol I learned that the enemy was apprised of my approach and had been waiting an attack since three o'clock. I no longer hoped for a surprise, but relied upon the vigor of the attack. Passing through and beyond Reynold's Gap at a trot at 5 A. M., the Rebel General, Bradley Johnson's Brigade was found posted in line of battle on both sides of the road, one mile north of the South Branch of the Potomac River. Without a moment's halt or delay, my advance brigade, under Major Gibson, 14th Pennsylvania Cavalry, deployed, and with an eager shout, dashed forward upon the enemy's lines with such impetuosity that, waiting only to fire a few shots, they broke and fled in the wildest confusion, leaving two pieces of artillery, a large number of horses and throwing away whatever impeded their flight. Giving them no time to reform, Gibson pursued them hotly to the river, precipitating them over its steep banks, across and into the ranks of McCausland, who, with another brigade, was posted on the south bank. There, as I anticipated, the enemy attempted to make a stand. Colonel Powell, of the 2nd Virginia Cavalry, commanding 2nd Brigade, was immediately ordered forward, and, crossing the river in the face of a severe fire, soon routed the enemy a second time, rolling the tide of fugitives back toward Moorfield. A quarter of a mile from the river, the roads forked—the right hand leading to Moorfield, upon which a part of the enemy's forces fled, pursued by Major Gibson; the left hand leading to the hills and intersecting the Wardensville Turnpike four miles east of Moorfield. Taking advantage of a strong position on this latter road one mile from the river, McCausland with a larger portion of his shattered command, offered a stubborn resistance, but after a sharp contest of a few minutes' duration, he was for the third time routed by a portion of the 2nd Brigade and driven to the mountains, with the loss of his remaining artillery and many prisoners." Pursuit was continued on the various roads taken by the enemy until noon. Ten miles east of Moorfield, on the Wardensville Pike, Major Work met a portion of the retreating force—but we will let Major Work tell that story:

"I left Romney with eighty-five men for the Wardensville Pike, the distance being about thirty-one miles. We marched all night and came to the pike shortly after sunrise, fully an hour before we heard the firing of cannon at Moorfield. Fortunately for us, the Rebels chose to retreat, by the Wardensville Pike, thus saving us a long march of many miles through the enemy's country to the Howard Lick.

"My orders were that if the enemy did not retreat by the Wardensville Pike, then I was to push on to the Howard Lick Road and meet them there, blockading the roads behind me."

During the latter part of the night (3 A. M.) Major Work had detached from his command several scouts in charge of Sergeant Donaldson and sent them by another road to intersect the Wardensville Pike at a point six or eight miles from Moorfield, to find out whether the enemy would come that way, and then fall back along that pike toward Wardensville as rapidly as possible until they would meet the command.

Donaldson says: "I had with me Joe Armstrong, Arch McClelland and Andy Grant. The night was extremely dark and rained some. We got along all right until we came to the junction of the roads. There the citizens told us that a fight had been going on at Moorfield since daylight; the firing of cannon had verified this story. McClelland and I stopped at a gate and got a pie each, but before we got a bite we saw a column of demoralized cavalry coming down the road toward us, flying from Moorfield in great consternation. Some of the men had no arms, some horses had no bridles. We saw in a moment that Averill had routed them, so we spurred up and off at a gallop to inform Work and have him prepared to capture the panic-stricken Johnnies. Running as fast as we could, we could not get out of sight of them, and at times, some of them would be within thirty yards of us, thinking we were Rebels, too. We caught three of their best loose horses that came up alongside, and thus we went for eight miles. Happily for us, Captain McNulty with his squadron saw us coming, took the hint and formed on each side of the road in the bushes; the road beyond was blockaded. We turned off the road, and when the Johnnies came up, our men gobbled them."

"The enemy's column farther back now discovered that there was a force of Yankees in their front, and formed on an elevation a half-mile in front of us where the road curved to the right. Major Work said to me, 'What do you think of that, Chess-row?' I replied, 'We must show a bold front or we are gone up.' 'We can whip them,' said Work, and then gave the command, 'Charge!' which was executed to the letter; giving the Yankee yell, we soon came up to them, when they gave way, we capturing several men and horses, but the rest scattered in the bushes on the side of the mountain. We then moved on toward Moorfield; the retreating enemy fleeing from that place, offered

but feeble resistance, owing to their demoralized condition and to their belief that our force was only the advance guard of a much larger body. The bushes were full of Rebels for several miles; at one point on our way, the enemy had turned off our road down a valley road, and we could see more of them at one time than there were men in our whole command, but we said nothing to them nor they to us, for our hands were pretty well filled by this time with prisoners and captured horses."

Major Work says further: "We met both McCausland's and Johnson's Brigades, driving them from the road and taking 30 prisoners and 100 horses. Our captured were really much more than this, as many of our horses were abandoned and replaced by those taken from the raiders, and quite a number of Rebel prisoners escaped after we got to Moorfield before they were formally turned over to Averill's guard. The prisoners were formed in line before we got to the town and then counted forty-five.

"There were many interesting incidents of this fight, if it can be called a fight, where all the losses were on one side. One thing certain, the Rebels did most of the shooting; our tactics were to charge at sight, that of the Johnnies to give us one fire and then break down the mountain sides pellmell. I saw men and horses roll one hundred feet at least, heels over head. Our situation was critical; in front meeting me were two brigades; in my rear, a regiment of the enemy's cavalry had camped five miles back the night before on their way to join McCausland. I got this information from Averill, and it was verified by the Lieutenant Quartermaster we captured, and also by the Captain we captured, Captain Foster, of Columbia, Tenn. This situation led me to detach a rear-guard of twenty-five men to blockade the pike in my rear, with orders to hold it at all risk. We had borrowed during the night march at least a dozen axes for this purpose. Shortly after the affair began, seeing the heavy odds meeting us, I had the rear-guard close up to connect with the center guard, where our prisoners were, in order to guard against an escape by which our real force might become known to the enemy. Our force in front did not amount to more than twenty-five men at any one time, seldom more than sixteen, and often below, as each capture required a guard back. Audacity and dash compensated for lack of numbers, and never did men show more of the true soldier grit than that handful of eighty-five men in those wild mountains. The nearest Federal troops were in Moorfield, nineteen miles distant, and two brigades

of Rebels between, yet the eighty-five kept that pike and reached Moorfield about 3 P. M.

"What the enemy thought of it is best shown from an incident of the day. The Rebel Captain (Foster) had thirteen men with him, and he showed more courage than any other we met. When he surrendered, he claimed protection. Seeing the kind of man he was, I assured him of as complete protection as I was able to give, and that as soon as I could get a little time I would send the prisoners back to the main body, emphasizing the 'main body' as something quite heavy, and warning him earnestly not to attempt to escape as my men had orders to shoot at once any prisoner that took a single step that way; and further, that my men were angry and on the lookout for any such chance to shoot. After we got through the Rebel column, I stopped until the prisoners came up. He (Captain Foster) was quite angry, and said that I had not kept my promise and that he was constantly under fire of his own men. I told him that I had kept my promise to the letter, and that, so far as I knew, he saw the only Federal troops between Moorfield and Winchester. He swore that if that was the way the Yanks fought, the Confederates might as well give up; that they had not then, nor ever did have any cavalry that would have done as we had that morning. Captain McNulty led the advance guard of from eight to sixteen men. Dr. Finley laid aside his character as non-combatant and served me admirably as A. D. C. It may seem invidious to name some where all did so nobly. I would mention all the officers, but fear I might omit some.

"General Averill complimented us highly; said he had sent scouts in all directions to find us and finally gave us up as lost. He gave a verbal order to give each officer with me a horse, which was done, and this reduced the number receipted for considerably." (This letter from Major Work was written largely from memory March 12, 1888.)

General Averill sums up the victory as follows: "The number of killed and wounded of the enemy is unknown, but large. Three battle-flags were captured with four pieces of artillery (all the enemy had) 420 prisoners, including six field and staff and thirty-two company officers, over 400 horses and equipments and a number of small arms. General Johnson was captured with his colors and three of his staff, but passing undistinguished among the other prisoners, he made his escape. My loss is nine killed and thirty-two wounded."

The roads along which the enemy retreated were strewn with goods of every variety which they had stolen in Pennsylvania, ladies' clothes, jewelry, shoes, saddle-bags full of things.

General Early, in his report, says that McCausland's Cavalry never amounted to anything after that day. A strong guard with the prisoners marched eleven miles toward New Creek and camped for the night, our Battalion guarding the prisoners at night. Next day, August 8th, we loaded the prisoners on the cars at New Creek to be sent to Wheeling, and forwarded to one of the large camps of prisoners.

On the 9th, the cavalry were being loaded on the cars and shipped east as fast as the railroad could furnish transportation. Next day, Captain Chessrown, with a scout of forty men, was sent to Moorfield and returned the following day. On the 12th, our regiment shipped by train to Hancock, arriving at Alpine Station some time in the night, where we debarked and forded the river to Hancock and camped with Averill's command. We were here brigaded with the 14th Pennsylvania and the 8th Ohio, as the 1st Brigade in Averill's Division.

On the 14th we marched down the river to Cherry Run, forded the river and proceeded on to Martinsburg, where we camped for the night. Next day, 15th, our brigade moved out to the farm of Mr. Parker, three miles from town and camped. Here we remained until the morning of the 18th.

We have given considerable space to the burning of Chambersburg, not for the purpose of fanning the dying embers of the old strife, or to demonstrate that the act was unjustifiable and "wholly indefensible" in this age of Christian civilization, but because Chambersburg was a Pennsylvania town, and—without detriment to the other gallant troopers that formed the pursuing force—the Pennsylvania cavalry did themselves proud in the pursuit and destruction of the raiders, the gallant 14th Cavalry, under Major Gibson, charging and knocking to pieces McCausland's line of battle at Moorfield, and Major Work with a detachment of eighty-five veteran Ringgold-Battalion troopers of the 22nd Cavalry, charging two brigades of the retreating enemy and putting them to utter rout, capturing more than 100 horses and half as many prisoners as he had men and bringing all for seventeen miles, part of the way under fire, to General Averill at Moorfield—one of the very brilliant feats of the war.

FEINTS BY EARLY.

On the 29th of July, the day that McCausland started on his Chambersburg raid, the Confederate infantry divisions of Rodes and Ramseur, moved to the Potomac at Williamsport, and part of this force crossed the river and drove our forces back through Hagerstown. Next day, 30th, these forces recrossed the river and fell back, reaching Bunker Hill, Va., on the 31st, where Early's entire forces of infantry and artillery remained until the 4th of August. On this latter date, the entire force again moved to the Potomac and next day crossed into Maryland, Rodes and Ramseur at Williamsport and Gordon and Wharton at Shepherdstown. The latter marched to Williamsport and on the next day, 6th, all recrossed the river at Williamsport and fell back to Bunker Hill, reaching that place on the 7th.

On the 30th of July, General Crook's forces, together with the 6th and 19th Corps, fell back from Halltown, crossing the river at Harper's Ferry and marching to the neighborhood of Frederick, remained there, watching Early, under the direction of General Halleck, until the 5th of August.

Averill's departure left Duffee's Division of cavalry about 1,300 strong with five pieces of artillery. The signal officer reported a large force of the enemy with a large wagon train having crossed the Potomac into Maryland; our division was moved to McConnellsburg on the morning of the 6th, hoping to strike the enemy or head them off. When it was learned that the enemy had recrossed the river to Virginia, our division returned to Hancock. August 10, a scouting party of our regiment was sent to Hedgesville, Va., after a small force of the enemy reported there; the latter had gone in the direction of Winchester before our party arrived.

* THE DISMOUNTED DETACHMENT.

The dismounted detachment left the Shenandoah River at Snicker's Ferry on Friday morning, July 22nd, and started in the direction of Berryville. We supposed we were going to Martinsburg to receive our horses; but when we came to Winchester, instead of going to the right, we took the left hand road, which caused cursings loud and deep from the men who were anxious to be mounted. We marched beyond Winchester one and a half miles, where we camped for the night, without rations, and in no

* Sergeant Gehrett.

amiable frame of mind. The muskets were pitched in every direction, and many of them were never picked up by the men who had been carrying them.

Saturday morning, July 23rd, we fell into line, marched back through Winchester on the Martinsburg Pike for Harper's Ferry, where we were to draw our horses this time for sure. It was said that Colonel Higgins and Major Myers had personally represented the regiment at headquarters, and in view of the past good service of the men, the fact that they had taken the muskets voluntarily and with the distinct understanding that it was to be only for the emergency, and also that we were nearly all barefoot, it was decided to bring us back to Harper's Ferry and give us horses. We marched as far as Charlestown that day and next morning, the 24th, moved on to Harper's Ferry.

Heavy cannonading was heard in the direction of Winchester and reports came that our forces were driven back to Bunker Hill. We were marched up on Bolivar Heights and formed in line of battle to be ready for the Johnny Rebs, in case they put in an appearance. Tuesday, 26th, we worked all day, throwing up entrenchments. In the evening we were relieved by the 1st New York Veteran Cavalry, when we moved further up the line and took the place of a battery.

Thursday, 28th, a very warm day, we marched down through Bolivar, Harper's Ferry, crossed the river, then through Sandy Hook and out on the Pleasant Valley road a short distance and encamped for the night. Next morning, 29th, we again fell into line, marched back over the river, up through Harper's Ferry and when within half a mile of Halltown, we countermarched and came back to Harper's Ferry and to Pleasant Valley.

Saturday, 30th, we moved further out the Valley, and pitched our tents; in the evening, an inventory of our guns and equipments was taken, which indicated that we would soon bid farewell to the muskets and receive our horses.

* THE DISMOUNTED DETACHMENT IS FINALLY MOUNTED.

"Tuesday evening, August 2nd, a number of horses were drawn by our regiment, thirty-two being received by our company (K) and not a blooded steed among them. We were very glad, however, to change our method of travelling, and were not by any means over-particular whether our steeds were thoroughbreds.

* Sergeant Gehrett.

"Thursday, August 4th, those of us who were not yet mounted were ordered into line and marched to the corral, where we received our horses. It was my good fortune to secure a bright sorrel mare, good size, easy rider, quite intelligent, a real gem for the cavalry service or anything else, and quite a friendship grew up between us worthy of future mention. Many of the horses had more sense than their riders, and many of them were most brutally used by the very men whose interest it was to treat them with the greatest kindness.

"Mounted drill proved to be very exciting with some of the untrained and vicious horses, but under the discipline of sharp spurs and severe riding, the evil was soon sweated out of them. But the trouble was not always with the horses, for some few of the men had never bridled a horse nor touched a saddle, and it was real amusing to see the awkward effort made in doing so. Then the curbed bridle-bits with chin straps and chain were not relished by horses that had been trained with something less severe.

Many of the men became greatly attached to their horses. The Indian may set his heart on his faithful dog, but his attachment cannot surpass that of the cavalryman for his horse. The narrow straits through which they pass causes their affection to become strong, and the animal responds to kindness quite as evidently as a human being. Sometimes there were forced marches going right on for days and nights, as on a raid, not halting long enough to unsaddle, and the horses would become so galled that the hair would come off with the blanket at its first removal. But these sufferings only caused the rider to more greatly sympathize with his poor beast. Many a man would suffer himself in order to save his horse, and great pains were often taken to care for a sick or wounded horse. Each regiment had its veterinary surgeon, who was kept busy and whose skill was taxed in ministering to his four-footed patients.

The parting of horse and rider on a field of battle, when the former was mortally wounded, was often touching.

Frequently, on a march, the cavalryman, having no object to which he might hitch his horse at night, would lie down with his saddle for a pillow, and tying his halter to it, he would sleep soundly, his faithful horse standing as a guardian by his side; and at other times walking around, eating the grass as far as he could reach, sometimes standing over his rider; but I never knew of an instance

where the horse stepped upon or in any way injured his sleeping master.

In battle in a cavalry command there is always a larger proportion of casualties among the horses than among the men. The horses head and shoulders will often receive the bullet that was intended for the rider's body; and as we consider the swift motion of the man as the horse rears and jumps in battle it will at once be seen that he is a very uncertain mark for the enemy.

Wednesday, August 3rd, we drew our carbines, revolvers, sabers and other equipments and were ready for work.

CHAPTER XXIV.

THE ARMY OF THE SHENANDOAH. GENERAL SHERIDAN TAKES COMMAND AUGUST 6, 1864.

General Grant had concluded that it was impossible to operate successfully against the enemy in the Valley under the existing con-



Phil. H. Sheridan

fusion of departments and commanders. "There was the Department of West Virginia, including the State and Western Maryland; that Department of the Susquehanna, including Pennsylvania and three counties of Ohio; the Department of Washington, including that place and parts of Virginia and Maryland; and the Middle Department, including Delaware and part of Maryland." He desired to have all these consolidated into one department, and under one competent head. He said: "The Valley had been the cause of a great deal of trouble to us heretofore . . . partly because of the incompetency of some of the commanders, but chiefly because of in-

terference from Washington. It seemed to be the policy of General Halleck and Secretary Stanton to keep any force sent there in pursuit of the invading enemy, moving right and left so as to keep between the enemy and our Capitol; and generally speaking, they pursued this policy until all knowledge of the whereabouts of the enemy was lost. They (the enemy) were left, therefore, free to supply themselves with horses, beef cattle and such provisions as they could carry away from Pennsylvania and Maryland. I had previously asked to have General Sheridan assigned to that command, but Mr. Stanton objected on the ground that he was too young for so important a command. . . . On the 1st of August, I sent the following orders:

Major-General Halleck.

I am sending General Sheridan for temporary duty while the enemy is being expelled from the border. Unless General Hunter is in the field in person, I want Sheridan put in command of all the troops in the field, with instructions to put himself south of the enemy and follow him to the death. Wherever the enemy goes, let our troops go also. Once started up the Valley they ought to be followed until we get possession of the Virginia Central Railroad.

U. S. GRANT,
Lieutenant-General.

"The President, in some way or other, got to see this dispatch of mine, and sent me the following characteristic dispatch:

"Lieutenant-General Grant:

"I have seen your dispatch in which you say, 'I want Sheridan put in command of all the troops in the field, with instructions to put himself south of the enemy and follow him to the death. Wherever the enemy goes, let our troops go also.' This, I think, is exactly right, as to how our forces should move. But please look over the dispatches you may have received from here, even since you made that order, and discover, if you can, that there is any idea in the head of anyone here of 'putting *our* army *south* of the enemy' or of 'following him to the *death*' in any direction. I repeat to you it will never be done or attempted unless you watch it every day and hour, and force it.

"A. LINCOLN."

"I replied to this that I would start in two hours for Washington, which I did, but went on through to Monocacy without stopping in Washington. I found General Hunter's Army encamped there, scattered over the fields and along the banks of the Monocacy, with many hundreds of cars and locomotives, which he had taken the precaution to bring back and collect at that point. I asked the general where the enemy was. He replied that he did not know. He said the fact was that he was so embarrassed with orders from Washington, moving him first to the right and then to the left, that he had lost all trace of the enemy. I then told the general that I would find out where the enemy was, and at once ordered steam got up and trains made up, giving directions to push for Halltown, some four miles above Harper's Ferry in the Shenandoah Valley. The cavalry and wagon-trains were to march, but all the troops that

could be transported by the cars were to go that way. I knew that the Valley was of such importance to the enemy that no matter how much he was scattered at that time, he would in a very short time be found in front of our troops moving south.

"I then wrote out General Hunter's instructions. I told him that Sheridan was in Washington and still another division on the way; and suggested that he establish his headquarters of the department at any good point that would suit him best and give Sheridan command of the troops in the field. The general replied to this that he thought he had better be relieved entirely. He said that General Halleck seemed so much to distrust his fitness for the position he was in that he thought somebody else ought to be there. He did not want in any way to embarrass the cause, thus showing a patriotism that was none too common in the army. I told him, "very well then," and telegraphed Sheridan to come at once to Monocacy, and suggested that I would wait and meet him there.

"Sheridan came at once by special train, but reached there after the troops were all off. I went to the station and remained there until he arrived. I hastily told Sheridan what had been done and what I wanted him to do, giving him at the same time the written instructions that had been prepared for General Hunter.

"As I predicted, Early was soon found in front of Sheridan in the Valley, and Pennsylvania and Maryland were speedily freed from the invaders. The importance of the Valley to the Confederates was so great that Lee reinforced Early, but not to the extent we thought and feared he would."

Sheridan says: "I arrived in Washington on the 4th* of August, and the next day received instructions from General Halleck to report to General Grant at Monocacy Junction. . . . In company with the Secretary of War, I called on the President before leaving Washington, and during a short conversation Mr. Lincoln candidly told me that Mr. Stanton had objected to my assignment to General Hunter's command because he thought me too young, and that he himself had concurred with the Secretary; but now since General Grant had 'ploughed round' the difficulties of the situation by picking me out to command the 'boys in the field,' he felt satisfied with what had been done and hoped for the best. Mr. Stanton remained silent during these remarks, never once indicating whether he, too, had become reconciled to my selection or not; and although, after we left the White House, he conversed freely with me in regard to the campaign I was expected

to make, seeking to impress on me the necessity for success from the political as well as from the military standpoint, yet he utterly ignored the fact that he had taken any part in disapproving the recommendation of the general-in-chief.

“August 6th I reported to General Grant at the Monocacy, and he there turned over to me the following instructions that he had prepared for General Hunter:

“ ‘HEADQUARTERS IN THE FIELD.

“ ‘Monocacy Bridge, Md., Aug. 5, 1864.

“ ‘GENERAL: Concentrate all your available force without delay in the vicinity of Harper’s Ferry, leaving only such railroad guards and garrisons for public property as may be necessary.

“ ‘Use in this connection the railroad, if by so doing time can be saved. From Harper’s Ferry, if it is found that the enemy has moved north of the Potomac in large force, push north, following and attacking him wherever found; following him, if driven south of the Potomac, as long as it is safe to do so. If it is ascertained that the enemy has but a small force north of the Potomac, then push south the main force, detaching under a competent commander, a sufficient force to look after the raiders and drive them to their homes. In detaching such a force, the brigade of cavalry now *en-route* from Washington *via* Rockville may be taken into account.

“ ‘There are now on the way to join you, three other brigades of the best cavalry, numbering at least 5,000 men and horses. These will be instructed in the absence of further orders, to join you on the south side of the Potomac. One brigade will probably start to-morrow.

“ ‘In pushing up the Shenandoah Valley, as you will have to do first or last, it is desirable that nothing should be left to invite the enemy to return. Take all provisions, forage and stock wanted for the use of your command. Such as can not be consumed destroy; it is not desirable that the buildings should be destroyed—they should rather be protected; but the people should be informed that so long as an army can subsist among them, recurrences of these raids must be expected, and we are determined to stop them at all hazards.

“ ‘Bear in mind, the object is to drive the enemy south; and to do this you want to keep him always in sight. Be guided in your course by the course he takes.

“ ‘ Make your own arrangements for supplies of all kinds, giving regular vouchers for such as may be taken from loyal citizens in the country through which you march.

“ ‘ Very respectfully,

“ ‘ U. S. GRANT,

“ ‘ Lieutenant-General.’ ”

The next day, General Hunter's unselfish request (to be relieved) was complied with and an order was issued by the President, consolidating the Middle Department, the Department of Washington, the Department of the Susquehanna and the Department of West Virginia.

Under this order, these four geographical districts constituted the Middle Military Division, and General Sheridan was assigned to command it. As heretofore stated, General Hunter, in compliance with Grant's directions, ordered the concentration of all his available forces for the field service, at Halltown, four miles above Harper's Ferry, near the west bank of the Shenandoah River, and by the 6th of August, upon Sheridan's arrival at Harper's Ferry, most of these forces were already in the vicinity of Halltown, and the others were on the way, except Averill's command in pursuit of McCausland's force which had laid Chambersburg in ashes. As heretofore stated, Early's main force had lain at Bunker Hill from July 30th until August 4th, when he advanced North to the Potomac, and the next day, crossed into Maryland—the very day Grant arrived at Monocacy and set Hunter's troops in motion toward Halltown; the advance of the latter had scarcely reached that place until the enemy, on the 6th, true to General Grant's prediction, recrossed the Potomac from Maryland and hastened south to Bunker Hill in Sheridan's front, arriving there on the 7th.

Sheridan says: “ At Harper's Ferry I made my headquarters in the second story of a small and very dilapidated hotel, and as soon as settled, sent for John M. Meigs, the chief engineer officer of the command to study with him the maps of my geographical division. It always came rather easy to me to learn geography of a new section, and its important topographical features as well; therefore, I found that with the aid of Meigs, who was most intelligent in his profession, the region in which I was to operate would soon be well fixed in my mind. Meigs was familiar with every important road and stream and with all points worthy of note west of the

Blue Ridge, and was particularly well equipped with knowledge regarding the Shenandoah Valley, even down to the farm-houses. He imparted with great readiness what he knew of this, clearly pointing out its configuration and indicating the strongest points for Confederate defense, at the same time illustrating scientifically and forcibly the peculiar disadvantage under which the Union army had hitherto labored.

"I had opposing me an army largely composed of troops that had operated in this region hitherto under 'Stonewall' Jackson, with marked success, inflicting defeat on the Union forces almost every time the two armies had come in contact. These men were now commanded by a veteran officer of the Confederacy, General Jubal A. Early, whose past services had so signalized his ability that General Lee specially selected him to take charge of the Valley district, and notwithstanding the misfortunes that befell him later, clung to him to the end of the war. The Confederate Army at this date was about 20,000 strong and consisted of Early's own corps, with Generals Rodes, Ramseur and Gordon commanding its divisions; the infantry of Breckenridge from Southwestern Virginia; three battalions of artillery, and the cavalry brigades of Vaughn, Johnson, McCausland and Imboden. This cavalry was a short time afterward organized into a division under command of General Lomax.

"When I took command of the Army of the Shenandoah, its infantry force comprised the 6th Corps, one division of the 19th Corps and two divisions from West Virginia. The 6th Corps was commanded by Major General Horatio G. Wright; its three divisions by Brigadier-Generals David A. Russell, George W. Getty and James B. Ricketts. The single division of the 19th Corps had for its immediate chief Brigadier-General William Dwight, the corps being commanded by Brigadier-General Wm. H. Emory. The troops from West Virginia were under Brigadier-General George Crook, with Colonel Joseph Thoburn and Isaac H. Duval as division commanders, and though in all, not more than one fair-sized division, they had been designated, on account of the department they belonged to as the Army of West Virginia. General Torbert's division then arriving from the Cavalry Corps of the Army of the Potomac, represented the mounted arm of the service and in the expectation that Averill would soon join me with his troopers, I assigned General Torbert as chief of cavalry, and

General Wesley Merritt succeeded to the command of Torbert's division.

"General Wright, the commander of the 6th Corps, was an officer of high standing in the Corps of Engineers, and had seen much active service during the preceding three years. He commanded the Department of the Ohio throughout the very trying period of the summer and fall of 1862, and while in that position, he, with other prominent officers, recommended my appointment as Brigadier-General. In 1863 he rendered valuable service at the Battle of Gettysburg, following which he was assigned to the 6th Corps and commanded it at the capture of the Confederate works at Rappahannock Station and in the operations at Mine Run. He ranked me as a major-general of volunteers nearly a year in date of commission, but my assignment by the President to the command of the army in the Valley met with Wright's approbation, and so far as I know, he never questioned the propriety of the President's action. The 6th Corps division commanders, Getty, Russell and Ricketts, were all educated soldiers, whose records, beginning with the Mexican War, had already been illustrated in the War of the Rebellion by distinguished service in the Army of the Potomac.

"General Emory was a veteran having graduated at the Military Academy (West Point) the year I was born, 1831. In early life he had seen much service in the artillery, the topographical engineers and the cavalry, and in the War of the Rebellion had exhibited the most soldierly characteristics at Port Hudson and on the Red River campaign. At this time he had but one division of the 19th Corps present, which was well commanded by General Dwight, a volunteer officer, who had risen to the grade of brigadier-general through constant hard work.

"Crook was a classmate of mine—at least we entered the Military Academy the same year, though he graduated a year ahead of me. We had known each other as boys before we entered the army, and later as men, and I placed implicit faith in his experience and qualifications as a general.

"The transfer of Torbert to the position of chief of cavalry, left Merritt in command of the 1st Cavalry Division. He had been tried in the place before, and from the day he was selected as one of a number of young men to be appointed general officers, with the object of giving life to the Cavalry Corps, he filled the measure of expectation.

"Custer was one of these young men, too, and though as yet,

commanding a brigade under Merritt, his gallant fight at Trevilian Station, as well as a dozen others during the summer, indicated that he would be equal to the work that would fall to him when in a few weeks he should succeed Wilson. But to go on down the scale of rank, describing the officers who commanded in the Army of the Shenandoah would carry me beyond all limit, so I refrain from the digression with regret that I can not pay to each his well-earned tribute.

"The force that I could take with me into the field at this time numbered about 26,000 men. Within the limits of the geographical division, there was a much greater number of troops than this. Baltimore, Washington, Harper's Ferry, Hagerstown, Frederick, Cumberland and a score of other points, besides the strong detachments that it took to keep the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad open through the mountains of West Virginia, and escorts for my trains, absorbed so many men that the column that could be made available for field operations was small when compared with the showing on paper. Indeed it was much less than it ought to have been, but for me, in the face of the opposition made by different interests involved, to detach troops from any of the points to which they had been distributed before I took charge, was next to impossible.

"In a few days after my arrival, preparations were completed and I was ready to make the first move for the possession of the Shenandoah Valley. For the next five weeks the operations on my part consisted almost wholly of offensive and defensive maneuvering for certain advantages, the enemy confining himself, meanwhile, to measures intended to counteract my designs. Upon the advent of Torbert, Early immediately grew suspicious, and fell back twelve miles south of Martinsburg to Bunker Hill and vicinity, where his right flank would be less exposed, but from which position he could continue to maintain the break in the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, and push reconnoitering parties through Smithfield to Charlestown. These reconnoitering parties exhibited considerable boldness at times, but since they had no purpose in view, save to discover whether or not we were moving, I did not contest any ground with them, except about our outposts. Indeed, I desired that Early might remain at some point well to the north until I was fully prepared to throw my army on his right and rear, and force a battle, and hence I abstained from disturbing him by premature activity, for I thought that if I could beat him at Winchester, or north of it, there would be far greater chances of weighty results. I therefore determined

to bring my troops, if possible, into such a position near that town as to oblige Early to fight. The sequel proved, however, that he was accurately informed of all my movements. To anticipate them, therefore, he began his retreat up the Valley the day that I moved out from Halltown, and consequently was able to place himself south of Winchester before I could get there."

SHERIDAN'S BASE. HALLTOWN.

* For the better understanding of the movements which follow it will be well for the reader to consult the map and note carefully the position taken at Halltown, which Sheridan later on declares is the only defensible position for a Union army in the lower Valley. Here the Army of the Shenandoah lay during the three days succeeding Sheridan's arrival, the left of the line resting on the Shenandoah River below Key's Ferry, and extending with a curved front around toward the north, through Halltown and across the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, east of Duffields' Station, with pickets reaching to the Potomac—a river on each flank and covered to some extent by the fortifications on Maryland Heights. This base was advantageous not only for defense, but for aggressive movements as well. The enemy dared not venture north of Bunker Hill with his army without exposing his rear to attack, neither would he risk crossing the Potomac River south of Harper's Ferry for the same reason. The best and strongest position for the enemy was at Fisher's Hill near Strasburg, where he ever took refuge when hard pushed by our forces. In the movements which now follow, we will see either commander, when wishing to avoid battle, falling back to his stronghold. The game of war, here played, will remind the old soldier of the game of checkers at which he whiled away many an hour when in winter quarters, advancing when the enemy was caught at a disadvantage and falling back to the double corner of the king-row when hard pressed.

THE WHEREABOUTS OF THE 22ND PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY.

Divided into three large detachments again, many miles separated we find the regiment, but the separation at this time is to be brief.

* See Map, page 63.

* The dismounted detachment of about 700 men, now well mounted and equipped, after one week's mounted drill at Pleasant Valley, marched from that camp on August 9th. They had enlisted as cavalry, but had now been serving for five long months on foot carrying muskets, living from week to week on promises of being mounted, to be disappointed again and again, until hope long deferred made their hearts sick and many of them, like Job, cursed the day they had entered this miserable existence. But now they are happy. They forget their sorrows in the realization of their fondest hopes. They are burning with ambition to "ride down" the enemy. They march across the Potomac and out to the front of Sheridan's Army above Halltown to serve with a great army under a victorious commander.

The detachment at Hancock with General Duffee, marched from that place on the 11th, and reported to General Sheridan at Harper's Ferry, who ordered the division on to Halltown, from which they moved on the 13th to Newtown and operated with the army at the front.

The detachment under command of Major Work, with Averill in the pursuit and destruction of McCausland's forces that burned Chambersburg, is still with Averill's command. The men although much worn by the chase, are full of enthusiasm over their victory of the 7th, but their footsore, jaded horses are in pitiable condition, and are being shipped by railroad to Martinsburg, or as near that point as the broken road can carry them. The command arrived at Martinsburg on the 14th, to rest a little before joining the coming fray. A few days later, we find them again in the saddle after the enemy.

General Torbert's three brigades had arrived at the Halltown base by the 9th. General Grant assured Sheridan that no troops

* On August 9th the newly mounted battalion of the 22nd Pennsylvania Cavalry, marched across the Potomac and out seven miles, going into camp one mile beyond Halltown, with orders to be ready at 2 A. M., next day.

Next morning, we were aroused at that early hour and got ready to march at once, but had to wait for quite a while, and when finally started, marched out past our old camp in the "Six Months'" service, through Charlestown and thence to Summit Point where we formed line of battle. Captain Hugh Keys of Company D, charged on a squad of Confederates and succeeded in capturing seventeen of them.

Our battalion was assigned to the Third Brigade of Merritt's Division, commanded by Colonel Charles R. Lowell, Jr., as gallant an officer as ever drew a sword, and withal, a perfect gentleman. The brigade was composed of First Maryland, 2nd Massachusetts, 22nd Pennsylvania and 25th New York. On the next morning, our regiment with the brigade, marched until 10 o'clock, when a halt was made. Companies G and K, moved on to the Martinsburg Pike, a mile north of Winchester, where we halted, threw out pickets and remained until ordered to rejoin the regiment; we then marched through Winchester and down the Berryville Pike to Opequan Creek, turned to the right and on to White Post where we camped for the night, after a march of thirty miles.—Gehrett.

had been withdrawn from Lee's Army to reinforce Early, so Sheridan determined to move at once and if possible, engage the enemy in battle near to Winchester.

Accordingly, on the morning of the 10th of August, the Army of the Shenandoah moved out southward, through Charlestown, the 6th Corps marching on and taking position at Clifton, with Lowell's cavalry on its right at Summit Point. The division of the 19th Corps moved farther along the Berryville Road and took position north of Berryville, while the 8th Corps (Crook) marched through Berryville and took position beyond, and Torbert, with Merritt's division of cavalry, went on and took position near to White Post. Next morning, the 11th, all these forces were faced to the west and at proper deploying distances from each other, moved directly to Opequan Creek and took possession of the fords or crossings of that stream.

Early bivouacked in front (east) of Winchester, on the night of the 10th. He knew that Sheridan had been reinforced by Torbert's division of cavalry. He knew that large reinforcements from Lee's Army were on the way to join him. He therefore declined battle and on this morning of the 11th, pushed on south towards Fisher's Hill. Torbert's orders were to push Merritt's division up the Millwood Pike towards Winchester, attack any force he might run against and ascertain the movements of the enemy. We quote Sheridan: "My object in securing the fords was to further my march on Winchester from the southeast, since, from all the information gathered during the 10th, I still thought Early could be brought to a stand at that point; but in this I was mistaken, as Torbert's reconnaissance proved, for on the morning of the 11th, when Merritt had driven the Confederate cavalry, then covering the Millwood Pike west of the Opequan off toward Kernstown, he found that their infantry and artillery were retreating south, up the Valley Pike."

Sheridan immediately faced his army to the south and moved toward Cedar Creek and ordered the cavalry to harass the enemy on his retreat. Lowell came directly through Winchester and fell on his rear while Merritt attacked his flank, driving off Imboden and Vaughn's cavalry, and attacking and driving in Gordon's skirmish lines, holding his ground until nightfall, when the enemy fell back

to the south of Cedar Creek. Sheridan's losses on this day were about 125.

"Colonel Edward's Brigade of the 6th Corps, sent back to Winchester the next morning to escort a wagon-train, found about sixty Confederates and seventy Union wounded in the hospitals there, and others of both sides were reported to be in the care of private families. While Winchester was a secession town, there were a number of loyal families, whose kindness to our soldiers will never be forgotten while mind and memory lasts. Colonel Edwards, in his report, says: 'Too much praise can not be given to the loyal families of Winchester; they attended our wounded night and day, and have used all their tea, coffee and sugar, etc., for sick and prisoners, so much so that they are in actual want themselves.'

"Next morning, our army marched on and took position on the north side of Cedar Creek, Crook on the left of the pike, Emory on the right side of the pike and Wright on the right of Emory, with cavalry on either flank. In the afternoon that day, a heavy skirmish line was thrown forward to the heights on the south side of Cedar Creek and a brisk affair with the enemy's pickets took place, the Confederates occupying with their main force the heights north of Strasburg."

A reconnaissance of our cavalry next day, 13th, discovered that Early's infantry was strongly posted at Fisher's Hill, where he had thrown up behind Tumbling Run, earthworks extending clear across the narrow valley.

On August 13, the 2nd Brigade of Duffee's Division of Cavalry in command of Lieutenant-Colonel Greenfield, moved to the front and encamped at Newtown, Va. Next day, 14th, moved up to Middletown. On the day following, Colonel Greenfield received the following orders:

On the morning of the 12th, we proceeded to Newtown, thence to Middletown and beyond within one mile of Cedar Creek. From here, our regiment was sent out on a reconnaissance, which took us over on the road running near the foot of and parallel with North Mountain where we halted for awhile, roasted corn and ate it with a relish, and finally moved back to the brigade, having marched twenty-seven miles.

Next day, 13th, our brigade marched out within a short distance of Strasburg, and then came back and encamped in a field to the right of the Pike, where we found a flock of sheep which in some mysterious manner had escaped both armies, and not much wonder, for the place was very secluded; in a few minutes, the men were pursuing those sheep and the rapid firing of carbines and bleating of sheep made the chase exciting. Sergeant Daughenbaugh and I secured one; in soldier parlance, "it ran right into our arms."—Sergeant Gehrett.

HEADQUARTERS 1ST CAVALRY DIVISION,
Department of West Virginia.
In the Field near Middletown, Va.,
August 15, 1864.

Lieutenant-Colonel Greenfield,
Commanding Second Brigade.

Sir:

You will please proceed with the portion of the 22nd Pennsylvania Cavalry now present with the division, to the headquarters of Brigadier-General Torbert, chief of cavalry of Middle Military Division, reporting in person to General Torbert. You will report immediately. By command of,

BRIGADIER-GENERAL DUFFEE.

E. W. CLARK, JR., Capt. & A. A. G.

When ready to move, report in person at these headquarters.

By command of,

BRIGADIER-GENERAL DUFFEE.

HEADQUARTERS 1ST CAVALRY DIVISION,
Army of Shenandoah Valley.
In the Field near Middletown, Va.,
August 15, 1864.

General Orders,
No. 11.

Colonel R. F. Taylor, 1st New York Veteran Cavalry, having reported to these headquarters, is hereby assigned to the command of the 2nd Brigade, relieving Lieutenant-Colonel Greenfield, 22nd Pennsylvania Cavalry now in command of the brigade.

By command of,

BRIGADIER-GENERAL A. N. DUFFEE.

E. W. CLARK, JR., A. A. G.

At this time, General Duffee's Division was much reduced in men and horses owing to their severe marches and hardships of the Hunter raid. Hence by a special order, No. 154, from General Crook, issued August 25, he was directed to take his command to Cumberland, Md., establish a camp of instruction and remount his division by regiments as rapidly as possible.

Colonel Greenfield reported in person to Major-General Torbert and received instruction to join and take command of the regiment, which comprised the five new companies mounted and equipped and

a detachment of the old command under Major E. S. Troxell and Major Henry A. Myers. He found the regiment on the extreme front, Major Myers on picket with a squadron, beyond Strasburg, near Fisher's Hill.

SHERIDAN FALLS BACK TO BASE ABOUT HALLTOWN.

Sheridan says: "Within the past day or two I had received information that a column of the enemy was moving up from Culpepper and approaching Front Royal through Chester Gap, and although the information was unconfirmed it caused me much solicitude, for there was a strong probability that such a movement would be made, and any considerable force advancing through Front Royal toward Winchester could fall upon my rear and destroy my communication with Harper's Ferry, or, moving along the base of Massanutten Mountain could attack my flank in conjunction with the force at Fisher's Hill, without a possibility of my preventing it.

"Neither Wilson's Cavalry nor Grover's Infantry had yet joined me, and the necessities already explained, which obliged me to hold with strong garrisons Winchester and other points heretofore mentioned had so depleted my line of battle strength that I knew that the enemy would outnumber me when Anderson's Corps should arrive in the Valley. I deemed it advisable, therefore, to act with extreme caution and so remained on the defensive, quietly awaiting developments. Rumors of the force advancing from Culpepper kept increasing every hour, so on the morning of the 14th I concluded to send a brigade of cavalry to Front Royal to ascertain definitely what was up. At the same time, I crossed the 6th Corps to the south side of Cedar Creek and occupied the Heights near Strasburg.

"That day, I received from the hands of Colonel Chipman of the Adjutant-General's Department the following dispatch, to deliver which he had ridden in great haste from Washington through Snicker's Gap, escorted by a regiment of cavalry:

" ' City Point, August 12, 1864, 9 A. M.

" ' Major-General Halleck:

" ' Inform General Sheridan that it is now certain that two divisions of infantry have gone to Early, and some cavalry and twenty pieces of artillery. This movement commenced last Saturday night. He must be cautious and act on the defensive until movements here

force them to detach to send this way. Early's force, with this increase, can not exceed 40,000 men, but this is too much for General Sheridan to attack. Send General Sheridan the remaining brigade of the 19th Corps. . . .

“ ‘ U. S. GRANT,
“ ‘ Lieutenant-General.’ ”

Sheridan now saw that he would be outnumbered and must look for a position where a smaller number of troops could maintain a defense against a larger number. He says: “I could see but one such position and that was at Halltown in front of Harper's Ferry. Subsequent experience convinced me that there was no other really defensive line in the Shenandoah Valley, for at almost any other point the open country and its peculiar topography invites rather than forbids flanking operations.”

Sheridan had sent one of Merritt's cavalry brigades to Front Royal on the 14th, and on the morning of the 15th, he sent the two remaining brigades, Custer's and Gibb's, out the Front Royal Pike to watch for Anderson's arrival. The skirmishers of the 6th and 8th Corps, which had been advanced to the south side of Cedar Creek had a sharp fight with the enemy's pickets on the afternoon of the 15th. That night they were withdrawn to the north side of Cedar Creek and the 19th Corps fell back to Winchester, the latter movement undiscovered by the enemy. The 6th and 8th Corps remained until after dark the next evening, when they, too, under cover of the darkness, retreated, marching all night and arriving at Winchester shortly after daylight in the morning. Early did not discover Sheridan's withdrawal until after daylight the next morning, 17th. Merritt's Cavalry brigades, Devin and Custer, struck a part of Anderson's column at the ford of the Shenandoah the previous day, 16th, and drove them across the river with heavy loss, capturing 300 prisoners and two battle-flags. Merritt's loss was about sixty men. He then fell back to White Post.

Colonel Greenfield says: “On the 16th, I received orders from Colonel Charles R. Lowell, Jr., 2nd Massachusetts Cavalry, commanding 3rd Brigade,* who with his regiment was located at the front on our extreme right at the Back Road,—to move with my regiment at midnight and bring up the rear of the infantry on the

* This brigade was organized by Major-General Alfred T. A. Torbert, Aug. 9, 1864, and consisted of the 2nd Mass., 22nd Pennsylvania, Cole's Maryland Cavalry and a small detachment of the 14th Pennsylvania. This last detachment had returned to their own regiment (now with Averill), only a few days previous to this time.

Winchester and Strasburg Pike, destroying all forage, hay, wheat, oats and drive off all live stock, horses, cattle, etc., that might be of any value to the enemy. Major Myers was in front picketing the main road near Fisher's Hill with a squadron of the regiment. I sent an officer at 10 P. M., with instructions to the major to withdraw his pickets at 12 o'clock; the officer returned and reported that he could not find Major Myers and he had not found any pickets at the front; I then sent another officer that had been on the picket, who succeeded in finding the Major, but he did not report until near 2 o'clock A. M. By this time Colonel Lowell was marching to Winchester on the Back Road and the flames from the wheat and hay stacks were illuminating the sky. I had already made details of the regiment under command of commissioned officers to carry out the orders to burn grain and forage and drive off stock, giving instructions to exercise great care in not endangering dwelling houses, as there were a number of fine homes between Strasburg and Winchester. We had not proceeded far when I saw a large barn burning near the road, that I thought endangered a fine brick dwelling. While the order to burn included barns well filled with grain, etc., we were instructed not to burn them if it would likely destroy the dwelling.

"I immediately rode forward, dismounted a number of men, formed a bucket brigade and saved the house, for which the occupants were very grateful. This was the only barn we burned, as destroying private property was not a pleasant duty to perform.

"I then moved on with the regiment through Newtown to Kernstown, arriving there about noon, when we halted and cooked dinner. Very soon the enemy's cavalry appeared and attacked our pickets savagely, no doubt greatly enraged at our burning. * I at once moved out and deployed the regiment as skirmishers and drove them back some distance, when I received orders from Colonel Lowell to fall back and join the brigade at Winchester."

At daylight on the morning of the 17th, Emory moved from Winchester to Berryville, and later in the day, Wright and Crook, who had halted at Winchester for breakfast and rest, resumed their march toward Clifton. . . . In the afternoon, Lowell with his two regiments of troopers came into Winchester, where he was

* The skirmish changed into a severe engagement. While formed in line of battle, a ball from the enemy passed between two men in the front rank and struck A. R. McCarthy's horse fairly in the forehead, killing him instantly. When our brigade withdrew in the dusk of the evening, we saw large bodies of Confederate infantry crossing the Pike beyond Kernstown and marching in the direction of Opequan Creek. We moved on to Berryville where we halted for the night.—Sergeant Gehrett, Company K.

joined by Wilson's mounted division, which had come by rapid march from Snicker's Ferry. . . . During all these operations, the enemy had a signal station on Three Top Mountain, almost overhanging Strasburg, from which every movement made by our troops could be plainly seen; therefore, early on the morning of the 17th he became aware that we were retiring down the valley and at once made after us, and about sundown drove Torbert out of Winchester, he having been left there with Wilson and Lowell and the Jersey Brigade of the 6th Corps to develop the character of the enemy's pursuit.

* "The Jersey brigade, numbering but 850 muskets, was deployed by Torbert along a small affluent of the Opequan, winding south of Winchester near the town, with McIntosh's brigade of Wilson, dismounted, piecing out the line, and the remainder of the cavalry massed near the town, a cavalry battery aiding with its canister from the heights in the rear. The Jerseymen held Early's horsemen in check all afternoon, and only when Wharton's Division of Infantry attacked their right and Ramseur's division their front while Gordon advanced against the cavalry, was the line broken.

"The Union casualties in this engagement were more than three hundred and fifty, for Penrose (Jersey brigade) had ninety-seven killed and wounded and lost two hundred prisoners and the cavalry about fifty prisoners. The captures were chiefly due to the pertinacity with which the line had been held until late at night."

This affair demonstrated that Early's whole army was in pursuit. Anderson and Fitzhugh Lee had also followed from Front Royal and joined Early near Winchester. Wilson and Lowell fell back to Summit Point that night and the Jersey brigade joined its corps at the Berryville crossing of the Opequan.

Next day, the 18th, Sheridan fell back and formed a line in front of Charlestown with the 6th Corps north of the Pike. Emory's two divisions (Dwight's and Grover's, the latter having arrived from Washington that morning) south of the Pike, with Crook on his left. Merritt had been drawn back to Berryville, with pickets to Snicker's Ferry, while Wilson and Lowell remained at Summit Point, with pickets as far as Smithfield bridge. Averill having returned from the pursuit of McCausland, was now at Martinsburg and Duffee was at Charlestown. This position was maintained until the 21st. Sheridan's falling back at this time, created great alarm

* Pond.

in the North, especially in those counties of Maryland and Pennsylvania that had been the victims of previous raids. Sheridan reported to Grant, explaining his movements and plans, and added, "I destroyed all the wheat, hay and provisions south of Winchester and drove off all the cattle. The enemy is very much chagrined at it. If the enemy should go North of the Potomac, I will follow him. There is no occasion for alarm."

* "On the morning of Thursday, August 18th, before daybreak, the 22nd moved out the Pike toward Winchester, proceeding as far as the crossing of the Opequan Creek. On the right of the Pike on a high bluff overlooking the stream, Penrose's Jersey brigade of the 6th Corps, was encamped. The long roll sounded while the men were eating their breakfast in the midst of a heavy rainstorm. As they fell into line, they were compelled to leave a portion of their bill of fare untouched; and as we had started without our breakfast, the ride in the early morning had whetted our appetites, and without any gilt-edged invitation or urging, we at once proceeded to breakfast on the food prepared by the Jersey boys. I have a distinct recollection of securing a bucket containing at least a gallon of good old United States coffee, of the genuine rich flavor and also properly creamed, some Confederate cows having supplied the lacteal fluid for the benefit of the Yanks. After we had finished breakfast, we were deployed as skirmishers, and all was comparatively quiet until three o'clock in the afternoon; while engaged in eating dinner, a solid shot came whistling over our heads, which was the first sign of the approach of the enemy. Leaving our dessert untasted, we sprang into line, and very soon saw the enemy swarming down the bluff on the opposite side of the Opequan, through the creek and up the hill where we gave them a warm reception; but on they came, clad in blue, gray, butternut and every other color, dodging behind trees, getting under cover of rocks, fences, and running to an old barn for refuge, in the meantime firing rapidly and giving the usual rebel yell. An amusing feature of the fight was brought about by some of the members of Company K, who secured the hind carriage of a wagon on which they placed a good sized log that had become blackened by fire. When the Confederates were fording the Opequan and hastening up the hill, there were loud cries of "Bring up the artillery," "Artillery to the front;" and when this new piece was run to the top of the hill, the enemy, supposing it a portion of a battery, sought

* Gehrett.

shelter in every direction, amid the laughter and cheers of our boys. The dodge did not last long, for the enemy soon discovered the ruse and came at us again, charging by the slope and were twice repulsed, and only by their superior numbers were they able to carry the crest the third time. We retired slowly and in good order, the Johnnies for some reason not following our command, which formed part of the rear-guard of Sheridan's Army on this retreat.

"August 19th was wet and rainy, and the order for the 22nd was to go out on the skirmish line; with the exception of sharp firing on the right, the day passed rather quietly.

BATTLE OF BERRYVILLE.

"Sunday morning, August 21st, the Confederates opened upon us at an early hour, and with their artillery did considerable damage. A request was made for volunteers to go out on the skirmish line, and no sooner was the request made than Sergeant James Vanzant, Corporal William Gable, and Private James Logan, of Company K, with men from other companies, promptly stepped forward. During the engagement, the Sergeant was severely wounded, the Corporal fatally wounded and Logan taken prisoner. Corporal Gable was brought off the line and laid on the porch of a farmhouse in the rear of our line of battle. He was the only support of his mother and sisters and spoke very touchingly of them, and his fear for their support in the event of his death. He died during the night, and was buried near Charlestown, Va. They were three gallant soldiers and the sad event cast a gloom over Company K. Sergeant Vanzant recovered, but was unfit for further service. Sergeant Lewis McDaniel, of Company H, a brave and much esteemed soldier, was killed in this engagement. While drawn up in line of battle, the enemy trained a battery on Companies I and K, and during the shelling, a member of Company I was struck by a piece of shell, tearing off a portion of his foot, scattering his blood and small pieces of his flesh over myself and several others. The poor fellow died during the night from loss of blood. After this engagement, which took place in the forenoon, we fell back a short distance to Berryville, where we had a severe cavalry engagement

in the woods on the pike leading to Winchester. *The enemy opened on us with artillery; the solid shot and shell came crashing through the timber, making a fearful racket, they following it up with a bold charge of their cavalry. We hastily dismounted under cover of a small hill, and, leaving every fourth man to hold the horses, we at once moved forward, received them in good style and succeeded in checking them; and then we made an advance, cheering to the best of our ability. They made a number of charges, led by an officer on a gray horse. He urged his men forward repeatedly, riding at the head of the column himself, but each time was compelled to fall back, until at last the attempt to break our line was abandoned. The fight at this point was very severe, much of it at unpleasantly close quarters.

"After the fight at Berryville, August 21st, we retired slowly through town. The enemy followed closely, and when we halted near Charlestown, they were only a short distance away. I was detailed to take charge of the men who went on picket duty from the 22nd, and, while posting them along a small stream of water, we distinctly heard the Confederate cavalry posting their guard and driving stakes in the ground to fasten their horses. The first detail being too small, a detachment from Company H was sent out and with these we managed to get through the night. This addition to our number enabled me to relieve two of Company K, and I therefore brought to the reserve post Joseph McKinney and George W. Wogan, who rolled themselves up in their blankets and were soon sleeping the sleep of the just as soundly as if the "Johnnies" were a hundred miles away. The nearness of the enemy and the possibility that they might make an attack at any time, made it necessary for me to visit the pickets frequently during the night, and once, while doing so, I found one of the men fast asleep. This was a serious matter, of course, and especially as the Confederates were so near; but as the men had been marching and fighting day and

* Aug. 21. Rebs charged us and we charged back and took our lines again. They shelled us considerably and then we fell back close to Berryville. Charged into woods; met First Maryland Cavalry being driven back by rebs; we let the 1st Maryland go through us and then went up on a gallop with raised sabers; when we came within thirty yards of the enemy, every man stopped and opened fire with carbine and revolver. Very hot for a few minutes; a good many horses fell; rebs had to fall back. They then shelled us from guns we could not see; shells cut the limbs off over our heads. We dismounted, went out on foot, got behind trees and made them *git*. On the left of the pike, was an open field with an old earthwork. Second Massachusetts Cavalry (Lowell), charged along with us on the left of the pike, we on the right. The Second Massachusetts had Spencer repeating carbines. They dismounted and got behind the breastworks and the rebs had to get away from their front pretty quick. That evening, we stayed at Rippon.—A. R. McCarthy's diary.

night for a week, the wonder was that any one could keep awake. It is hardly necessary to add that I did not report the matter."

Early left Anderson's Corps to guard Winchester and, with the main body of his army, moved down to Bunker Hill on the 19th, where he could more readily forage for supplies and at the same time continue to keep the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad broken.

On the 21st, the enemy threw a heavy force across the Opequan by the bridge at Smithfield, drove in our cavalry pickets at Summit Point and followed up with a rapid advance against the position of the 6th Corps. A sharp skirmish with a heavy picket line of the 6th Corps, grew out of this maneuver and resulted very much in our favor, but the quick withdrawal of the enemy left no opportunity for a general engagement. The fight was severe while it lasted, the Confederate divisions of Rodes and Ramiseur being thrown against Getty's Division of the 6th Corps, which was so hard pressed as to necessitate bringing forward Rickett's Division, when the lost ground was regained. Our loss was 260 killed and wounded, mostly in Getty's Division. At the same time, the enemy attacked Wilson and Lowell at Summit Point and Merritt at Berryville, expecting to drive them and attack our left at Charlestown simultaneously with the attack on the 6th Corps, but the stubborn resistance met, and the greater distance they had to travel, delayed their advance until after the other attacking force had withdrawn, and they, too, withdrew, leaving our cavalry in possession of the ground. At midnight, Sheridan drew in the cavalry and fell back to his first and strongest position at Halltown, where he took position as formerly, with the 6th Corps on the right and with the cavalry on that flank, while Emory occupied the center and Crook the left.

* MOVEMENTS OF THE BATTALION WITH MERRITT'S DIVISION.

"Monday morning, August 22nd, we moved back to Charlestown at an early hour, reaching the place at sunrise, but had not marched through the town until firing was heard and we were ordered back and placed on the right of our line, where a heavy

* This account of the fighting at Charlestown, Va., on September 22nd, 1864, is by Dr. Arthur R. McCarthy of Mount Union, Pa., who as a private in Company K, 22nd P. V. Cavalry, then attached to the gallant Colonel Lowell's Brigade, was an active participant in all this sharp fighting, engaged with the enemy almost every day from the 17th until the 25th of August, when all detachments of the regiment were ordered to Hagerstown and reunited, after which under command of Colonel Greenfield, McCarthy with the regiment, took an active part in all the subsequent battles of the campaign. During this time, he kept a full diary, by the help of which, he is now able to bring back to us the scenes and incidents of those days of dreadful war, with a freshness that makes it seem as yesterday.

skirmish took place. The line extended from the right of the town some distance across the Berryville Pike. We made use of some old houses for shelter, and having a plain view of the advancing enemy, we did our best to lessen their numbers, and in all fighting, I never knew men to take more deliberate aim than they did that morning.

"In the meantime, the center of our line was broken and driven back in some confusion through the main street and on the left of the town. Captain B. F. Houck, of the 1st Maryland, was killed on the main street while we were retreating. Some of his comrades held him on his horse after being wounded, but the enemy pressed them so closely they were compelled to leave him. He was mortally wounded and, no doubt, death soon relieved his sufferings. Thus died a brave and efficient officer. Our position on the right of the line prevented us from seeing that the center and left had fallen back, and we fought on in blissful ignorance of this fact, and would all have been captured, had it not been for the timely notice given us by Aloysius Small, of Company K, who at the time was serving as orderly for Captain Boring of that company. The enemy had pressed back our force a considerable distance beyond where we were fighting, and by a flank movement could easily have "scooped us in" and would have done so, no doubt, but for the information we received.

"We fell back through the fields and the narrow street on the right of the town, and, while crossing a small stream of water where we formerly watered our horses when our winter quarters were at Charlestown, Lieutenant Frank B. Smith, of Company G, was wounded. He was helped to the edge of the town and placed in an ambulance and taken off the field. At this place, a large, brawny woman of Irish birth, put in an appearance; she had a shawl pinned over her head, and, gesticulating wildly, cried out, "For the love of Heaven, byes, git back or yees'll all be kilt," and springing into the ambulance into which Lieutenant Smith had been helped, she disappeared from the scene of action. By this time, the enemy were close upon us; the bullets were flying about thick and fast and made it a decidedly uncomfortable place to tarry, and we moved on with-



Dr. A. R. McCarthy.

out further ceremony. The inhabitants of the town were in considerable commotion, especially the colored people, who were numerous; and as they ran screaming in every direction, the scene was striking.

"We retreated in good order until we were clear of the town, and then formed a heavy line of skirmishers, with line of battle in rear, and further in our rear, Sheridan's army moving leisurely on to Bolivar Heights; we had covered the retreat since the 16th. As we fell back from the town (Charlestown) two men of Company H were riding with me; suddenly I heard a sharp cry of pain, and, casting my eyes in the direction from whence it came, I saw one of them, Jameson Clark, falling from his horse. It was a fatal shot; he made no move nor uttered a groan after his body touched the ground. He was a fine young man; we would have brought his body off the field, but the enemy was so close upon us that to have attempted to do so would have resulted in our death or capture. The fight was kept up from Charlestown until within a short distance of Bolivar Heights, a distance of at least four miles, and at times was severe.

"During the engagement, Captain Thomas D. French, of Company L, Andrew J. Baker, Joseph McKinney and George W. *Wogan, of Company K, were wounded (the last two yet in their teens) and others whose names cannot be ascertained. My horse was shot within sight of Charlestown, and was a matter of deep regret to me. As we were expected to cover the retreat of Sheridan's army, we fell back slowly, stubbornly holding our ground until we were compelled to yield because of overwhelming numbers. Once, we formed in the edge of a woods and with the Johnnies in a piece of timber opposite, we fought across an open field, and woe to the man who was incautious or foolhardy that day, for no sooner did a human form show itself than it became the target for many bullets."

Bates' History of Pennsylvania Volunteers says of the 22nd that, under command of Colonel Lowell, commanding brigade, it covered the retreat of Sheridan's army from Cedar Creek; on the 17th of August, under command of Lieutenant Colonel A. J. Greenfield, it took part in an engagement at Kernstown, where it

*Wogan, he was wounded, was shot through the elbow, and when he was taken to the hospital, the surgeon wanted to take off his arm, but he stoutly refused to submit to an amputation. "But you will die if it is not done," said the surgeon. "Well then, I will die with my arm on," was the determined reply. "Well," said the surgeon, "I will get you a basin of water and a sponge. Keep the bandages well saturated, and perhaps the arm can be saved." And as Wogan bathed his wound, he said to William Burns of Company I, "I wonder how it would feel to have an arm taken off; I guess I won't have mine amputated." The result was that he recovered, and though his arm was somewhat stiff, yet he was able to do service. Many a poor soldier's arm or leg was taken off when it was entirely unnecessary.

displayed great steadiness and gallantry, repelling repeated assaults of a largely superior force. On the 18th, 20th and 21st, it was warmly engaged at Opequan and Berryville, and on the 22nd, at Charlestown, sustaining considerable loss.

Tuesday, August 23, 1864, there was heavy skirmishing in our front, which was about all that occurred to disturb our rest. Our brigade toward evening was sent out to reconnoiter the enemy's position, and very soon we found a large force in our front. We had formed for a charge, but the "Johnnies" showed themselves in such large numbers that it was deemed prudent not to take such a dangerous risk, and after a brisk engagement, we returned to camp with the loss of one man and several horses; also a number of wounded. While we were in line of battle, the enemy trained several guns on us with such accuracy as to make our position rather uncomfortable. One of the men was shot with a spent musket ball which struck him on the forehead with just force enough to pierce the skin. He fell from his horse considerably stunned, but soon recovered and, with the exception of a bruised head, he was as good as ever.

August 24th dawned bright and beautiful. There was heavy skirmishing all along the line during the entire forenoon. About one o'clock, in company with the 2nd Massachusetts Cavalry, we reconnoitered the enemy's line and, making a determined charge, drove them in utter confusion, capturing a number of prisoners. Proceeding on we came in close range of their batteries, and after receiving a severe artillery fire, we found it expedient to fall back, which we did in good order; a number of our men were wounded; a piece of shell struck Major Myers in the leg; Corporal John A. McGill's horse was shot from under him and a number of other casualties.

August 25th, we were roused at an early hour by the bugle's blast, calling "boots and saddles." The Johnnies made a fierce attack along our entire line and only after a bitter struggle were they compelled to retreat, having gained no material advantage.

On the same day, we received marching orders to join the other battalion at Hagerstown.

Colonel Lowell briefly sums up the work of our brigade as follows:

August 9. Brigade organized near Halltown, Va.

August 10. Moved to Summit Point on extreme right of

army; skirmished near the Opequan. Captured 15 Imboden's Cavalry and 13 Rodes' Division.

August 11. Crossed Opequan to Winchester, driving out 200 of enemy's cavalry. Light skirmishing; captured 5 prisoners. Moved to White Post.

August 12. Took the advance through Newtown and Middletown to Cedar Creek; took 3 prisoners. Skirmished at Cedar Creek; took 14 prisoners.

August 13, 14, 15. Camped near Cedar Creek and picketed.

August 16. Left camp and moved to Old Forge on extreme right.

August 17. Moved to Winchester on Back Road, burning forage and driving in stock. Skirmish near Winchester. Moved across Opequan Creek on Berryville and Winchester Pike.

August 18. Skirmishing. Fell back one mile from creek.

August 19. In camp; picketing on right. Attack on our lines toward evening repulsed.

August 20. Attacked about 4 P. M. Repulsed the enemy and connected picket with 2nd Brigade on left. Third Division on right. Kept the old line one mile from the Opequan.

August 21. Attacked 10 A. M. vigorously; skirmished constantly until 2 P. M., when retired by order, to near Berryville, followed by enemy; tried to take position on ridge west of town; thrown into confusion for a time, but held the ridge until ordered back, and moved to North fork of Bullskin Run, through Rippon.

August 22. Moved to Halltown; sharp skirmish. Had the rear-guard to Halltown; picketed the left of the army to the Shenandoah.

August 23. In camp, picketing.

August 24. Reconnaissance made on the left. Captured 13 prisoners.

August 25. Reconnaissance made. Captured 4 prisoners; killed 3; wounded 4, left on our hands.

August 26. Reconnaissance made. Captured 1 Lieut. Col., 3 Captains, 3 Lieutenants and 69 enlisted men, of 15th South Carolina.

August 27. Enemy retired; followed them to Charlestown; one prisoner taken, Kershaw's; 2 prisoners taken near Duffields. Sharp skirmish in afternoon with Lomax.

August 28. Moved to North Fork of Bullskin Run, left of army.

August 29. Moved to Summit Point, still on extreme left.

August 30. Reconnaissance made toward the Opequan. Enemy's loss, killed, 2 lieutenants and 3 enlisted men, left in our hands. Captured 5 prisoners, Lomax's Brigade. Moved to Smithfield.

August 31. In camp; regiments picketing Summit Point, Smithfield and Leetown.

In the various skirmishes, the brigade has lost 3 officers and 14 men killed; 2 officers and 56 men wounded and one officer and 3 men captured.

Total captured by the brigade, 7 officers and 121 enlisted men.

Total killed by the brigade, 2 officers and 6 enlisted men.

Total wounded (as far as we know), 4 enlisted men.

Colonel Greenfield says: "The foregoing record of the work of two cavalry regiments; the 2nd Massachusetts and 22nd Pennsylvania, and a small detachment of Cole's Maryland Cavalry, during twenty-three consecutive days, August 9 to 31, inclusive—is a very modest report, made by a brave man, a gallant officer and a perfect gentleman.

"On the 26th of August, in obedience to orders, I marched the regiment from Halltown to Hagerstown, Md., where I joined Averill's Division and met the rest of the regiment that had taken part in the rout and defeat of McCausland at Moorfield, uniting and bringing together the entire regiment mounted and equipped, for the first time.

"On the 27th, drilled the regiment and had dress parade, at which I read orders congratulating the command on the excellent work the several detachments had done, and now, with the whole regiment united, I looked forward to greater achievements and higher honors for the command.

"On the 28th, crossed the Potomac at Falling Waters and encamped and on the 29th, marched to Martinsburg.

"On the 30th, moved out with the regiment and skirmished with the enemy on the Winchester Pike."

CHAPTER XXV.

THE 22ND P. V. C., A FULL-MOUNTED REGIMENT OF
TWELVE COMPANIES. FIRST BRIGADE,
AVERILL'S DIVISION.

On the 14th of August, 1864, the day that Colonel Chipman, who had ridden all the way from Washington and delivered Halleck's dispatch to Sheridan, upon the receipt of which Sheridan determined to fall back—on this very day, Averill arrived at Martinsburg with his cavalry force, to the 1st Brigade, of which the Old Battalion of our 22nd Regiment now belonged. After routing McCausland's forces at Moorfield on the 7th, Averill sent the prisoners to New Creek, under a strong guard, of which the detachment of the 22nd Pennsylvania, under Major Work, was a part. The horses were so worn out that they were shipped by train to Hancock, where the part of the command not in the chase after McCausland had remained. The last shipment of cavalry from New Creek arrived at Hancock on the 13th. On this day, Averill received a dispatch from Sheridan, ordering him to move with all his troops to Harper's Ferry. Here at Hancock, on the 13th, Averill reorganized his command that had been much detached and distributed during the raid into Pennsylvania. In this he brigaded our regiment with the 14th Pennsylvania and 8th Ohio regiments of cavalry, forming the 1st Brigade of his division. On the next day, the entire force marched to Martinsburg, arriving there at dark and camping one mile west of town, having marched twenty-eight miles. In a letter to Sheridan next day, Averill says:

"My command arrived at this place last evening, losing twenty-six horses from exhaustion on the march from Hancock. About 600 mounted men from Harper's Ferry joined me this morning, making my command about 2,500 strong. One-third of my horses are totally unfit for further service at present, and would be abandoned should I continue my march from this place. I have made arrangements for receiving 500 horses from the Cumberland Valley, and 500 from the West within the next three days. I expect to increase my command to 3,500 within the next five or six days. . . . The worn-out condition of one-third of my horses was not caused by want of forage or care, but results solely from the fact that they have marched 1,700 miles since

the 1st of May without rest. . . . I shall use every endeavor to be ready for the field in five or six days."

In response to the above, General Averill received orders to remain at Martinsburg until further orders. Here Averill remained resting and reorganizing his forces until the 18th of August. On this morning, the division was called out early and a line formed on the Williamsport Pike, one mile from Martinsburg, where we remained in position until after noon, when the entire command marched out the Shepherdstown Road to the junction of the Smithville Road and halted. From here, several small scouting parties were sent out to scour the country in search of the enemy; Captain McNulty, with ten men was sent to Summit Point and Smithville. Lieutenant Joe Lane, with ten men, was sent to Darkesville. These scouts returned at dark, reporting no enemy in sight. General Averill had received conflicting orders this day, which accounts for the zig-zag movement of his column. This was the day that Sheridan's forces fell back and took position in front of Charlestown; the enemy also moved forward a short distance, Ramseur's Division moving from Winchester, several miles down the Martinsburg Pike, while the other divisions followed Sheridan's retiring army in the direction of Charlestown. Our command returned to Martinsburg at 10 P. M., fed and got supper and then marched to Shepherdstown, arriving there at 2 A. M. That night (18th) Averill sent this message to Sheridan: "Received an order from Reno this morning to fall back to Charlestown. On the way, received a communication from General Torbert, requesting me to occupy Smithfield and Bunker Hill. When near Leetown, received a dispatch from General Sheridan to cross the Potomac if necessary and cover the river from Williamsport to Shepherdstown. My command is now near Shepherdstown, with pickets at Martinsburg, Williamson's Cross Roads, Kearneysville, Gerrardstown, Bunker Hill and Leetown."

Averill's Division remained on the Virginia side of the river at Shepherdstown all day of the 19th, the 1st Brigade, lying on the Smithfield Road near town, and the 2nd Brigade, a mile from town on the Martinsburg Road. On this day, Early moved his army down the pike to Bunker Hill, and encamped there, leaving Anderson and Fitzhugh Lee at Winchester, while Lomax's Division of (Confederate) cavalry went to Martinsburg and toward the river to Shepherdstown.

The next day (20th) we saddled up early, but did not move un-

til 9 o'clock. Crossed the river (Potomac) and formed on the ridge until all were over. Left the 8th Ohio Cavalry to guard the Ford, while the command marched through Sharpsburg and out the Williamsport Road, when a strong detachment was left to guard another ford; we then turned to the right, marched on and camped near Fairplay.

On the morning of the 21st, we were roused by the bugle and saddled up before daylight; stood *to horse* for an hour or two and then unsaddled. There was heavy cannonading in the direction of Charlestown. (This was the sudden and vigorous attack of Early upon the 6th Corps, forming the right of Sheridan's line, heretofore mentioned.)

Averill's command remained here near Fairplay during the 22nd, 23rd, 24th and 25th, scouting, picketing the fords and keeping sharp watch on the movements of the enemy's cavalry. As we have already seen, Sheridan fell back to his strong position at Halltown, purposely leaving the Valley open for Early to go farther north, if he chose.

Sheridan says: "Indeed at this time I was hoping that my adversary would renew the boldness that he had exhibited in the early part of the month, and strike for the north side of the Potomac, and wrote General Grant on the 20th of August that I had purposely left everything in that direction open to the enemy. On the 22nd, the Confederates moved to Charlestown and pushed well up to my position in Halltown. Here for the next three days they skirmished with my videttes and infantry pickets, Emory and Crook receiving the main attention; but finding that they could make no impression, and judging it to be an auspicious time to intensify the scare in the North—on the 25th of August, Early sent Fitzhugh Lee's Cavalry to Williamsport and moved all the rest of his army to Kearneysville, but Anderson's Infantry and McCausland's Cavalry, which he left in front of our lines at Halltown for the purpose of covering his movement for a day or until he could be well on his way.

"This same day there was sharp picket firing along the whole front of my infantry line, arising as afterward ascertained from a heavy demonstration by Anderson. During this firing, I sent Torbert with Merritt's and Wilson's divisions to Kearneysville, whence he was to proceed toward Leetown and learn what had become of Fitz Lee.

"About a mile from Leetown, Torbert met a small force of

Confederate cavalry, and soon after encountering it, stumbled on Breckenridge's Corps of infantry on the march, apparently heading for Shepherdstown. The surprise was mutual, for Torbert expected to meet only cavalry, while the Confederate infantry column was anticipating an unobstructed march to the Potomac. Torbert attacked with such vigor as at first to double up the head of Breckenridge's Corps and throw it into confusion, but when the enemy realized that they were confronted only by cavalry, Early brought up the whole of the four infantry divisions engaged in his maneuver and in a sharp attack, pushed Torbert back rapidly. He was obliged to withdraw Wilson's Division toward our right, to the neighborhood of Duffields' Station, Merritt drawing back to the same point by way of the Shepherdstown Ford. Custer's Brigade becoming isolated after the fight while assisting the rear-guard, was also obliged to retire, which it did to Shepherdstown, and there halted, picketing the river to Antietam Ford. When Torbert reported to me the nature of his encounter, and that a part of Early's Infantry was marching to the North, while Fitzhugh Lee's Cavalry had gone toward Martinsburg, I thought that the Confederate General meditated crossing his cavalry into Maryland, so I sent Wilson by way of Harper's Ferry to watch his movements from Boonesboro, and at the same time directed Averill to take post at Williamsport and hold the crossing there until he was driven away. I thought it possible that Early might cross the Potomac with his whole army, but the doubts of a movement like this outweighed the probabilities favoring it. Nevertheless, I arranged to throw my army on his rear, should the occasion arise, and deeming my position at Halltown the most advantageous in which to await developments, my infantry was retained there."

Our (Averill's) camp near Fairplay was aroused at half past two on the morning of the 26th and turned out in line until after daylight, our pickets at Williamsport having been attacked by a strong force of the enemy's cavalry and artillery. Our pickets at Williamsport consisted of the 1st West Virginia Cavalry, who resisted the enemy's attempt to cross; after a brisk artillery fire across the river, for a considerable time, and which caused but little loss to our force, the enemy, late in the day, withdrew, and marched toward Shepherdstown.

The enemy found the Potomac guarded at every important ford. Custer was at Antietam Ford, watching that and Shepherdstown; Wilson with his division had been sent by Sheridan through

Harper's Ferry on the night of the 25th, to Boonesboro to co-operate with Averill, who was picketing the fords above for many miles. Sheridan expected Fitz Lee's Cavalry to cross into Maryland, and on the evening of the 25th, sent this dispatch to Averill: "If you and Custer are pressed by Fitz Lee's Cavalry, pitch into it; you must defeat it if possible."

Wilson, from Boonesboro, on the 26th, in a dispatch to Custer, said: "If the enemy has already crossed, the first thing is to whip him, and if we all got at him together, Lee hasn't got cavalry enough in this portion of the country to withstand us."

Our cavalry leaders were confident and anxious for a fight with Fitz Lee. * On that morning, 26th, Averill moved on to Hagerstown and formed line of battle where he remained in position all day, awaiting the advance of the enemy whom he expected to cross at Williamsport and attack him. This was a much better position for delivering a telling blow to the enemy's cavalry than to have contested his crossing at the river in force; if Fitz Lee's Cavalry had engaged our cavalry, Averill, Wilson and Custer on the Maryland side of the Potomac, they would never have returned to Virginia as an organized body of troops. Whatever Early's plans were as to the invasion of Maryland at this time, he very promptly concluded to withdraw.

On this same day, 26th, General Crook, who had been in position on our left at Halltown, made a reconnaissance with Duvall's Division and part of Thoburn's and Lowell's Cavalry against the enemy in his front and drove two brigades from their intrenched position, capturing nearly one hundred prisoners, including eight officers.

Grant had been pressing Lee's army south of the James River and telegraphed Sheridan that the enemy's losses in that army during the past two weeks had been not less than 10,000 in killed and wounded, and that he had good reason for believing that Fitz Lee had been ordered back to the army in front of Richmond. "Watch closely," said Grant, "and if you find this theory correct, push with all vigor."

General Grant's surmises were correct; Lee was already asking that the cavalry division of Fitzhugh, and also Anderson's Corps be returned to his army, just as soon as Early could spare them. Early's feints at another invasion had failed to draw Sheridan after

* Colonel Greenfield with the other part of our regiment, joined us this day at Hagerstown.

him as he (Early) had hoped, only one cavalry division (Wilson's) having been sent into Maryland to reinforce Averill and Custer who were confronting the invaders.

On the 26th, Early fell back with his infantry, reaching Bunker Hill the next day. Fitz Lee, with his cavalry division, fell back to Martinsburg, and on the night of the 26th, Anderson quietly withdrew from Charlestown to Stephenson's Depot.

Next day, 27th, Sheridan's army at Halltown quietly waited and watched developments. Averill remained near Hagerstown all through the day and night of the 27th. Our regiment, 22nd Pennsylvania Cavalry, was camping together as a full mounted regiment for the first time. During this day, they drilled on foot as a full three-battalion regiment, for more than an hour, under command of Lieutenant Colonel Greenfield.

* "On the morning of the 28th, Sheridan's army moved forward to Charlestown. He had apparently fixed on the Clifton-Berryville line as the true counter position to occupy whenever Early established himself at Bunker Hill; for there he could strike the turnpike south of Winchester, should it become advisable to resume the offensive, or could retire to Halltown, should the enemy be found in too great strength. Toward this line he now moved, yet by gradual approaches, as the country was very open and the enemy's purposes not fully known. While the infantry advanced from Charlestown, Averill crossed from Hagerstown, through Williamsport to Martinsburg and Wilson also returned south of the Potomac at Shepherdstown, and Custer at Harper's Ferry. Merritt moved forward to Leetown, and there finding a cavalry force, handsomely defeated, driving it with the saber to Smithfield and across the Opequan. The next day, two of Early's divisions expelled Merritt from Smithfield and re-established the Confederate cavalry there; but Rickett's Division of the 6th Corps, being hurried to Merritt's relief, drove out the enemy's troopers and definitely secured the position for Merritt."

Averill's forces moved forward to Martinsburg on the 29th and lay about there all day, sending out small scouting parties to

* Pond.

Aug. 28, Sabbath. We were brought out into line and orders read to us before breakfast. At eight o'clock, the command moved out, our brigade marching off to the music of the Eighth Ohio Band, and an excellent band it is. We crossed the Potomac at Williamsport and marched on until within five miles of Martinsburg and camped. A detachment of forty men from Companies A and C, under command of Lieutenants Lane and Regester was sent to guard Myers Ford and another Ford on the creek, to prevent a flank movement by the enemy. Clint Squires and I were sergeants of the guard.—Sergeant Donaldson's Diary.

scour the country thereabouts. Our regiment lay close to this town. At midnight, 29th, Major Work, with a squadron of cavalry, made a dash on the rebel pickets, capturing a Major, a Captain and four privates; he would have captured the entire picket post but for the accidental discharge of a pistol by one of our men, who struck his horse over the head with his pistol because the horse stumbled; this happened while we were surrounding the picket post and alarmed the Reds so that part of them got away.

Lieutenant Lane, with a detachment of twenty-five men, went out beyond Leetown and located the enemy's pickets there, returning at dark on the 30th. On this day, Sheridan moved Merritt's and Wilson's Cavalry to Berryville, while Lowell's Brigade took position at Smithfield, this being the beginning of his re-establishing his former Clifton-Berryville position east of the Opequan, to which he brought up his infantry and artillery during the next two or three days, posting his forces in the same relative position as on previous occupation of this line with the 6th Corps on the right, the 8th on his left and 19th in the center. During these days, the enemy did not impede these movements of Sheridan, but had his eye on Averill and Martinsburg.

Averill surmised that Early would again strike the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad and kept a sharp watch on his movements. At four o'clock on the morning of the 31st, Averill sent out a scout, consisting of companies A and C of our regiment, in command of Lieutenant Gass, going by the Romney Pike to the Back Road and then up that road to near Darkesville, where the enemy's cavalry were encamped; we drove in their pickets. Sergeants Kelley and Donaldson, of Company C, with four men, were left to picket the road, while the squadron went out another road and skirmished with some guerrillas. The enemy's camp had been alarmed and sent a force out to drive us off. * We, who were picketing the road, were notified of their coming by clouds of dust rising in the distance; when they came within range we gave them a volley from our carbines, when they halted and fired; then raised a yell and charged on, but another volley from our Spencer repeaters caused another halt and stopped their yells, and while they faltered we kept up a vigorous firing. This attracted the attention of Lieutenant Gass and the squadron, who came galloping to us, when the command fell back, returning to camp, reaching there shortly be-

* Donaldson.

fore noon. Here we found the cavalry in line mustered for pay, but in less than half an hour, about noon, the enemy drove our pickets in double quick, and skirmishing began in earnest. We did not have time to get dinner, the Rebel shells bursting over us before we left camp. Our artillery took position and replied vigorously; our cavalry formed quickly, the carbineers being put on the skirmish line. The enemy's skirmishers were infantry and in strong force. Our squadron was formed on the right of the Williamsport Pike, in the rear of our skirmishers. We were in range of their cannon, and one round shell, apparently as big as my head, lit in front and came bounding right for me. I wheeled my horse to one side and it passed by and would have played havoc with others back of me, but providentially, it struck a stump and bounded thirty feet in the air, over the heads of our men and went on bounding in the rear. The next shell went through under the horses, tearing the legs of Sergeant Nutt's horse. The next minute a piece of shell struck Sergeant D. H. Williams' horse in the mouth, tearing away a large piece of his lip and knocking out four teeth; the horse, though badly injured, carried his rider back to Falling Waters. We fell back slowly before their skirmishers, giving them plenty of balls all the while. The enemy had some guns of large caliber. One shell tore a horse to pieces, but only stripped the flesh from one leg of the rider. We fell back toward Falling Waters slowly, contesting the ground with the enemy, who followed us some distance, but with great caution. A number of our men were wounded, but I know of none being killed. After passing by Falling Waters, we went into camp near Dam No. 5, keeping a skirmish line out all night."

Next morning we moved up to the fording, where we remained all day. Here, ten men of Company — and Company —, with a Sergeant of Company —, had to march about camp for hours, carrying a rail, while a guard rode after them, being punishment for running from the skirmish line yesterday.

Captain McNulty with the 1st Squadron went five miles toward Hagerstown, where he posted and maintained pickets until next day; September 2nd, we were in the saddle again before daylight and marched toward Martinsburg, halting on the way for breakfast for man and horse. Passed through Martinsburg about noon. Two miles above Martinsburg we formed in line of battle and threw out skirmishers, our regiment forming on a road out to the right of the pike. Averill had discovered that Rodes' Di-

visions of the enemy that had driven us out of Martinsburg and back to Falling Waters, had rejoined Early, and had been sent with the Confederate wagon-train to Stephenson's Depot, while on this day, September 2nd, Early, somewhat alarmed at the advanced position of Torbert on his right, determined to make a counter movement, and with his infantry and McCasuland's Cavalry, was marching to Summit Point on a reconnaissance, leaving two brigades of cavalry about Bunker Hill. Averill was prompt to take advantage of this indiscretion of the enemy, and pushing forward, fell upon "Vaughn's and Johnson's Brigades, which he routed in succession, capturing fifty-five prisoners, two flags, a herd of cattle and some loaded wagons."

General Averill, in his report, says: "I crossed the river on the 28th, and advanced to Hainesville, and on the 29th to Martinsburg, driving the enemy's pickets four miles beyond that place, and establishing a picket line across the Valley. This line, being too close to the enemy for his comfort, he advanced Rodes' Division with cavalry and artillery on the 31st, compelling me to retire to Falling Waters, with a loss of forty-eight men killed and wounded. I believed this advance a screen to a retrograde movement, and moved forward on the 2nd of September, without meeting any serious opposition until near Bunker Hill, ten miles from Martinsburg, where I attacked three brigades of the enemy's cavalry under Lomax, routing them and capturing two battle flags, fifty-five prisoners, twenty wagons, one battery forge, a herd of cattle and a quantity of small arms. The enemy had no artillery.

"On the ensuing day, 3rd, the enemy's cavalry attacked me, but were completely beaten and were driven to within five miles of Winchester, where his infantry was encountered. The enemy was pressed again on the 4th, 5th, 6th and 7th, until it was ascertained that he did not intend any further movement up the Valley."

On the 3rd, Early, with the bulk of his army, was reconnoitering on the east side of the Opequan down toward Summit Point, as a counter movement to Sheridan's last advance. "Here he learned of the havoc Averill was creating in his rear and this compelled him to recross to the west side of the Opequan and mass his troops in the vicinity of Stephenson's Depot, whence he could extend down to Bunker Hill, continue to threaten the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad and at the same time cover Winchester." The same day, Sheridan was moving his infantry to take up the Clifton-Berryville line, and that afternoon, Wright went into position

at Clifton, Crook occupied Berryville and Emory's Corps came in between them, forming almost a continuous line. Torbert had moved to White Post, meanwhile, with directions to reconnoiter as far south as the Front Royal Pike. Our infantry had just got fairly into this position about an hour before sunset, when along Crook's front a combat took place that caused Sheridan at the time to believe it was Early's purpose to throw a column between Crook and Torbert, . . . but the fight really arose from the attempt of General Anderson to return to Petersburg with Kershaw's Division, in response to loud calls from General Lee, who was then being sorely pushed by Grant. Anderson started south on the 3rd of September and marched toward Berryville, expecting to cross the Blue Ridge through Ashby's Gap. At Berryville, he blundered into Crook's lines, and a bitter fight ensued, in which the Confederates got much the worst of it and withdrew toward Winchester. Early hurried to Anderson's assistance with three divisions, but soon perceiving what was hitherto unknown to him, that our whole army was on a new line, he decided, after some slight skirmishing that Anderson must remain at Winchester until a favorable opportunity offered for him to rejoin Lee by another route."

But let us return to the "Twenty-second Ringgold," as General Duffee had named our regiment, which we find with the 1st Brigade of Averill's Division not far from Bunker Hill. We quote from Sergeant Donaldson's diary: "Sept. 3. We were in the saddle again before daylight and guarded a supply train of twenty-three wagons up to Averill at Darkesville. Our regiment then marched out to Garrettsville and up five miles on the right flank, where we encountered the Rebel pickets and drove them in. We found that we were cut off from the main command, so we fell back towards Darkesville. Averill had been fighting heavily and had fallen back to Darkesville, but when we got there he had driven the enemy again some four miles to Bunker Hill. Five Hundred Rebel cavalry were in our rear, but fled. At four o'clock, all the skirmish line fell back a mile, except our regiment. We had no time for breakfast or dinner, but made coffee for supper; had hardly anything to eat, as rations were due us yesterday, but we had no time to draw them. From six o'clock until dark, there is heavy cannonading to the left of Winchester. Sept. 4. Sabbath. Rained heavily through the night. After dark last night, our regiment moved up to Bunker Hill and went on picket. Drew rations this morning. Some canonading in the direction of Berryville this

morning. At 10 A. M., the whole command moved forward and skirmishing commenced a half mile beyond Bunker Hill, the 1st West Virginia being in the front. Three miles up, the enemy's cavalry made a stand, supported by infantry in strong force. Averill, learning that a heavy cavalry force was flanking him on the left, fell back to Bunker Hill, where we took supper and fed. At five o'clock we advanced again in columns of squadrons at proper distance apart, to form a continuous line when so ordered. The Rebs had fallen back several miles, but we found them after dark about four miles from Winchester. After putting the enemy in commotion, Averill again fell back four miles and camped for the night. The men lay on the ground with their horses tied to their legs or arms. Our Company C, was on picket during the night two miles to the right of the pike, on the middle Winchester Road. Next day, September 5th, skirmishing was kept up in front most of the day. At four o'clock, Averill moved forward again, our squadron, Companies C and D on the extreme right, moving up also. We met the Johnnies and fought their skirmishers a while. Averill, two miles east of us, was fighting fiercely, judging by the heavy artillery and musketry firing. We soon discovered by the report of the guns that Averill was falling back rapidly before the enemy's infantry. We then fell back several miles amidst a heavy shower of rain. Major Work, in command of the squadron, stationed a picket of eight men to guard the road, while he went into camp with the squadron. Shortly he received a dispatch that he was being cut off by a stronger force of Rebel cavalry that had got in our rear and by a camp on the pike opposite us; we had mistaken this camp for Averill's.

"The night was terribly dark, the roads bad and a heavy rain drenching us, but we got through to a point opposite Averill at Bunker Hill, with the loss of two men captured, Barnett and another. Our escape was remarkable and due to the intense darkness, for when Major Work received the message that he was surrounded, he expected to have to cut his way out or be captured. Sergeant W. R. Galbraith, of Company C, with ten men, was sent back to Whitehall with a dispatch to a Lieutenant left there. We built large fires to warm and dry us, as we were soaking wet and chilled."

Early was not aware of Sheridan's new position, reaching from Berryville down to and below Clifton, until the 4th, when he found our force strongly posted and entrenching. He kept shifting

his forces from one flank to the other. He used Rodes' Division of infantry with his cavalry against Averill so frequently that we would naturally suppose that he was in our front all the time; it was Rodes that drove us back on the 3rd, yet we learn from the Confederate records that on the 4th, "Rodes, Gordon and Ramseur marched to Berryville to the support of Anderson, who had butted into Crook on the previous evening. Gordon remained to guard the approaches to Winchester, while Rodes, Wharton and Ramseur marched back to Stephenson's on the afternoon of the 5th by the same route they came—Rodes, who was in front, reaching there just in time to form on the right of their cavalry, which was falling back before Averill's forces, and aid in driving the latter back several miles through a drenching rain."

Next day, 6th, we find Averill's force still forming a line across the Valley at Bunker Hill, our second squadron of the 22nd Pennsylvania, Companies C and D picketing on our extreme right, Company C relieving a detachment of 14th Pennsylvania Cavalry. There were occasional skirmishes with parties of the enemy.

The next day, 7th, about noon, brisk skirmishing commenced in our front, becoming very sharp along the center. We (the 1st Squadron) were relieved by Major Troxell, with Captain Chessrown's Squadron, after which we came back to camp, across the creek from Bunker Hill. Late in the day, we marched back and camped below Darkesville after dark.

Meanwhile Sheridan had rearranged his line somewhat, bringing Crook and also Merritt and Custer to his right, and on the 8th, moving Averill's whole force to Leetown, east of the Opequan, excepting one brigade of the latter, kept on picket across the Valley.

The position of the cavalry was now as follows: Wilson, covering our left from Snicker's Gap to where the Berryville Pike crosses the Opequan. From the latter point to Smithfield, covered by Merritt's Division. From Smithfield to Martinsburg, covered by Averill's Division. This disposition was made to more fully protect Sheridan's lines of communication. On the afternoon of the 8th our regiment, except those on picket, moved across the Opequan to Smithfield. September 9th was rather quiet. Sheridan sent a force out toward Brucetown and burned some mills, when the enemy under Wharton went out to drive them back. A force of the enemy is at Bunker Hill. The first squadron of our regiment under Captain Hart is at Martinsburg. Our 1st Brigade, under Colonel Schoonmaker, moved across to the Martinsburg Pike at eight

o'clock. Our regiment camped this night three miles above Martinsburg.

FIGHT AT DARKESVILLE.

On the 11th, a strong force of the enemy, with Rodes in front, advanced down the Valley, preceded by Lomax's Cavalry. Our brigade marched up to Darkesville, where we engaged them. Part of the 8th Ohio Cavalry was deployed in front as skirmishers, and after a sharp fight these skirmishers were driven back. Our regiment then charged and drove the Rebs back; our second squadron followed too far and came near being cut off, but escaped by turning toward Leetown. The enemy shelled us briskly, but did little damage. We had no artillery. Our brigade fell back. The enemy's cavalry came on down the Pike and two regiments entered Martinsburg. Our brigade took position on the hills by Martinsburg. Our train came on by way of Leetown and joined us at night. The enemy had a strong force of infantry and eight pieces of artillery in addition to their cavalry. Several men of our regiment were wounded and Cephas Wiley, of Company D, was shot through the breast and killed. The Old Battalion of our regiment was highly complimented for the charge they made.

The Confederate infantry returned to Bunker Hill the same night (11th) and their cavalry to Darkesville. Our brigade remained at Martinsburg, doing heavy picket duty for many miles across the Valley until the 13th, when Averill was ordered to make a reconnaissance up the Valley, which he did with the main body of his division; he drove the enemy's cavalry through and beyond Bunker Hill, where he found their infantry in position. We lay at Darkesville that night, and the next day, 14th, at noon, the 1st Brigade returned to Martinsburg and the 2nd Brigade to Leetown. Our regiment camped again in our old place on the hill north of town; strong pickets are kept posted across the Valley, requiring heavy details from our regiment.

During these first two weeks of September, the opposing forces faced each other across the Opequan; there was considerable maneuvering and some minor engagements. Early was keeping up a show of aggressive movements to occupy the attention of our forces while he was endeavoring to stealthily send away Anderson's Corps of infantry and Cutshaw's artillery, to rejoin Lee's army before Richmond, without Sheridan's discovering the same.

"The most brilliant of these minor operations was executed by General McIntosh on the 13th, who, taking his fine brigade,

comprising the 2nd Ohio, 3rd New Jersey, 5th and 2nd New York, and 1st Connecticut regiments of cavalry and a section of M Battery, 2nd United States Artillery, proceeded on the 13th, by order of General Wilson; to reconnoiter the Berryville Pike. On his way he captured about thirty dismounted cavalry and then pressing on toward Winchester, caught sight of an infantry line in his front and charged it. The enemy broke and made for a piece of woods, which McIntosh surrounded, there capturing the 8th South Carolina Infantry, Colonel Hanagan, of Kershaw's command, with its battle-flag. The remainder of Kershaw's Division, which was not far away, hurried forward, but McIntosh sounded the recall and was off in season."

In the meantime, Grant had extended his lines in front of Lee's army, throwing his right north of the James River, thus menacing Richmond, and pushing his left on out to the Weldon Railroad, capturing that. Lee was thus obliged to extend his lines, which, with his army depleted by recent heavy losses as well as by the loss of the troops he had sent to reinforce Early, was a most difficult problem—the only solution of which seemed to be the recall of Anderson's Corps with Cutshaw's Artillery, which had been attempted on the 3rd, as we have seen. Now, on the 14th, these troops are started south, departing in great secrecy and going by way of Chester Gap. These troops had reinforced Early on the 14th of August, when Sheridan had pushed him back to Fisher's Hill, and was about to engage him in a general battle, but on being notified of the strong reinforcements about to arrive, in obedience to Grant's advice, Sheridan assumed the defensive which he had maintained for one month, watching for the time when Early would be obliged to return troops to Lee at Richmond.

The people of Maryland and Pennsylvania had been in a constant state of fear from another possible invasion, owing to the continued occupation of the lower Valley by Early's army; the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, so much needed for the transportation of supplies for the Army of the Potomac, as well as for the cities of Baltimore and Washington, had been broken up and lying idle for many weeks. These causes had excited considerable complaint in the localities affected and had brought much pressure to bear on the War Department and upon General Sheridan, himself, to drive the Confederate army out of the Valley. Sheridan wanted to fight Early, but did not propose to be influenced to do so by public clamor, nor until a favorable opportunity offered. While

he had been waiting these few weeks for Early to detach troops for Lee's army, he and Grant had been discussing the situation and seriously considering making an attack within a few days. Neither Sheridan nor Grant knew certainly of the departure of Anderson and Cutshaw at this time.

On the 15th, Sheridan wrote Grant as follows: "There is yet no indication of Early's detaching. It seems impossible to get at the enemy's cavalry. It is in poor condition and is kept in, close on their infantry."

Before receiving this letter, Grant started on the 15th to see Sheridan. We will let Grant tell the story of this visit: "My purpose was to have Sheridan attack Early or drive him out of the Valley and destroy that source of supplies for Lee's army. I knew it was impossible for me to get orders through Washington to Sheridan to make a move, because they would be stopped there and such orders as Halleck's caution (and that of the Secretary of War) would suggest, would be given instead, and would, no doubt, be contradictory, to mine. I, therefore, without stopping at Washington, went directly through to Charlestown, some ten miles above Harper's Ferry, and waited there to see General Sheridan, having sent a courier in advance to inform him where to meet me.

"When Sheridan arrived, I asked him if he had a map showing the position of his army and that of the enemy. He at once drew one out of his side pocket, showing all the roads and streams and camps of the two armies. He said that if he had permission, he would move so, and so (pointing out how) against the Confederates, and that he could 'whip them.' Before starting I had drawn up a plan of campaign for Sheridan, which I had brought with me; but seeing that he was so clear and so positive in his views, and so confident of success, I said nothing about this and did not take it out of my pocket." (This conversation was on Friday, the 16th of September.) "Knowing that he, in making preparations to move at a given day, would have to bring up wagon-trains from Harper's Ferry, I asked him if he could be ready to get off by the following Tuesday. 'Oh, yes,' said he, 'could be off before daylight on Monday.' I told him to make the attack at that time and according to his own plan; and I immediately started for Richmond."

On the evening before Grant's arrival at Charlestown, Sheridan had received positive information that a large detachment from Early's army had started south. The manner by which this information was obtained makes a very interesting story.

CHAPTER XXVI.

BATTLE OF WINCHESTER.

Ever since the 3rd of September, when Anderson's Corps attempted to steal away from Early's army and return to Richmond, which Crook discovered—Sheridan had been keeping a vigilant watch for their departure, which he felt sure would soon take place. Unable to get any reliable information on this point, he directed his scouts to try and find some loyal person who had a pass to go back and forth through the enemy's lines to Winchester. The scouts found an old negro who had a pass to go into Winchester twice a week to sell vegetables and eggs; after satisfying themselves of his loyalty and trustfulness, they brought him to headquarters. Sheridan had learned from General Crook of a loyal lady, a Miss Rebecca Wright, teacher of a private school in Winchester, for whose patriotism, courage and prudence General Crook vouched. The negro had sold produce at Miss Wright's home, and readily agreed to deliver a letter to her.



Miss Rebecca Wright.

Sheridan wrote the following letter on tissue paper:

"Miss Wright:

"I learn from Major General Crook that you are a loyal lady and still love the old flag. Can you inform me of the position of Early's forces, the number of divisions in his army, the strength of any or all of them, and his probable or reported intentions? Have any troops arrived from Richmond or any coming or reported to be coming? You can safely trust the bearer with your answer."

This letter was rolled into a little pellet and covered with tinfoil and given to the negro with instructions to swallow it if he was searched. Accordingly on the following morning, he passed through the lines with his vegetables and in the course of the forenoon delivered the letter to Miss Wright, promising to return in the afternoon for her answer. Sheridan says: "On reading my note, Miss Wright was much startled by the perils it involved and hesi-

tatingly consulted her mother, but her devotion and loyalty soon silenced every other consideration, and the brave girl resolved to comply with my request, notwithstanding it might jeopardize her life. The evening before, a convalescent Confederate officer had visited her mother's house, and in conversation about the war, had disclosed the fact that Kershaw's Infantry and Cutshaw's Artillery had started to join Lee."

Miss Wright heard this conversation carelessly, never thinking for a moment that it might be of value to the cause she loved, and within three days lead to a terrible battle within a short distance of the place where they now sat; nor did the Confederate officer ever dream that he was giving valuable information to the enemy against whom he was fighting, which would result in the defeat and rout of the Confederate army and send them "whirling up the Valley." Miss Wright now recognized the value of this information and determined to send it to General Sheridan, whereupon she wrote the following letter:

"I have no communication with the Rebels, but will tell you what I know. The division of General Kershaw and Cutshaw's Artillery, twelve guns and men, General Anderson commanding, have been sent away and no more are expected, as they cannot be spared from Richmond. I do not know how the troops are situated, but the force is much smaller than represented. I will take pleasure hereafter, in learning all I can of their strength and position, and the bearer may call again.

"Very respectfully yours,

Miss Wright's letter settled the question of Anderson's departure, and Sheridan determined to give battle just as soon as the departing troops were beyond recall.

"During the inactivity prevailing in my army for the ten days preceding Miss Wright's communication, the infantry was quiet, with the exception of Getty's Division, which made a reconnaissance to the Opequan and developed a heavy force of the enemy at Edward's Corners. The cavalry was employed a good deal in this interval, skirmishing—heavily at times—to maintain a space about six miles in width between the hostile lines, for I wished to control this ground so that when I was released from the instructions of August 12th, I could move my men into position for attack without the knowledge of Early.

"It was the evening of the 16th of September that I re-

ceived from Miss Wright the positive information that Kershaw was in march by way of Chester Gap on his way to Richmond. Concluding this was my opportunity, I at once resolved to throw my whole force into Newtown the next day, but a dispatch from General Grant, directing me to meet him at Charlestown, where he was coming to consult with me, caused me to defer action until after I should see him. The interview over, I returned to my army to arrange for its movement toward Newtown, but while busy with these preparations, a report came to me from General Averill, which showed that Early was moving with two divisions toward Martinsburg. This altered the state of affairs considerably, and I decided to change my plan and attack at once the two divisions remaining about Winchester and Stephenson's Depot, and later, the two sent to Martinsburg, the disjointed state of the enemy giving me an opportunity to take him in detail."

During this time, September 15th, 16th, 17th, our regiment, with Averill's 1st Brigade, was near Martinsburg, picketing, scouting and having slight skirmishes with the enemy, but no engagements. On the 17th, General Early, with Gordon's and Rodes' divisions of infantry, Lomax's division of cavalry and Braxton's artillery, moved from Stephenson's Depot down to Bunker Hill. Next morning, our pickets at Big Spring were attacked by the advance of this command. Our brigade (22nd Pennsylvania, 14th Pennsylvania and 8th Ohio) moved out and met them. * We resisted their advance stubbornly, but were forced to retire through Martinsburg a short distance to the Opequan, where we made a stand and held their cavalry in check.

When General Early was in the telegraph office at Martinsburg, this morning, he learned of General Grant's visit to Sheridan

* While our men were falling back on this morning of the 18th, Major Work, while looking after one wing of the regiment, found himself some distance away from his command and close to the advancing rebel cavalry, who demanded his surrender. He spurred his horse and made a dash for his own line, hotly pursued by the foe. In crossing a piece of marshy ground, the Major's horse swamped and he would have been captured the next minute, had it not been for the prompt rally of a few of his men who came to his rescue.

At the annual reunion of the regiment in 1891, Major Work presented Private Hamilton, one of his rescuers, with a beautiful Family Bible, on the fly-leaf of which he wrote the following:

"Presented to Joseph Hamilton, private, Company D, 22d Pennsylvania Cavalry, as a token of remembrance of service rendered in action near Martinsburg, W. Va., September 18th, 1864, where the giver's horse swamped and he was almost surrounded by the enemy, when Hamilton with a few other brave comrades, charged and drove the rebels back, and thus saved him from certain capture.

"For that brave act, comrade, I present you this 'Book of Books,' not as a reward, but as a mark of gratitude for your gallant service. Hoping that its precepts may guide you through life and cheer the dark hours that come to all, and that in the life to come, you and all yours may realize its brighter hopes in full fruition, I am your sincere friend,

"GEO. T. WORK,
"Major, 22nd P. V. C."

on the previous day, which aroused his suspicion that some movement was on foot, so after doing some damage to the railroad, he proceeded to retire. Our brigade at once advanced, driving the enemy's cavalry through Martinsburg and beyond, inflicting upon him some loss in killed and wounded, and in taking some prisoners. Captain John H. Boring, of Company K, while leading in the charge at the head of his battalion, was severely wounded in the shoulder; Lieutenant Felix Boyle, of Company E, was also wounded, and a number of others.

General Early, anticipating activity by reason of this circumstance, promptly proceeded to withdraw, so as to get the two divisions within supporting distance of Ramseur's, which lay across the Berryville Pike about two miles east of Winchester, between Abraham's Creek and Red Bud Run; so by the night of the 18th, Wharton's Division, under Breckenridge, was at Stephenson's Depot, Rodes near there, and Gordon at Bunker Hill. At daylight of the 19th, these positions of the Confederate infantry still obtained, with the cavalry of Lomax, Jackson and Johnson on the right of Ramseur, while to the left and rear of the enemy's general line was Fitzhugh Lee, covering from Stephenson's Depot west across the Valley Pike to Apple-pie Ridge.

* General Sheridan designed that General Torbert, with Merritt's Division of cavalry, which was at Summit Point, should move west, cross the Opequan at Steven's Ford, and advance toward Stephenson's Depot; while Averill, at Martinsburg, should move south, join Merritt and strike the cavalry of Fitzhugh Lee and drive it south. He intended that the cavalry division under Wilson, which was over towards Berryville, should cross the Opequan on the Berryville Turnpike, dash up the gorge and drive the Confederate cavalry from their position. The 6th Corps was to follow and then the 19th. He held the 8th Corps in reserve, intending to use it in preventing the retreat of the Confederates from Winchester. When he issued orders on the afternoon of the 18th, he intended to overwhelm Ramseur, then Breckenridge, and finally Rodes and Gordon.

* As Averill outranked Torbert, he, very naturally, was irritated and humiliated at being compelled to report to him. Averill was an excellent cavalry officer and in the opinion of the officers of our division, superior to Torbert; but Torbert having served under Sheridan in the Army of the Potomac, was preferred by the latter, who thought Averill would be willing to accept the situation and serve under Torbert. When Sheridan took command of the troops in the Shenandoah Valley, General Grant advised him that if Torbert were made chief of cavalry, it would likely create trouble, and he thought it would be best to relieve Averill and have him assigned to some other department. Sheridan, knowing Averill to be a good officer, evidently did not want to lose him.

Long before daylight on Monday morning, September 19th, Sheridan's army was on the march, moving forward according to instructions; Averill's Cavalry brigades moved out south toward Winchester by the well known roads its regiments had so often travelled, meeting with little opposition until beyond or above Darkesville.

Torbert, with Merritt's Division of cavalry, met with strong opposition at the crossing of the Opequan from the enemy's infantry in strong position, which was flanked by the brigades of Custer and Lowell and driven back to a second position nearer Stephenson's Depot.

* "McIntosh's Brigade of Wilson's Division drove the enemy's pickets away from Berryville Crossing at dawn, and Wilson, following rapidly through the gorge with the rest of his division, debouched from its western extremity with such suddenness as to capture a small earthwork in front of General Ramseur's main line; and notwithstanding the Confederate infantry, on recovering from its astonishment, tried hard to dislodge them, Wilson's troopers obstinately held the work until the 6th Corps came up. Sheridan followed Wilson immediately to select the ground on which to form the infantry.

"The 6th Corps began to arrive about eight o'clock, and taking up the line Wilson had been holding just beyond the head of the narrow ravine, the cavalry was transferred to the south side of Abraham's Creek.

"The Confederate line lay along some elevated ground about two miles east of Winchester, and extended from Abraham's Creek northwardly across the Berryville Pike, the left being hidden in the heavy timber on Red Bud Run. Between this line and ours, especially on our right, clumps of woods and patches of underbrush occurred here and there, but the undulating ground consisted mainly of open fields, many of which were covered with standing corn that had already ripened. Much time was lost in getting all the 6th and 19th Corps through the narrow defile, Grover's Division being greatly delayed there by a train of ammunition wagons, and it was not until late in the forenoon that the troops intended for the attack could be got into line ready to advance. General Early was not slow to avail himself of this advantage, and our chances of striking him in detail were growing less every moment, for he

* Sheridan.

was hurrying Rodes and Gordon from Stephenson's Depot to complete his line in our front, which he succeeded in doing, placing Gordon in the woods south of Red Bud Run, and Rodes between him and Ramseur.

"When our two corps (6th and 19th) had all gotten through the canon, they were formed with Getty's Division of the 6th to the left of the Berryville Pike, Ricketts' to the right of the Pike, with Russell's in reserve in the rear of the other two. Grover's Division of the 19th Corps came next on the right of Ricketts', with Dwight to its rear in reserve, while Crook was massing near the Opequan crossing.

"Twenty minutes before noon, the line of infantry, Getty, Ricketts and Grover, moved forward, and as we advanced, the Confederates, covered by some heavy woods on their right, slight underbrush and cornfields along their center, and a large body of timber on their left along the Red Bud, opened fire from their whole front. We gained considerable ground at first, especially on our left, but the desperate resistance which the right met with, demonstrated that the time we had unavoidably lost in the morning, had been of incalculable value to Early, for it was evident that he had been enabled already to so far concentrate his troops as to have the different divisions of his army in a connected line of battle in good shape to resist.

"Getty and Ricketts made some progress toward Winchester in connection with Wilson's Cavalry, which was beyond the Senseny Road, on Getty's left, and as they were pressing back Ramseur's Infantry and Lomax's Cavalry, Grover attacked from the right with decided effect. Grover, in a few minutes, broke up Evans' Brigade of Gordon's Division, but his pursuit of Evans destroyed the continuity of our line and increased an interval that had already been made by the deflection of Ricketts to the left in obedience to instructions that had been given him to guide his division on the Berryville Pike. As the line pressed forward, Ricketts observed this widening interval and endeavored to fill it with the small brigade of Colonel Keifer, but, at this juncture, both Gordon and Rodes struck the weak spot where the right of the 6th Corps and left of the 19th should have been in conjunction, and succeeded in checking our advance by driving back a part of Ricketts' Division and most of

Grover's.* As these troops were retiring, Sheridan ordered Russell's Reserve Division to be put into action, and just as the flank of the enemy's troops in pursuit of Grover was presented, Upton's Brigade, led in person by both Upton and Russell, struck it in a charge so vigorous as to drive the Confederates back, in turn, to their original ground. The success of Russell enabled Sheridan to re-establish the right of his line some little distance in advance of the position from which it started in the morning; behind Russell's Division (now commanded by Upton) the broken regiments of Ricketts' Division were rallied. Dwight's Division was then brought up on the right of Upton, and Grover's men formed behind it. The charge of Russell was most opportune, but it cost many men in killed and wounded. Among the killed was the courageous Russell himself, struck by a piece of shell that passed through his heart, although he had previously been struck by a bullet in the left breast, which wound, from its nature, must have proved mortal, but of which he had not spoken. Sheridan says: "Russell's death oppressed us all with sadness, and me particularly. In the early days of my army life, he was my captain and friend, and I was deeply indebted to him not only for sound advice and good example, but for the inestimable service he had just performed and sealed with his life."

Sheridan continues: "As my lines were being rearranged, it was suggested to me to put Crook into the battle, but so strongly had I set my heart on using him to take possession of the Valley Pike and cut off the enemy, that I resisted this advice, hoping that the necessity for putting him in would be obviated by the attack which Torbert was to make near Stephenson's Depot, and of which I was momentarily expecting to hear. No news of Torbert's progress came, however, so yielding at last, I directed Crook to take post on the right of the 19th Corps, and, when the action was renewed, to push his command forward as a turning column in conjunction with Emory. After some delay in the annoying defile, Crook got his men up, and posting Colonel Thoburn's Division on the right of the 19th Corps, he formed Colonel Duval's Division to the right of Thoburn. Here I joined Crook, informing him that I had just got word that Torbert was driving the enemy in confusion

* This was at 1:30 P. M. Early thought he had gained the battle, and sent this message along his lines, "A splendid victory has been won." Sheridan had thus far used but two divisions of the 6th Corps and one of the 19th; Russell's division of the 6th, Dwight's of the 19th, both held in reserve. Crook's "Army of West Virginia," and the cavalry are yet to be heard from.

along the Martinsburg Pike toward Winchester; at the same time, I directed Crook to attack the moment all of Duval's men were in line. Wright was instructed to advance in concert with Crook, by swinging Emory and the right of the 6th Corps to the left together in a half wheel. Then leaving Crook, I rode along the 6th and 19th Corps, the open ground over which they were passing according a rare opportunity to witness the precision with which the attack was taken up from right to left. Both Emory and Wright took up the fight as ordered, and as they did so, I sent word to Wilson in the hope that he could partly perform the work laid out for Crook, to push along the Seseny Road and, if possible, gain the Pike south of Winchester. Crook's success began the moment he started to turn the enemy's left; and, assured by the fact that Torbert had stampeded the Confederate cavalry and thrown Breckenridge's infantry into such disorder that it could do little to prevent the envelopment of Gordon's left, Crook pressed forward without even a halt."

In the meantime, Torbett's Cavalry divisions, under Averill and Merritt, had been pushing forward along the lines mapped out for them. Averill's two brigades, with a battery of artillery, had been moving up the Valley Pike steadily since 5 A. M., driving the enemy's cavalry before them. The 1st Brigade, in command of Colonel Schoonmaker, of the 14th Pennsylvania Cavalry, formed the right of the line and moved forward west of the Pike, while the 2nd Brigade, under Colonel Powell, formed the left and moved up on the east side of the Pike. The 22nd Pennsylvania Cavalry (our regiment) under command of Lieutenant Colonel Greenfield, occupied the extreme right of the line of the 1st Brigade. The enemy's cavalry resisted our advance all the way from Darkesville, falling back when pressed; at Bunker Hill, he made a determined stand and stubbornly resisted us from there to Stephenson's Depot. Long before we reached here, we heard heavy firing on our left, where Torbert, with Merritt and his three brigades, under Custer, Devin and Lowell, was fighting Breckenridge's Infantry. The latter, after falling back from the fords of the Opequan, were found posted behind a long line of stone fence and rail barricades, where they had held Merritt in check for several hours, repulsing a charge of his cavalry.

General Torbert says: "In the meantime, General Averill was steadily driving the enemy's cavalry before him in the direction of



Gen. A. T. A. Torbert.



Gen. W. W. Averell.



Gen. P. H. Sheridan.



Gen. Geo. A. Custer.



Gen. Wm. H. Powell.

Winchester, and getting well in the rear of the force confronting Merritt, the enemy fell back."

Wharton's Division of infantry and King's Battery of Breckenridge's Corps, which had been opposing Merritt's force, were now in a precarious situation, with Averill in their rear and Merritt in their front, and it was only with difficulty and some hard fighting that Breckenridge was able to extricate them and send them on up to join the line before Winchester.

Merritt now moved forward rapidly and formed a junction with Averill in the vicinity of Stephenson's Depot. Both divisions, now under the eye of General Torbert, were immediately formed to advance on Winchester, General Averill's Division on the right, and General Merritt's Division on the left of the Valley Pike. We were now about four miles from Winchester; both divisions advanced rapidly, driving the enemy's cavalry pell-mell before them, on and behind their infantry. Near Winchester, we came square upon the left flank of the Rebel army, now hotly engaged with the Federal forces. Their infantry lines were at once charged by brigades, resulting in breaking their lines, and capturing a great many prisoners and battle-flags.

General Custer gives a graphic account of the advance on Winchester. After the withdrawal of Breckenridge's forces from his front near Stephenson's Depot, Custer says:

"I then directed my advance toward Stephenson's Depot and met with no enemy until two miles of that point, where I encountered Lomax's Division of cavalry, which at that time was engaged with Averill's Division, advancing on my right on the Martinsburg Pike. Our appearance was unexpected and produced such confusion on the part of the enemy that, though repeatedly charged by inferior numbers, they at no time waited for us to approach within pistol range, but broke and fled. Soon after, a junction was formed with General Averill on my right, which, with the connection on my left, made our line unbroken. At this time, five brigades of cavalry were moving on parallel lines*; most, if not all, the brigades, moved by brigade front, regiments being in parallel columns of squadrons. One continuous and heavy fire of skirmishers covered the advance, using only the carbine, while the line of brigades, as they advanced across the open country, the bands playing

* The five brigades of cavalry moving in parallel lines were positioned from left to right as follows:

DEVIN	LOWELL	CUSTER	POWELL	SCHOONMAKER
	Merritt's Division		Averill's Division	

the national airs, presented in the sunlight one moving mass of glittering sabers. This, combined with the various and bright colored banners and battle-flags, intermingled here and there with the plain blue uniforms of the troops, furnished one of the most inspiring as well as imposing scenes of martial grandeur ever witnessed upon a battle-field. No encouragement was required to inspire either man or horse. On the contrary, it was necessary to check the ardor of both until the time for action should arrive. The enemy had effected a junction of his entire cavalry force, composed of the divisions of Lomax and Fitzhugh Lee; they were formed across the Martinsburg and Winchester Pike, about three miles from the latter place. Concealed by an open pine forest, they awaited our approach. No obstacles to the maneuvering of large bodies of cavalry were encountered; even the forests were so open as to offer little or no hindrance to a charging column. Upon our left and in plain view could be seen the struggle now raging between the infantry lines of each army, while at various points, columns of light-colored smoke showed that the artillery of neither side was idle. At that moment, it seemed that no perceptible advantage could be claimed by either, but that the fortunes of the day might be decided by one of those incidents or accidents of the battle-field, which, though insignificant in themselves, often go far toward deciding the fate of nations. Such must have been the impressions of the officers and men composing the five brigades advancing to the attack. The enemy wisely chose not to receive our attack at a halt, but advanced from the wood and charged our line of skirmishers. The cavalry were then so closely connected that a separate account of the operations of a single brigade or regiment was almost impossible. Our skirmishers were forced back and a portion of my brigade was pushed back to their support. The enemy relied wholly upon the carbine and pistol; my men preferred the saber. A short but closely contested struggle ensued, which resulted in the repulse of the enemy. Many prisoners were taken and quite a number of both sides were left on the field. Driving the enemy through the woods in his rear, the pursuit was taken up with vigor. The enemy dividing his columns from necessity, our forces did likewise. The division of General Averill moved on the right of the Pike and gave its attention to a force of the enemy which was directing its retreat toward the commanding heights west of the town. My command, by agreement with General Averill, took charge of all (the enemy's) forces on the Pike and those in the immediate vicin-

ity of the ground to its left. Other portions of the 1st Division made a detour still farther to the left, so that which had lately been one unbroken line, was now formed into several columns of pursuit, each with a special and select object in view. Within three-quarters of a mile from the point where the enemy had made his last stand, he rallied a portion of his forces. His line was formed beyond a small ditch, which he no doubt supposed would break if not wholly oppose an attacking column. Under most circumstances, such might have been the case, but with men inspired with a foretaste of victory, greater obstacles must be interposed. Without designating any particular regiment, the charge was sounded, and portions of all the regiments in my brigade joined in the attack. The volleys delivered by the enemy were not sufficient to check the attacking column, and again was the enemy driven before us, this time seeking safety in the rear of his line of infantry. Here he re-formed for his last attack to check our advance. The batteries of the enemy were now enabled to reach us. At this time one of his batteries, with apparently little support, was being withdrawn. My command, owing to the repeated charges, had become badly broken, rendering it impossible to avail myself of the services of a single organized regiment. With detachments of each regiment, a charge was ordered upon the battery which, but for the extreme smallness of our numbers, would have proved successful."

Custer made two successful charges after this and was at the final stampede, mentioned further on.

Averill says, in his brief and rather general report: "My division advanced at a trot when within three miles of Winchester, never failing to drive the enemy before it. The enemy, one mile in front of the town, presented a strong line at 2:30 P. M., but the attack of my division swept away that portion of his line west of the Pike, captured one piece of artillery, seized the heights west of the town, and penetrated the town itself, when the giving away of Custer's Brigade opened my left flank to the enemy's attack, an opportunity which he quickly embraced with infantry and artillery, but without succeeding in making my division relinquish the important position it had gained."

While Crook and Torbert were coming in on the right, the 6th and 19th Corps had advanced with equal success on their fronts, driving Ramseur and Rodes steadily back to Winchester. For "as soon as the firing was heard in rear of our left flank," says Early, "the infantry commenced falling back along our whole line." A

mile of such progress on both flanks brought the Union troops close to the town, where a line of breastworks, constructed early in the war, gave the shattered Confederate forces some refuge, and batteries were planted there and also at the toll-gate and cemetery.

Let the boys of the 22nd Pennsylvania Volunteer Cavalry tell their own story: "As we emerged from a strip of timber some distance north of Winchester, we saw the Rebel cavalry drawn up in line of battle, a good half-mile or more away. We had been following and fighting a part of this force for many miles through fields and woods, over fences, ditches and ravines, and this was the first time we had a wide-enough expanse of open country to get a good, broad view of them. Our division (Averill's) formed a long line, two ranks deep, to the right or west of the Martinsburg Pike. On our left and to the east of the Pike, was another large body of cavalry lined up in the same way. This was Merritt's Division. The enemy, now facing us, comprised almost the entire cavalry force of General Early's army, which he had ordered there under command of General Fitz Lee, for the purpose of checking the advance of our cavalry. They, also, were formed in two ranks and made a long line of battle."

When our division came out into this open plain, the men, observing the enemy in line of battle, gave a rousing cheer, bent on going in without any delay. Lieutenant Colonel Greenfield was in command of the regiment. He and Major Troxell rode along the line shouting, "Hold on, boys! Hold on!" But the boys had their blood up, and could hardly be restrained. Just then our bugles blew the "Charge." There seemed to be a hundred bugles blowing for all that was in it. Then with a cheer, officers and men charged over the plain, starting in line, but not keeping that formation a minute. The whole plateau was covered with men on horses going at utmost speed at the enemy. All the while, the enemy's artillery played on our charging troopers until we came near their cavalry, who fired several volleys and then broke and fled pell-mell to the rear of their infantry, many of them taking shelter in the town.

Our charge caused the Rebel infantry to fall back, also, and we took a number of prisoners. Some of our men pursued the retreating enemy too far, and were captured. John Runk, of Company H, and Aloysius Small, of Company K, were captured here; the latter died at Andersonville Prison.

Our men were now recalled and fell back to re-form the line. In the charge, a cannon was captured by our 22nd Pennsylvania

Cavalry boys, and pulled away under direction of Major Troxell, who went along with it, yelling like a boy out of school. In going back, Colonel Greenfield found him sitting on the gun and asked him what he was doing there; he replied that he was holding the gun to keep some other command from taking it. The Colonel ordered him to give it in charge of a non-commissioned officer and join the regiment.

Our men, in pursuing the Rebel cavalry, were led to the left or east of the Pike, and in this way came in contact with their infantry. Our brigade re-formed and again advanced, occupying the heights near Star Fort, a strong earthwork built at a former period of the war, situated west of the Martinsburg Pike and a short distance north of Winchester. This fort had not yet been held by the enemy; our position was a strong one and should have been maintained.

* From this position we had a bird's-eye view of both armies in action; in the foreground, Torbert's Cavalry divisions, Averill and Merritt with their brigades under Powell, Custer, Lowell and Devin; next was Crook's 8th Corps, Infantry or Army of West Virginia, as it was also known, beyond which in the order named were Emory's 19th Corps, Wright's 6th Corps and Wilson's Division of cavalry, the center and left steadily driving the enemy back toward Winchester. It was a magnificent sight; the two armies in deadly conflict, the Union troops confident of victory, and the enemy in the throes of defeat; the roar of musketry, the white smoke—flash—and boom of the artillery, together with the whistling of round-shot and bursting of shells; banners flying, gleam of bayonet and flash of saber in the evening sunlight—a sight thrilling in the extreme and terrible to behold."

Adjutant Isenberg, in a letter, says: "While the Federal and Confederate infantry, evenly matched, were grappling in a death struggle, we saw Custer with his brigade of cavalry, moved in regimental column toward the left flank of the enemy. The column halted, drew saber (I'll never forget that flash), and charged full and square against the enemy's left flank, which doubled up; then our infantry charged on the balance of the Confederate line and Early's army was driven in confusion."

While holding this important position, a staff officer from General Averill rode up and ordered us to join our division.

* Colonel Greenfield.

We had no more than reached the foot of the hill when the enemy occupied the earthwork and opened an enfilading artillery fire on Merritt's Cavalry and Crook's Infantry, over-shooting our brigade, however.

After our recall, a part of the 22nd, Colonel Greenfield in command, and a part of the 14th Cavalry, Captain Duncan in command, some 300 or 400 men in all, were lined up back of a low hill next to the hill on which the fort stood. Colonel Schoonmaker ordered Colonel Greenfield to take command of these forces and charge the fort by way of a ravine, which led well up toward the works. Greenfield formed his line in column of fours and charged up the ravine. Our men, by leaning down on their horses, were partly under cover for a considerable distance, but when we emerged from the ravine and charged for the entrance to the fort, we received a murderous fire, killing and wounding a number of men, including several officers, among whom was the brave and gallant Captain Duncan, of the 14th Cavalry, who received a mortal wound, and Captain Speer, of the 22nd, who was painfully wounded.

The fort was occupied by a strong force, who swarmed the embankments and poured a hot and continuous fire into our column. Finding the enemy in such superior force inside a strong earthwork, and fully realizing the futility of an assault with a mounted force, Colonel Greenfield moved on to the right, where the men were partly protected from the enemy's fire, and where the column, somewhat broken up in the charge, was re-formed, when the enemy within the fort, becoming alarmed lest they be flanked and cut off, hastily evacuated, and retreated rapidly down in the direction of Winchester.

This charge by a small mounted force upon a well-supported battery within a strong earthwork was as great a blunder as the Charge of the Light Brigade at Balaklava, although not attended with such loss of life. The order for the charge must have emanated from General Averill, who evidently believed the guns in the fort unsupported, and that the enemy would hastily retreat upon the approach of our charging cavalry.

John Gillis, of Company K, had his horse killed and he was badly stunned by the fall; his brother, David, dismounted and gave John his horse, while he himself ran over the hill and on until he came up with the mounted men. He was so exhausted that he fell down and could not speak, and was not able to speak above a whisper for several months. John A. Felton, of Company H, had

his horse killed in the ravine. He was not hurt, but the horse fell on his leg and he could not get away. Some of the "Rebs" came down to rob the dead and wounded; before they got to Felton, he succeeded in getting loose, and ran away, followed by a shower of bullets and orders to surrender.

Our division then reunited and took part in the charge on the left, which resulted in the complete rout of the enemy. General Early, in his report, says: "The enemy's cavalry again charged around my left flank, and the men began to give way again, so that it was necessary for me to retire through the town."

Sheridan briefly describes the final charge and stampede as follows:

"The ground, which Breckenridge was holding, was open, and offered an opportunity such as seldom had been presented during the war, for a mounted attack, and Torbert quickly took advantage of it. * The instant Merritt's Division could be formed for the charge, it went at Breckenridge's Infantry and Fitzhugh Lee's Cavalry with such momentum as to break the Confederate left, just as Averill was passing around it. Merritt's Brigades—Custer, Lowell and Devin—from the start met with pronounced success, and with saber or pistol in hand, literally rode down a battery of five guns and took about 1,200 prisoners. Almost simultaneously with this charge, Crook struck Breckenridge's right and Gordon's left, forcing these divisions to give way, and, as they retired,

* General Early in his report to General Lee says, "I sent for him (Breckenridge) again, and he came up in the afternoon before the enemy had made any further attack; but as he reported the enemy's cavalry advancing on the road from Charlestown by Brucetown and Stephenson's Depot, I ordered one of his brigades to the left on that road; and directed General Fitz Lee to take charge of all the cavalry on that flank and check the enemy's cavalry, and moved the other two brigades of Breckenridge's division toward the right, where our forces were weakest and where the enemy were making demonstrations in force. Breckenridge was scarcely in position before our cavalry on the left was discovered coming back in great confusion, followed by the enemy's, and Breckenridge's force was ordered to the left to repel this cavalry force, which had gotten in the rear of my left, and this, with the assistance of the artillery, he succeeded in doing; but as soon as the firing was heard in the rear of our left flank, the infantry commenced falling back along the whole line, and it was very difficult to stop them. I succeeded, however, in stopping enough of them in the old rifle-pits, to arrest the progress of the enemy's infantry, which commenced advancing again when the confusion in our ranks was discovered, and could have still won the day if our cavalry would have stopped the enemy's; but so overwhelming was the latter and so demoralized was the larger part of ours, that no assistance was received from it. The enemy's cavalry again charged around my left flank, and the men began to give way again, so that it was necessary for me to retire through the town."

Wright, in a vigorous attack, quickly broke Rodes up and pressed Ramseur so hard that the whole Confederate army fell back, contracting its lines within some breastworks which had been thrown up at a former period of the war immediately in front of Winchester. Here Early tried hard to stem the tide, but soon Torbert's Cavalry began passing around his left flank, and as Crook, Emory and Wright attacked in front, panic took possession of the enemy, his troops, now fugitives and stragglers, seeking escape into and through Winchester.

"When this second break occurred, the 6th and 19th Corps were moved over toward the Millwood Pike to help Wilson on the left, but the day was so far spent that they could render him no assistance, and Ramseur's Division, which had maintained some organization, was in such tolerable shape as to check him. Meanwhile, Torbert (Merritt and Averill) passed around to the west of Winchester to join Wilson, but was unable to do so until after dark. Crook's army pursued the enemy through the town to Mill Creek, I going along.

"Just after entering the town, Crook and I met in the main street, three young girls, who gave us the most hearty reception. One of these young women was a Miss Griffith, and the other two Miss Jennie and Miss Susie Meredith. During the day, they had been watching the battle from the roof of the Meredith residence, with tears and lamentations, they said, in the morning, when misfortune appeared to have overtaken the Union troops, but with unbounded exultation when later the tide set in against the Confederates. Our presence was to them an assurance of victory, and their delight being irrepressible, they indulged in the most unguarded manifestations and expressions. When cautioned by Crook, who knew them well, and reminded them that the Valley had hitherto been a race-course—one day in the possession of friends and the next of enemies—and warned of the dangers they were incurring by such demonstrations, they assured him that they had no further fears of that kind now, adding that Early's army was so demoralized by the defeat it had just sustained that it would never be in condition to enter Winchester again. As soon as we had succeeded in calming the excited girls a little, I expressed a desire to find some place where I could write a telegram to General Grant, informing him of the result of the battle, and General Crook conducted me to the home of Miss Wright, where I met for the first time the woman who had contributed so much to our success, and on a desk in her schoolroom

I wrote the dispatch announcing that 'we had sent Early's army whirling up the Valley.'"

Sheridan received congratulatory telegrams from Grant, Stanton, Meade and Lincoln, the latter in the President's characteristic style, as follows:

"Have just heard of your great victory. God bless you all, officers and men. Strongly inclined to come up and see you."

"A. LINCOLN."

The conflict was a bloody one. The Union loss was from 4,900 to 5,000 men, and of these about 4,300 were killed or wounded, the killed including General Russell and the wounded Generals Upton, McIntosh, who lost a leg, and Chapman, also Colonel Duval, commanding a division, and Colonel Sharpe, commanding a brigade. Early's loss was from 3,900 to 4,000. His killed included Generals Rodes and Goodwin and Colonel Patton, a brigade commander. General Early, realizing his impending defeat in time, was able to save his trains and stores, and take away a portion of his wounded.

At the suggestion of General Grant, President Lincoln appointed Sheridan a Brigadier General in the Regular Army as a reward for this victory.

The cavalry divisions of Averill and Merritt passed around to the west of Winchester in pursuit of the retreating enemy, Averill maintaining the same relative position of our line, the extreme right. He says: "The broken ground, intersected by deep ditches and high embankments west of the town, gave the enemy a chance to save his left flank, as our cavalry on such ground could make but slow progress against the stubborn resistance of his infantry and well-handled artillery.

"Throughout the whole engagement, my division was not broken or thrown into disorder, and was constantly in advance. My losses, as stated by informal reports of brigade commanders—in killed, wounded and missing—were 250; of the enemy, 3 officers and 80 men were captured, and 1 gun, 1 caisson and 2 ambulances." *

* Colonel Greenfield says, "The artillery General Averill mentions was a 3-inch rifled gun, captured by our regiment (22nd Pennsylvania Cavalry), the original receipt for which I hold from Sheridan's ordnance officer, which reads as follows:

CEDAR RUN, VA., Sept. 21, 1864.
 "Received this day of Corporal Grove, 22nd Pennsylvania Cavalry, one 3-inch rifled gun, limber and implements, captured by General Averill's command, September 19, at or near Winchester, which gun is ordered to be sent to Winchester by the General commanding.

M. WATKINS,
 Lieut. and Act'g Ord. Officer.

It was sometime after dark that night of the 19th, when Averill and Merritt's forces reached Kernstown, three miles south of Winchester, where Wilson's Division from the extreme left of our line had preceded them; Merritt took position on the right of Wilson, while Averill again took the right; all three divisions bivouacked for the night, having been in the saddle since 3 A. M., and fighting nearly the entire day. Worn and weary, but happy over the great victory, and with little apprehension of a night attack, they lay down and slept; but not so with the beaten Confederates. They, too, had been on the march before daylight, and had been in battle throughout the long day, but had been sorely defeated and driven in great disorder. They were worn out with the strife and marching of the day, and were mortified with the great defeat their army had suffered, and they needed rest, but for them there was no rest in store, but a long, weary tramp up the Valley, in an effort to get away from their victorious pursuers and reach their stronghold at Fisher's Hill, which to them had been a "City of Refuge" on former occasions.

CHAPTER XXVII.

BATTLE OF FISHER'S HILL.

* To fully understand the strength of this position at Fisher's Hill, it will be well for the reader to study the map and note how the broad Valley is here divided by the isolated Massanutten Mountains, thus forming two valleys, the Luray Valley on the eastern side, near the lower end of which is the town of Front Royal, and the North or Shenandoah Valley on the west side, near the lower end of which is the village of Strasburg, hard by Fisher's Hill. Here, at the latter point, the Valley narrows down to a width of about four miles, the North Fork of the Shenandoah River hugging the Massanutten Mountains on the eastern side, while a small stream, called "Tumbling Run," cuts across the Valley from the Little North Mountain on the west. The south bank of Tumbling Run rises in an almost perpendicular bluff to a height of from fifty to sixty feet, above and back of which is Fisher's Hill, which had been strongly fortified by the enemy on a former occasion.

Our army, which had rested the night of the 19th a few miles south of Winchester, took up the pursuit of the enemy at daylight next morning. The three cavalry divisions led the advance, Averill moving forward on the right along the Middle and Back Road, Merritt in the center along the Valley Pike and Wilson on the left by the Front Royal Road. The 6th and 19th Corps followed Merritt, marching abreast on either side of the Pike over the open country, while Crook followed in their rear. † The enemy offered little resistance this day, having hurried on to Fisher's Hill and occupied that fortified position.

Our forces, on arriving, crossed Cedar Creek and the infantry took position on elevated ground in front of Strasburg, the 6th Corps occupying the right and the 19th Corps the left of this position. Crook was halted in the timber north of Cedar Creek. Averill's Division was on the extreme right near the Back Road, while Torbert, with Wilson's Division and part of Merritt's, was sent to Front Royal to push up the Luray Valley and get into the enemy's rear. During the next day and night, the enemy was busy strengthening his works so as to make them almost "impregnable." Sheridan says: "In fact, so secure did Early consider himself

* See Map, page 63.

† Our brigade had a skirmish with the enemy's cavalry near the Cedar Creek crossing of the Back Road driving them several miles beyond.

that for convenience, his ammunition chests were taken from the caissons and placed behind the breast-works."

* Our cavalry division (Averill's), which had halted for the night at Cedar Creek, moved forward to Lebanon Church, on the Back Road, very early next morning (21st) our regiment in advance, where we waited for orders until 7:45 A. M.

Averill says: "Merritt's Division was now withdrawn from my left, and I was left alone with instructions to move on the Middle and Back Roads until stopped by a superior force of the enemy, keeping up my connection with the right of the infantry line. As there is but one road besides the Pike leading by Fisher's Hill, with the exception of some blind lanes, I moved along the Back Road and across the country, driving the enemy's outposts until a line of rail and earth breastworks was reached, behind which the enemy had a strong line of infantry or dismounted men."

Averill informed Sheridan that the position was too strong to be taken without the aid of infantry. Sheridan rode over and inspected the line and directed Averill to keep up a strong show of cavalry before it, which Averill did during the day and following night, and on the morning of the 22nd, pressed the enemy as closely as possible with dismounted men.

Sheridan's quick eye took in the whole situation as soon as he arrived on the ground on the evening of the 20th. The enemy's position was too strong to take by a direct assault without great sacrifice of life, so he determined upon using a turning column against Early's left as he had done before Winchester on the 19th.

He says: "To this end I resolved to move Crook, unperceived, if possible, over to the eastern face of Little North Mountain, whence he could strike the left and rear of the Confederate line, and as he broke it up, I could support him by a left wheel of my whole line of battle. The execution of this plan would require perfect secrecy, for the enemy, from his signal station on Three-top Mountain, could plainly see every movement of our troops in daylight. To escape such observation, Crook was marched during the night of the 20th into some heavy timber north of Cedar Creek, where he remained concealed throughout the next day. The same day (21st) Wright and Emory were moved up closer to the Confederate works, and the 6th Corps, after a severe fight in which Ricketts and Getty were engaged, took up some high ground on the right of the Manassas Gap Railroad, in plain view of the Confederate works, and confronting a commanding point where much of

* See Map, page 411.

Early's Artillery was massed. Finding that the enemy was still holding an elevated position farther to the right, on the north side of Tumbling Run, Wright attacked and carried this, which gave us an unobstructed view of the enemy's works and offered good ground for our artillery. The whole of the 6th Corps was moved up until our line was within less than half a mile of the enemy's works, while the 19th Corps moved up and joined Wright's left."

In the darkness of the night of the 21st, Crook was brought across Cedar Creek and hidden in a clump of timber behind Hupp's Hill till daylight of the 22nd, when, under cover of the intervening woods and ravines, he was marched beyond the right of the 6th Corps and again concealed not far from the Back Road.

After Crook got into this last position, Ricketts' right was pushed out until it confronted the left of the enemy's infantry. This brought Ricketts' right in conjunction with Averill's Cavalry, whose advance had been held in check by the enemy in their rail breastworks. As Ricketts advanced to this position, about 3 P. M., "he drove the enemy's skirmish line handsomely, aided by the three rifled batteries of the 6th Corps."

While Ricketts was attacking the enemy in front of Averill's left, the latter (our division of cavalry) charged in front, driving the enemy from his rail breastworks and back across the ravine to his works south of Tumbling Run. When the enemy observed this movement of Ricketts and Averill, he concluded that he was about to be attacked from that point and prepared for it.

While the attention of the enemy was thus occupied by Ricketts and Averill, Crook was enabled to continue his march unobserved. As he moved by our command, he rode up to General Averill and requested him to send an officer with him as guide. General Averill directed Colonel Greenfield to accompany him. General Crook, in

On the morning of the 21st, Averill's division advanced (as heretofore stated), and then fell back a short distance until noon, when another advance was made and the Confederate line in our front vigorously shelled. There was heavy skirmishing and a brisk cannonading most of the day. Under cover of the darkness, Averill made a short movement to the rear of the line he had held, and went into camp for the night.

SERGEANT GEHRETT, Co. K, 22nd Pennsylvania.

A perfect shower of lead met us as we advanced beyond their rail defences. Several horses in our company (C) were wounded, and William Cowen was shot in the cheek, the ball fracturing his jaw. Company C had been on the skirmish-line all the previous night and all this day.—Sergeant Donaldson.

In front of the 22nd, about one-eighth of a mile in advance of the Rebel works, were a number of hastily constructed defences, formed of rails and whatever other material could be secured, behind which the enemy's sharpshooters were concealed, who, by their effective fire, made it necessary that they should be driven out. We were ordered to make the charge, and completely routed the entire force, capturing quite a number and causing the rest to beat a hasty retreat. The new line formed was on the top of the hill, the Confederate trenches being on the hill opposite, a deep ravine between the two. We hastily threw up a slight breastwork and a steady fire was kept up on both sides.—Sergeant Gehrett, Company K.

his report, tells how well the movement was executed. He says: "By marching in ravines and through woods, I arrived at the base of the mountain, unseen by the enemy. There I formed my command in two columns, parallel with each other, and marched past the right flank of our lines, along the side of the mountain under cover of the woods, until more than half of the command had passed in the rear of the enemy's works; when I had them faced by the left flank, forming two parallel lines of battle . . . in this way I moved down the mountain-side. We had encountered the enemy's skirmishers some 200 yards before facing by the left flank, or our presence on the side of the mountain would not have been known to them. As soon as we were discovered, they opened on the woods with artillery, doing but little execution, however. When within a half-mile of their batteries, the charge began with a shout. The intervening space between us and the open country was covered with rocks, underbrush and almost impenetrable cedar thickets, the ground being intersected and broken by numerous ravines, so that by the time we arrived at the foot of the mountain and emerged from the woods, our lines were completely broken, but without halting to re-form, with cheer upon cheer, the charge was continued for a distance of four miles, up hill and down hill, across fields and through woods, after the disordered and rapidly retreating foe."

Colonel Greenfield, who had accompanied General Crook in his flanking movement, says: "I was riding with Crook as the command emerged from the woods into a clearing of stumps and underbrush, in full view of the enemy, and exposed to a murderous fire from their artillery. He moved steadily into the open as though on review, until his command had cleared the timber, when he faced and charged. Our cavalry brigade charged at the same time and entered the enemy's breastworks simultaneously with the 8th Corps only a little to the left. I joined my own command and we pursued the retreating foe for several miles, until too dark to continue the pursuit, taking many prisoners. The prisoners and guns found in the fortifications were left to the care of the infantry, and our 2nd Brigade of cavalry, which Averill says he held in reserve by Crook's order."

Averill, in his report, says: "General Crook's Corps passed along a ravine in my rear and around my right, and assaulted the enemy's extreme left, in conjunction with one of my brigades which (latter) leaped the works and scattered the enemy in wild confusion."

(This was our brigade and the men of the 22nd Pennsylvania Cavalry were foremost in this charge and among the first inside the enemy's works.)

* "More quickly than the story can be told, the divisions of Thoburn and Duval swept along the enemy's left flank, taking his line in reverse, and driving before them the astonished dismounted cavalry of Lomax. † In a few minutes, a brigade of Averill's Division and Ricketts' Division had joined Crook's left, and the remainder of the 6th Corps and the 19th, taking up the charge, descended into the ravine of Tumbling Run, with a headlong rush over fields, walls, rocks and felled trees. Making their way across the brook, they were soon scrambling up heights that it had seemed madness to attack, while Sheridan and his staff were on every part of the line, shouting "Forward! Forward, everything!" and to all inquiries for instructions, the reply was still, "Go on, don't stop; go on!" Formations were little heeded in the rush; but the whole Confederate line broke from its trenches, Lomax's dismounted cavalry on the left giving way first, whereupon Ramseur and Pegram were routed in turn. In truth, between sundown and dark, every portion of the strong position at Fisher's Hill was carried, the action being so rapid that the enemy had not even time to get his guns out of position upon the Pike and sixteen of them were captured."

Early fled in disorder, under cover of the darkness, through Woodstock to a point about four miles beyond, called "Narrow Passage," just north of Edenburg. Sheridan pushed after him all night with Devin's Brigade of Merritt's Division, and the 6th and 19th Corps, but the darkness made the pursuit unavailing. Midway between Fisher's Hill and Woodstock, where there is some high ground, the enemy with two pieces of artillery, attempted to stay us, but his attempt proved fruitless and, notwithstanding the darkness, the guns were soon captured.

The chase was then taken up by Devin's Brigade as soon as it could be passed to the front, and continued until after daylight

The guerrillas were busy with Crook's rear, picking up his stragglers; my remaining brigade protected it, pursuant to a request from General Crook, and guarded our own and the captured artillery, collecting prisoners and property. The Second Brigade captured 110 prisoners, 175 horses, 14 wagons, 8 ambulances, 4 guns, 4 caissons and 2 battle flags.—General Averill.

"In that charge of the 8th Corps were two future presidents of the United States—Rutherford B. Hayes, Colonel 23rd Ohio Infantry, commanding division, and William McKinley, Captain and A. A. G. on Crook's staff."

* The Shenandoah Valley in 1864.

† See Map, page 411.

the next morning, but the delays incident to a night pursuit made it impossible for Devin to do more than pick up stragglers.

Sheridan says: "Our success was very great, yet I had anticipated still greater results. Indeed, I had high hopes of capturing almost the whole of Early's army before it reached New Market, and with this object in view during the maneuvers of the 21st, I had sent Torbert up the Luray Valley with Wilson's Division and two of Merritt's Brigades in the expectation that he would drive Wickham out of Luray Pass by Early's right, and by crossing the Massanutten Mountain near New Market, gain his rear. I was astonished and chagrined on the morning of the 23rd at Woodstock, to receive the intelligence that he had failed to drive Wickham and had fallen back to Front Royal. Had General Torbert driven this cavalry and reached New Market, I have no doubt but that we would have captured the entire Rebel army. I feel certain that its route from Fisher's Hill was such that there was scarcely a company organization held together."

Colonel Wells, of the 8th Corps, commanding a brigade, says, in his report:

"I omitted to mention in its proper connection, that just as we were leaving the first work captured on the left, Powell's Cavalry swept by our right in splendid style."

This was not Powell's Brigade, but the mounted part of our brigade. The charge of our men, mentioned by Averill, was that of the men dismounted, who had previously taken and were holding the rail breastworks. Sheridan relieved Averill next day and assigned Powell to command our division, which accounts for Wells calling our brigade Powell's Cavalry.

Sheridan says: "We reached Woodstock early on the morning of the 23rd, and halted there some little time to let the troops recover their organization, which had been broken in the night march which they had made. When the commands had closed up, we pushed on toward Edenburg in the hope of making more captures at Narrow Passage Creek, but the Confederates, too fleet for us, got away; so General Wright halted the infantry not far from Edenburg until rations could be brought the men. Meanwhile, I, having remained at Woodstock, sent Devin's Brigade to press the enemy under every favorable opportunity and, if possible, prevent him from halting long enough to reorganize. Notwithstanding Devin's efforts, the Confederates managed to assemble a considerable force to resist him, and, being too weak for the rear-guard,

he awaited the arrival of Averill, who, I had informed him, would be hurried to the front with all possible dispatch, for I thought that Averill must be close at hand. It turned out that he was not near by at all, and that without good reason, he had refrained in taking any part whatever in the pursuit, and, in fact, had gone into camp and left to the infantry the work of pursuit.

"It was nearly noon when Averill came up, and a great deal of precious time had been lost. We had some hot words, but hoping that he would retrieve the mistake of the night before, I directed him to proceed to the front at once, and in conjunction with Devin, close with the enemy. He reached Devin's command about three o'clock in the afternoon, just as this officer was pushing the Confederates so energetically that they were abandoning Mount Jackson, yet Averill utterly failed to accomplish anything. Indeed, his indifferent attack was not worthy the excellent soldiers he commanded."

Later in the afternoon, when Sheridan learned that Averill had withdrawn and gone into camp near Hawkinsburg, he promptly relieved him of the command and assigned Colonel William H. Powell to succeed him.

Colonel Powell took command, had the division formed and the following order of General Averill read:

HEADQUARTERS 2ND CAVALRY DIV., DEPT. OF WEST VA.

In the Field, Sept. 24, 1864.

GENERAL ORDERS, NO. 33.

In accordance with Special Orders No. 41 . . . of this date, I hereby relinquish the command of this division. In doing so, I request the officers and men to accept sincere thanks for the uniform obedience and respect they have shown to my orders and the personal kindness they have always extended to myself. I shall never forget what I owe to you, my comrades. Whatever of reputation or rank I have gained during the last year was given to me by this command.

The next morning at daylight, the 2nd Brigade having joined us, we moved on to Woodstock, where we found Sheridan. Devin's brigade of cavalry having pushed on toward Mount Jackson, Averill was ordered to hurry forward. We found Devin engaged with a strong force of the enemy a short distance from the town. Averill attacked at once with our division and drove the enemy through the town, taking a number of prisoners. Beyond the town, we discovered the enemy in strong force. They made a bold front moving out and attacking us with a large force of infantry and a battery. Averill brought forward a section of artillery and engaged them for a time, but receiving information that a force of the enemy's infantry was moving around our right, fell back beyond the town and encamped for the night. Next morning, 24th, Sheridan issued an order relieving General Averill and assigning Colonel William H. Powell to the command of our division.—Colonel Greenfield.

Since the 1st of May, we have marched over 1,800 miles. Five hundred comrades who have fallen in twenty battles attest the devotion with which you have done your duty; and 7 battle-flags, 13 cannon, and over 1,500 prisoners captured from the enemy exhibit some of the results of your work. My associations with you will hereafter be among my most cherished memories, and I shall read the record of your deeds from day to day with eager interest. My regret in severing the ties that bind us is somewhat lessened by the knowledge that I am leaving you in the hands of that tried and trusty soldier, Colonel W. H. Powell, in whom the utmost confidence may be placed. I would rather serve in your ranks than leave you, but I am only permitted to say farewell.

W. W. AVERILL,
Brevet Maj. Gen.

After the reading of this order, General Averill rode along the line and bade us "good-bye" amid the hearty cheers and regrets of the officers and men of the division.

"The removal of Averill was but the culmination of a series of events extending back to the time I assumed command of the Middle Military Division. General Grant, fearing discord on account of Averill's ranking Torbert, authorized me to relieve the former officer, but I hoped that if any trouble of this sort arose, it could be allayed, or at least repressed, during the campaign against Early, since the different commands would often have to act separately. After that, the dispersion of my army by return of 6th Corps and Torbert's Cavalry to the Army of the Potomac, would restore matters to their normal condition; but Averill's dissatisfaction began to show itself immediately after his arrival at Martinsburg on the 14th of August, and except when he was conducting some independent expedition, had been manifested on all occasions since. I therefore thought the interest of the service would be subserved by removing one whose growing indifference might render the best laid plans inoperative."—P. H. Sheridan.

General Averill, in his report, makes a vigorous defense of his action on each occasion where censured. He asserts that in the dispatches of the Major General commanding, due credit was withheld from him and his command, his successes being barely mentioned. "It was, I believe, admitted on the 19th of September, by both sides, that our cavalry attack was the key to the victory which we won, and I think it was obvious that the success of that attack,

as to time and place, was mainly attributable to the exertions of my division, yet, although I was the ranking officer making the attack, the mention of my name in the dispatches was studiously avoided.

“An officer who has served the Government nine years, who has suffered from wounds in battle, cannot, without any assigned cause or pretext, be suddenly relieved from the command of a division whose record tells of nothing but success and victories, without having his sensibilities outraged and his reputation jeopardized.”

Sheridan's losses at the Battle of Fisher's Hill were only about 400 men, while Early's loss was between 1,300 and 1,400. At Winchester, on the 19th of September, owing to the fact that the Union army was the attacking force, while the Confederates were on the defensive, part of the time protected by defenses thrown up at a former period, our losses in killed and wounded were much in excess of the Confederates; in the two battles, however, the losses of the opposing armies were about equal.

Sheridan's victories had been won with a loss on his part only equal to the enemy's, while the guns, the flags, the military positions and the moral effect were his prizes. The total loss to each army in these two battles was about 5,000 men, which was a much more serious loss to the South, owing to the fact that all their men liable to military duty were already in their army, while in the North there were yet millions of civilians liable to military duty.

The greatest value of these two great victories was their wholesome moral effect in restoring confidence and hope to the loyal people of the North, while at the same time, practically silencing the blatant, disloyal element, that with tongue and pen, and in every other way possible, had been striving to defeat the cause of the Union. Grant, who had ordered a salute of 100 guns over the victory of September 19th, again ordered a salute of 100 guns to be fired in honor of the victory of Fisher's Hill, while Secretary Stanton ordered a salute of 100 guns to be fired at each of fifteen military departments, a salvo of 1,500 guns for Fisher's Hill.

General Early smarted sorely over his defeats and tried to blame them on his cavalry. He says: “The enemy's immense superiority in cavalry and the inefficiency of the greater part of mine, has been the cause of all my disasters. In the affair at Fisher's Hill, the cavalry gave way, but it was flanked. This would have been remedied if the troops (infantry) had remained steady, but a panic seized them at the idea of being flanked, and without being defeated, they broke, many of them fleeing shamefully. The ar-

tillery was not captured by the enemy, but abandoned by the infantry. My troops are very much shattered, the men very much exhausted and many of them without shoes."

CHAPTER XXVIII.

PURSUIT OF THE ENEMY. ADVANCE UP THE VALLEY. DESTRUCTION OF CROPS AND SUBSISTENCE. BATTLE OF WEYER'S CAVE OR MOUNT VERNON FORGE.

Early fell back from Mount Jackson and took position on Rude's Hill, where he bivouacked for the night. Next morning, 24th, our infantry, 6th and 19th Corps, advanced, and, with the cavalry, occupied Mount Jackson and drove the enemy's skirmishers back across the river to their main force on Rude's Hill. The 8th Corps, which had remained at Fisher's Hill to bury the dead, now came up after a long day's march and joined the pursuers. Devin's Brigade of cavalry on our left pushed forward to flank the enemy's right; Powell's Division (formerly Averill's) on our right was sent up around the enemy's left, while the infantry advanced along the Pike and crossed the river in front of the enemy, our artillery briskly shelling them in the meantime.

Sheridan says: "As soon as my advance began, the enemy rapidly retreated in line of battle up the Valley through New Market, followed closely by Wright and Emory, their artillery on the Pike and their columns on its right and left. Both sides moved with celerity, the Confederates stimulated by a desire to escape and our men animated by the prospect of wholly destroying Early's army. The stern chase continued for about thirteen miles, our infantry often coming within range, yet whenever we began to deploy, the Confederates increased the distance between us by resorting to a double quick, evading battle with admirable tact. While all this was going on, the open country permitted us a rare and brilliant sight, the bright sun gleaming from the arms and trappings of the thousands of pursuers and pursued.

"Near New Market, as a last effort to hold the enemy, I pushed Devin's Cavalry—comprising about 500 men—with two guns right up on Early's lines, in the hope that the tempting opportunity given him to capture the guns would stay his retreat long enough to let my infantry deploy within range, but he refused the bait and,

after momentarily checking Devin, he continued on with little loss and in pretty good order."

On the morning of the 24th, our regiment, with Powell's Division, moved forward on the right, across the country to the Back Road. We soon overtook the rear-guard of the enemy's cavalry composed of the commands of Generals Imboden, Johnson and McCausland, and drove them some distance, when we found them in line of battle. They showed some fight, but we soon had them on the run and drove them right along before us toward Harrisonburg, killing 15, capturing 18 prisoners, 14 wagons and a large amount of ammunition. Our loss: 1 man wounded. It is strange that we suffered no loss, as we charged them several times. Marched on through Parisville and Chambersville and halted for the night, twelve miles from Harrisonburg.

Next day (25th) we moved to Harrisonburg, reaching there about noon. Found no enemy in the way; here we fed and had dinner. After a few hours' halt, we marched on through Mount Crawford and camped beyond on the north side of the river.

A few miles above New Market, Early's army had left the Valley Pike and proceeded eastward to Port Republic and Brown's Gap. His purpose in taking this direction was to effect a junction with Kershaw's Division, which had been hurried from Richmond to reinforce him, and which was now about due at Swift Run Gap in the Blue Ridge, north of Port Republic.

On this same day (26th) our division moved at daylight across the Valley to Middle River, when we encountered a strong picket of the enemy and drove them across the river towards Brown's Gap. We then continued our march on up to Piedmont. Here Colonel Powell received orders to return to Weyer's Cave, and co-operate with Merritt. On our arrival at Weyer's Cave in the afternoon, our brigade took the advance across the river and attacked a force of the enemy's cavalry and was driving them back through the woods and thick underbrush, when our battery that was stationed on the west side of the river, opened fire, their shells exploding in the tree-tops over our heads. They were at once signaled to stop firing, as they were not reaching the enemy, evidently cutting their fuse too short. We continued to drive them back, when we encountered a strong force of infantry and artillery. We fought them until dark, when we received orders to return to Weyer's Cave, on the west side of the river, where we encamped for the night.

The Confederate engineer, Captain Jed Hotchkiss, in his report of this engagement, says: "The Yankee cavalry drove ours across the river and came up to our lines. Pegram's Division was marched out on the Cave Road and skirmished some with them near the angle of the road, and repulsed several charges of their cavalry, using artillery. The enemy also advanced on the turnpike and Ramseur drove them back from there. Wharton moved out in the rear of Ramseur and Gordon in the rear of Pegram. I showed Kershaw the way up."

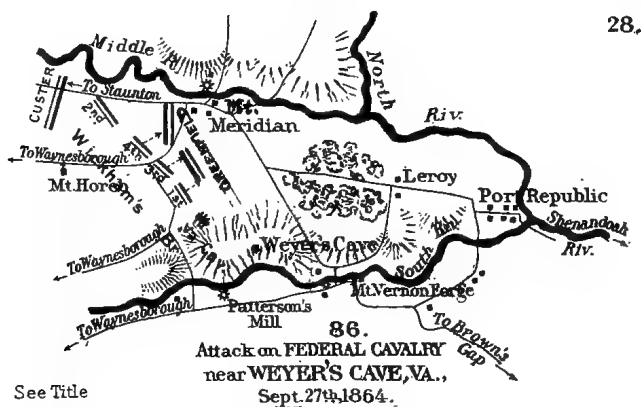
* "I had read in one of the illustrated journals in 1857, a description of Weyer's Cave and its caverns, the article nicely illustrated by David Hunter Strother, better known to the public as Porte Crayon, a Virginian. I had made this man's acquaintance in 1862, in the Shenandoah Valley, while he was a Colonel of engineers on General Banks' staff. Having a great desire to see the Cave, I secured permission for myself and a few friends to make a brief visit. The cave is situated in an offshoot from a branch of the Blue Ridge, and was discovered by Bernard Weyer in 1804. It is a stalactite cavern, next in importance to Mammoth and Wyandotte caves, its largest apartment, Washington Hall, being 250 feet long and more than 20 feet high. Securing a guide, we spent perhaps an hour viewing its wonderful rooms and passages.

"On returning to camp, we found that the 2nd Brigade had moved over the river, followed by our brigade commander, Colonel Schoonmaker, with the 14th Pennsylvania Cavalry. Our 22nd Pennsylvania, about 500 strong, with a detachment of 100 men from the 8th Ohio, were in line and ready to mount and follow. This left Colonel Moore, of the 8th Ohio, the ranking officer in command.

"My colored servant had built a fire and was preparing dinner for me on my return. We had just mounted when a cannon boomed out on the hill to our right, the shell striking near the cook and about 100 yards from our command. I thought that darkie would never stop running. That shot was like a clap of thunder from a clear sky. It was certainly a surprise, as we had no knowledge of any force of the enemy being on our right flank. It paralyzed the darkie and astonished the command, especially as it was not repeated. Colonel Moore rode up and requested me to take command, as he was suffering from stomach trouble. I confess I felt a good deal the same way. I told him, however, I

* Colonel Greenfield.

would find out what it meant, as we could not see any force of the enemy. I wheeled the command and we charged the hill, not knowing what we might encounter. The advance of the enemy, seeing us approach, fell back at first with their artillery, evidently thinking we had a large force, and hesitated to attack. Intending to surprise us, they were themselves surprised at our boldness. We held their cavalry in check for some time until their infantry advanced in force, compelling us to retire. Our teamsters hitched up and moved off quietly. No reinforcements coming to our assistance, we fell back in line of battle, the enemy following slowly, keeping up a continuous fire with our command, until we reached the river about four miles distant. Here, General George A. Custer, who was assigned by Sheridan to the command



of our division, joined us and took command. He asked me if I was the officer in command and upon being told so, he ordered me to call in the command and cross the river, which we did in good order. The work of that noble 600 troopers was worthy of all praise—500 of the 22nd Pennsylvania, under Major Work, and 100 of the 8th Ohio, under Major Dotze—driving back the advance of two divisions of the enemy and holding them in check for sometime until the trains had moved off; then retiring slowly,

General Early, now strongly reinforced and still smarting under his recent defeats, was planning to retrieve his fortunes. On the night of the 26th, he had planned to attack our forces next morning in flank and rear, the movement to be carried out with secrecy so as to take us by surprise. Accordingly, on the morning of the 27th, Wickham under cover was marched across South River (to the west side) at Patterson's Ford, two miles above our position; he was followed by Gordon, the artillery and Ramseur—Wharton guarding the right flank of the movement while Pegram engaged our forces in front on the east side of the river. Kershaw was left to hold the approaches to Brown's Gap. Thus the whole of Early's army except Kershaw attacked our cavalry under Merritt and Powell; three divisions, Wickham, Gordon and Ramseur with a brigade of artillery attacking Colonel Greenfield's "noble six hundred."

resisting every charge and advance of the enemy, until we reached the river, four miles distant. Our loss was comparatively light. Three men killed; wounded, two officers, Major George T. Work and Adjutant J. G. Isenberg, and five men; several horses were killed and wounded."

Major Work was seriously wounded, but able to ride off the field. In a letter written in 1885, Major Work relates the circumstances of his being wounded at the Battle of Weyer's Cave, as follows:

"I was on the left in command of some rather raw troops, who, under the heavy skirmish fire of the enemy, broke and went back just as I was about to order a charge on the enemy's cavalry; this left me alone on the line, and in less time than it takes to tell it, the Rebels were near enough to demand my surrender in their peculiarly polite style; and I found myself exchanging pistol shots with a young Confederate officer; one of his balls passed through my right arm near the shoulder, when I thought I had better hunt my old battalion. Adjutant Isenberg was shot about the same time, some two hundred yards to my right. I found part of the old battalion some distance to the right, blazing away as if they would wipe out the Confederacy right there. Seeing they were fighting a party of the enemy behind a stone fence, which we could easily enfilade if a few rods ahead, I began to give the order to go when I was shot a second time, the ball striking me on the right breast near the collar bone; I was blinded and would have fallen, had it not been for two men who were near me at the time. I soon rallied, and with others assisted in bringing Isenberg off.

CUSTER CHARGES WITH A WAGON TRAIN.

"While what I have related was going on, a large force of the enemy's cavalry and infantry had passed around our right and reached the Staunton Road and, no doubt, would have 'gobbled' some of us, but General Custer, with a small cavalry guard and wagon train (a few headquarter wagons) was coming down the road on his way from Harrisonburg to take command of our division, and seeing and hearing the racket, he ordered his guard

HDQRS. MIDDLE MILITARY DIVISION, Sept. 26, 1864.

Special Order, No. 42.

Brigadier General G. A. Custer, U. S. Volunteers, is hereby assigned to the command of the Second Cavalry Division, Army of West Virginia.

By command of
MAJOR-GENERAL SHERIDAN,
C. Kingsbury, Jr., A. A. G.

and train to charge, and, in genuine Custer style, they came down on the enemy, who fell back far enough to give Custer the right of way and to delay their movement, and enable us to cross the river lower down and join the other division.

Adjutant Isenberg's wound was supposed to be mortal. He was carried to a stone house on the north side of the river and left there. Dr. Samuel M. Finley, Assistant Surgeon of our regiment, a brave officer, reported to Colonel Greenfield that Isenberg could not be moved, and asked permission to remain with him and also look after any others of our wounded that might be left on the field. General Early, learning of Dr. Finley's presence within his lines, ordered him brought to headquarters, where he questioned the doctor about Sheridan's forces and the strength of the force that had opposed his two divisions at Weyer's Cave. The information Early obtained was that the only force opposing him in the Weyer's Cave engagement was 600 cavalry of the 22nd Pennsylvania and 8th Ohio. Early answered: "You're a damned liar, and I'll make you a prisoner for that," and sent him off to Richmond.

In September, 1899, Colonel Greenfield and Adjutant Isenberg made a trip through the Shenandoah Valley, visiting the scenes and battle-fields in which they figured during the Civil War. After his return, Isenberg, in the form of a letter addressed to his comrades, wrote a most interesting account of their trip and the war memories it awakened, which was published in the *Huntingdon Globe* and copied by other papers. The following extract from that letter is pertinent just here:

"It was in this engagement (Weyer's Cave) I was wounded. My comrades carried me into the house of Isaac Long, a Dunkard preacher, where I was kept over night and in the hands of the enemy. Just one mile to the north, on the hills, were the camp-fires of my comrades brightly burning. Ah! me, how I longed to be there! It seemed the longest night I ever lived. I thought the morning would never come, but it did come, and it brought relief, for with it came Custer with his brigade and our brigade. The enemy retreated, and I awoke, surrounded by men I loved as I have never loved men since. Colonel Greenfield and I visited the old stone house wherein I lay that dreadful night. We inquired for Isaac Long, but he had been gathered to his fathers. The son lived there,

Dr. Finley was a son of Surgeon General Finley of the United States Army. He was confined in Libby Prison at Richmond until shortly before Lee's surrender.

but was not at home. A winsome young lady entertained us. I told her of my night in the house and expressed a desire to see the room in which I lay. She said, 'Yes, I have heard my grandfather speak of it, but they all thought you were dead.' She showed me into the room, spread out an old-fashioned folding lounge on which, she said, I lay, and which is marked with blood stains yet. Just here, I want to confess, that I felt a kind of choking sensation in my throat. I walked out on the porch and found Colonel Greenfield (whose cheeks never blanched in battle) weeping. Just then I swallowed the lump in my throat and said, 'Colonel, why do you cry?' He said, 'I don't know, but why are you crying?' I answered, 'I suppose, because you are.' I turned to the young lady and said, 'Young lady, why do you weep?' She said, 'Because you gentlemen weep.' Do you say that our conduct there was effeminate? Well, perhaps it was, but somehow I felt better after it was over and I guess I'll not apologize for it."

After crossing the river, we moved some distance and formed in line, forcing the enemy under the command of the gallant Custer. At this time, the enemy's forces appeared on a bluff on the south side of the river, and opened on us with a battery of artillery. The shells at first passed over our heads, bursting in our rear; they soon got the range, however, and did some execution, killing one man, slightly wounding several others, and killing some horses. As we had no artillery and the distance being too great to use carbines with effect, the General moved back with our small command until we joined the rest of the division under Powell, which had crossed the river near Port Republic, and moved on toward Cross Keys and camped for the night. Here Powell turned over the command to Custer.

The reader will remember that the 22nd Pennsylvania Cavalry

"We were driven back to the river, which we crossed one mile above the town, and formed on a high flat; but there was a still higher knoll on the east side, on which the enemy ran their guns and opened on us with a full battery, while we fell back across the fields. The shells fell beside our columns, some bursting over our heads, causing confusion. Henry Pence of our company (C) was killed by a piece of shell passing through the small of his back; several others were slightly wounded, and Tom Campsey's horse was killed. We fell back to within six miles of Harrisonburg and bivouacked for the night.

"September 28. Major Work, although somewhat seriously wounded, is able to travel, and started home. I sent my diary with him. Our division went on a reconnaissance across the river and up to where we were surprised yesterday. The enemy had gone. A number of small scouting parties were sent out the different roads. I, in charge of ten men, went out the Piedmont road; met Captain Badger with a similar scout at Mount Meridian; saw some Rebel cavalry and gave them a shot; came back at dusk and found our regiment and division where we camped last night. Heard cannonading in the direction of Rockfish Gap. Adjutant Isenberg was brought to camp in an ambulance. He is badly wounded. Therebs took Dr. Finley prisoner, who was attending Isenberg. Henry Pence died last night and was buried by the citizens to-day.

"Donaldson."

was now in the 1st Brigade of the 2nd Cavalry Division, formerly commanded by Brigadier General W. W. Averill, then by Brigadier General W. H. Powell, and now by Brigadier General George A. Custer. Our brigade consisted of three cavalry regiments—22nd Pennsylvania, 14th Pennsylvania and 8th Ohio, and was at this time commanded by Colonel J. M. Schoonmaker.

General Early, having driven our cavalry across the west side of the river, camped that night between the forks of the river, as though intending to hold that ground. Learning of Torbert's movement against Staunton and Waynesboro, he broke camp at dawn next morning (28th) and leaving a brigade of cavalry to hold Brown's Gap and another to guard his flank and rear, he, with the rest of his army, marched with all haste for Waynesboro, hoping to reach that place before Torbert. Learning of Early's withdrawal, our brigade, under Colonel Schoonmaker, and a brigade of the 1st Division, under Colonel Kidd, were ordered to advance to Port Republic. The expedition enabled us to find the Adjutant, who was being well cared for by the wife and daughter of a Dunkard farmer. Surgeon Finley had been sent to Richmond as a prisoner of war, a disgraceful act on the part of General Early. Although very severely wounded, we succeeded in getting the Adjutant into an ambulance and sending him to camp, and later to Baltimore, where he recovered and some months later, returned to the regiment. The bullet that wounded him, lodged under the shoulder blade, became encysted and was never removed.

Finding no enemy at Port Republic, we continued our advance over the route we retreated yesterday until we overtook the enemy's rear-guard and drove them in the direction of Waynesboro; returned to our camp near Cross Keys.

Sheridan's great successes resulting in the wrecking of Early's army and driving it a hundred miles south of Martinsburg, revived in General Grant his long cherished idea of destroying the railroads and canal used by Lee for carrying supplies to his army at Richmond from the fertile counties of the Upper Valley, and also for the transportation of his troops to and from the Lower Valley or Maryland border.

He wrote Sheridan: "Keep on and you will cause the fall of Richmond." To this Sheridan replied that he found great difficulty in supplying his army so far from his base, and that there was not sufficient subsistence beyond the Valley to supply his army. Grant wrote him again: "Your victories have caused the great-

est consternation. If you can possibly subsist your army to the front for a few days more, do it and make a great effort to destroy the roads about Charlottesville, and the canal whenever you can reach it."

Sheridan had weighed the matter thoroughly, and was fully satisfied in his judgment that his transportation could not supply him further south than Harrisonburg, and that if in penetrating the Blue Ridge, he should meet with protracted resistance, a lack of supplies might compel him to abandon the attempt at a most inopportune time. He therefore advised that the Valley campaign be terminated at Staunton, and that he be permitted to return, carrying out on the way his original instructions for desolating the Shenandoah country so as to make it untenable for permanent occupation by the Confederates.

Sheridan says: "I proposed to detach the bulk of my army when this work of destruction was completed, and send it by way of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad through Washington, back to Grant's army at Petersburg. Considerable correspondence regarding the subject took place between us, throughout which I stoutly maintained that we should not risk, by what might be a false move, all that my army had gained. I, being on the ground, General Grant left to me the final decision of the question, and I solved the first step by determining to withdraw down the Valley, at least as far as Strasburg, which movement was begun on the 6th of October."

On the 7th, Sheridan dispatched Grant from Woodstock as follows:

"I commenced moving back from Port Republic, Mount Crawford, Bridgewater and Harrisonburg, yesterday morning. The grain and forage in advance of these points had previously been destroyed. In moving back to this point, the whole country from the Blue Ridge to the North Mountain has been made entirely untenable for a Rebel army. I have destroyed over 2,000 barns filled with wheat, hay and farming implements; over 70 mills filled with wheat and flour; have driven in front of the army over four herd of stock and have killed and issued to the troops not less than 3,000 sheep. This destruction embraces the Luray Valley and Little Fort Valley, as well as the main Valley. A large number of horses have been obtained. From the vicinity of Harrisonburg, over 400 wagon loads of refugees have been sent back to Martinsburg. Most of these people were Dunkers and had been conscripted. The peo-

ple here are getting sick of the war. Heretofore they have had no reason to complain because they have been living in great abundance. I have not been followed by the enemy to this point with the exception of a small force of the Rebel cavalry that showed themselves some distance behind my rear-guard to-day.

"A party of 100 of the 8th Ohio Cavalry, which I had stationed at the bridge over the North Shenandoah near Mount Jackson, was attacked by McNeill with seventeen men while they were asleep, and the whole party dispersed or captured. I think they will all turn up. I learn that fifty-six of them reached Winchester. McNeill was mortally wounded and fell into our hands. This was fortunate, for he was the most daring and dangerous of all the bushwhackers in this section of the country."

September 29th, the division, under command of General Custer, moved to Mount Sidney, covering the country lying between the roads via Weyer's Cave and Piedmont to Mount Sidney, under orders to collect and drive off all stock, horses, etc., and to destroy all forage, grain and flouring mills, returning to Mount Crawford under same orders, where division camped for the night.

On the morning of the 30th, General Custer was relieved of the command, to take command of the 3rd Cavalry Division, General Wilson having been transferred to a cavalry command in Sherman's army; General Powell was again assigned to the command of our division and ordered to report with the division to General Torbert, where we camped for the night. Next morning (October 1st) our division was moved along the Port Republic Road down Page Valley to Luray, driving off all stock of every description, destroying all grain, burning mills, blast furnaces, tanneries, distilleries and all forage; reached Luray on the evening of the 2nd, where the division remained until the morning of the 7th, subsisting entirely upon the country.

On October 5th, a detachment of 300 men from our division, under command of Major Farrabee, of the 1st West Virginia Cavalry, was sent out through Thornton Gap to destroy the railroad bridge over the Rapidan River, on the line of the Orange and Alexandria Railroad. This detachment rejoined the division near

Sept. 29. Marched early to Mt. Crawford; halted and fed. The 6th Corps is here. Came on up to Mt. Sidney where we took dinner. The 2nd Brigade deployed on one side of the Pike and our brigade on the other (our regiment on the left) and coming back burned all barns of grain and all hay, and drove in stock. It was an unpleasant duty, but we had to obey orders. The scheme is to consume all the forage and subsistence in the Valley to cut off the Rebel supplies and thus prevent their coming down again. Camped in Mt. Crawford after dark.—Donaldson's Diary.

Front Royal, on the 7th, reporting the entire destruction of the bridge. The following is from Sergeant Donaldson's journal:

"Sept. 30. Rained. Infantry, cavalry and artillery marched back to Harrisonburg.

"Oct. 1. Our division marched to Page Valley and on until we were 23 miles from Harrisonburg. The barns along the route were burned by the 2nd Brigade.

"Oct. 2. Cleared up and became warm. Our regiment formed the advance column to-day. We passed through the rough country between Page and Luray Valleys, and on through the town of Luray, which has been a fine place, and camped on an elevation one mile below the town. Our squadron on picket one mile down the pike. The 8th Ohio burned the barns to-day.

"Captain Chessrown and Lieutenant Hassan with an escort of 50 men were sent to Harrisonburg with dispatches for General Sheridan.

"Oct. 5. We were waked up at half past two this morning; a detail was made of 15 men from our company (C), 15 men from Company D, and some other details from our regiment, together with 100 men from the 1st West Virginia and a detail from the 14th Pennsylvania and 8th Ohio, in all 300 men with five days' rations, under command of Major Farrabee. Crossed the Blue Ridge and on through Perrysville and Rappahannocktown; turned off the Pike to the right, five miles from Culpepper Court House. After a march of 40 or 45 miles, we bivouacked for the night. General Early's forces are reported to be at Culpepper.

"Next morning, we marched early, going on down to Rapidan Station, arriving there at ten o'clock. We lay here until a detail destroyed the bridge over the river. The timbers were so green that the bridge would not burn, and we were obliged to cut it down and throw it into the river. We left there about one o'clock, and as we were leaving, a small force of Rebel cavalry came up on the opposite side of the river and fired a few shots at us. We went up the railroad twelve miles to Culpepper and then out the New Market Pike ten miles and camped. The country we passed through to-day is utterly desolate. The fences are all destroyed and not a stalk of grain of any kind has been raised this year; the land is growing up with weeds and brush. We captured nine prisoners, among them a lieutenant and a commissary. Next day we returned by the same road; we came and rejoined our command six

miles below Luray; the division camped that night near a field of corn, which we cleaned up.

"Oct. 8. We marched on twelve miles to Front Royal, crossed the river and again camped in a cornfield. In the march this day, our brigade took the advance; our regiment leading the advance had some skirmishing with Moseby's Cavalry, but they were cautious and kept well out of danger."

THE CAVALRY FIGHT AT TOM'S BROOK.

The 22nd Pennsylvania Cavalry was with Powell's Division at Front Royal on the 9th of October, and therefore did not participate in this battle, much to their regret. We will let General Sheridan tell the story:

"During the 6th and 7th of October, the enemy's horse followed us up, though at a respectful distance. This cavalry was now under command of General T. W. Rosser, who, on October 5th, had joined Early with an additional brigade from Richmond. As we proceeded, the Confederates gained confidence, probably on account of the reputation with which this new commander had been heralded. On the third day's march, he had the temerity to annoy my rear-guard considerably. I concluded to open the enemy's eyes in earnest, so that night I told Torbert that I expected him either to give Rosser a drubbing or get whipped himself, and that the infantry would be halted until the affair was over; I also informed him that I proposed to ride out to Round Top Mountain to see the fight. Merritt was encamped at the foot of Round Top, an elevation just north of Tom's Brook, and Custer some six miles further north and west. In the night, Custer was ordered to retrace his steps before daylight by the Back Road, which is parallel to and about three miles from the Valley Pike, and attack the enemy at Tom's Brook crossing, while Merritt's instructions were to assail him on the Valley Pike in concert with Custer. About seven in the morning, Custer's Division encountered Rosser himself with three brigades, and while the stirring sounds of the resulting artillery duel were reverberating through the Valley, Merritt moved briskly to the front and fell upon Generals Lomax and Johnson on the Valley Pike, Merritt, by extending his right, quickly established connection with Custer, and the two divisions moved forward, together under Torbert's direction, with a determination to inflict on the enemy the sharp and summary punishment his rashness had invited.

"The engagement soon became general across the Valley,

both sides fighting mainly mounted. For about two hours the contending lines struggled with each other along Tom's Brook, the charges and counter-charges at many points being plainly visible from the summit of Round Top, where I had my headquarters for the time. The open country permitting a saber fight, both sides seemed bent on using that arm. In the center, the Confederates maintained their position with much stubbornness, and for a time seemed to have recovered their former spirit, but at last they began to give way on both flanks, and as these receded, Merritt and Custer went at these wavering ranks in a charge along the whole front. The result was a general smash-up of the entire Confederate line, and the retreat quickly degenerated into a rout, the like of which was never before seen. For twenty-six miles this wild stampede kept up, with our troopers close at the enemy's heels; and the ludicrous incidents of the chase never ceased to be amusing topics around the camp-fires of Merritt and Custer. In the fight and pursuit, Torbert took eleven pieces of artillery, with their caissons, all the wagons and ambulances the enemy had on the ground, and three hundred prisoners.

"After this catastrophe, Early reported to Lee that his cavalry was so badly demoralized that it should be dismounted; the citizens of the Valley, intensely disgusted with the swaggering that had characterized the arrival of the 'Laurel Brigade'* in that section, named the battle (known to us as Tom's Brook) 'The Woodstock Races,' and never tired of poking fun at Rosser about his precipitate and inglorious flight."

Torbert made an enthusiastic report of this battle, saying: "The cavalry totally covered themselves with glory and added to their long list of victories the most brilliant of them all, and the most decisive the country has ever witnessed."

It is reported that Custer and Rosser, who were classmates at West Point, recognized each other during this engagement, and saluted by raising their hats. The eleven pieces of artillery captured this day made 36 pieces captured within the last twenty days. Some of the cannon in this last capture were new, just fresh from the Tredegar Iron Works, Richmond, and bore the shipping address as follows:

LIEUTENANT GENERAL JUBAL A. EARLY,
Shenandoah Valley.

* When Rosser arrived from Richmond with his brigade, he was proclaimed as the "Saviour of the Valley," and his men came all bedecked with laurel.

Some wag added to the address, while the guns were en route, the following:

FOR GENERAL P. H. SHERIDAN,
in care of
LIEUTENANT GENERAL JUBAL A. EARLY,
Shenandoah Valley.

Our two divisions here routed the combined divisions of Rosser and Lomax, inflicting a loss of about 400 men, while our loss was but nine killed and forty-eight wounded.

General Early, in a letter to Lee, reporting this defeat of his cavalry, says: "This is very distressing to me, and God knows I have done all in my power to avert the disasters which have befallen this command, but the fact is that the enemy's cavalry is so much superior to ours, both in numbers and equipments, that it is impossible for ours to compete with his."

During the 9th and 10th, our division camped at Front Royal, doing scout and picket duty continually. On the 9th, Captain Hugh Keys took a scout out to Chester Gap and blockaded the Gap. Same day, Captain French and Lieutenant Regester, with fifty men, relieved Captains Hart and Kuhn with a similar detachment on picket out Middletown Road. All unserviceable horses were sent back with the wagon train. Next day, the 6th Corps came over from Cedar Creek and went into camp near ours.

October 11th, our division moved through Chester Gap, Flint Hill, Gaines' Cross Roads and Little Washington to Sperryville. A detachment sent to Thornton Gap captured a picket post of General Rosser's cavalry. At Sperryville, Colonel Powell received information that McCausland's Cavalry command was moving in the direction of Amissville to form a junction with Moseby's guerrillas, about 400 strong, with four pieces of artillery, intending to make a raid on the Manassas Gap Railroad at Salem. * Powell,

* Having learned of the willful and cold-blooded murder of a U. S. soldier two miles from this place a few days previous by two members of Moseby's gang, named Chancellor and Myers, Colonel Powell, in retaliation, ordered the execution of one of Moseby's men, whom he had captured at Gaines Cross Road, placing on his breast a placard, "Member of Company C, Moseby's command, hanged by the neck in retaliation for the murder of a U. S. soldier by Chancellor and Myers." Powell also sent a detachment to destroy the residence, barn and all buildings and forage on the premises of Chancellor, and to drive off all stock, which order was fulfilled.

Moseby, however, always retaliated, executing at least man for man. General Custer had ordered the execution of seven of Moseby's men for firing on his ambulances filled with wounded soldiers in charge of his hospital corps. In retaliation, Moseby formed in line 22 Federal prisoners which he had captured, and drew cuts for seven of them, whom he had taken out and shot.

"During my visit to the battle fields of the Shenandoah Valley in company with Adjutant Isenberg, of which mention was made in the preceding pages, a monument was unveiled in the presence of several thousand citizens at Front Royal, Va., in memory

with the division, pushed on to Amissville for the purpose of cutting off McCausland's retreat; when we arrived at that place, about 6:30 A. M. of the 12th, we learned that he had heard of our movement and had made his escape, passing through the village several hours previous to our arrival, going south at a rapid pace. From here, we moved to Flint Hill, gathering up and driving in all the stock. The country was infested with small parties of guerrillas, watching every opportunity to dash from their hiding places and capture any small parties of our command that became detached.

Whilst the enemy's cavalry had followed our forces down the Valley, Sheridan had no reliable information of the whereabouts of their infantry. He believed they were still in the neighborhood of Waynesboro or Brown's Gap, and wrote Grant as late as 9 P. M. of the 12th: "Information from Colonel Powell at Sperryville . . . reports Early with the bulk of his forces at Craig's Creek, between Brown's Gap and Waynesboro. . . . I believe that a Rebel advance down this Valley will not take place." He, no doubt, based this opinion largely on his belief that the destruction of subsistence in the Valley north of Staunton would make it next to impossible for the enemy to subsist an army for even a short time in that desolate region.

The main body of the enemy had been at New Market, where Early waited to watch what Sheridan would do next. In a letter to Lee, written from New Market, after the Tom's Brook fight, he says: "I am satisfied that he (Sheridan) does not intend coming this way again, as he burnt all the bridges in his rear as he went down, and the question now is: what he intends doing—whether he will move across the Ridge, send a part of his force to Grant, or content himself with protecting the Baltimore and Ohio Road. If he moves across the Ridge, I will move directly across from this place to meet him and I think I can defeat and thwart all his movements on the east of the mountains. But what shall I do if he sends reinforcements to Grant or remains in the Lower Valley? He has laid waste nearly all of Rockingham and Shenan-

of the seven Confederate soldiers executed by General Custer. The seven Union soldiers, executed by Moseby, no doubt sleep without any stone to mark their last resting place."—Colonel Greenfield.

Francis Marion White, of Company A, 22d P. V. C., was captured by Moseby near Upperville, Va., Oct. 10, 1864, and was about to be hanged in retaliation for the execution of a Confederate by General Powell a few days before. Some of McNeill's Rangers, who were with Moseby, learned that White was a member of the Ringgold Cavalry, interceded and had him sent off as a prisoner, declaring that the Ringgolds, against whom they had warred for three years, were honorable soldiers, who had respected and protected their homes and families, when in possession of Moorfield, and that no captive from that command would be executed in retaliation, if they could help it.

doah (county), and I will have to rely on Augusta for my supplies, and they are not abundant there."

Sheridan was proceeding to send the 6th Corps infantry and a division of cavalry to Grant's army in accordance with his plan of October 5th, heretofore given. Upon the arrival of his army at Cedar Creek on the 10th, Sheridan had the 6th Corps march on down to the junction of the rivers opposite, or north of Front Royal, and a day or two later, sent them on down to the ford at Ashby's Gap, preliminary to their long march across the country to Alexandria, from whence they were to embark for Petersburg. General Early was expecting this as one of the probable moves that Sheridan would make, and as soon as his scouts informed him that a large body of Federal infantry had already started east, he lost no time in pushing his entire army down to Cedar Creek to strike Sheridan's army, thus weakened, a staggering blow, as he had done to Crook's army on the 24th of July. Accordingly, from Hupp's Hill, on the 13th, he suddenly announced his arrival, the story of which Colonel Greenfield tells as follows:

"Yesterday, Colonel Thoburn, our old commander at Petersburg, met with a severe reverse. He occupied an advanced position on the south side of Cedar Creek at Stickley's farm. On the 12th, he had made a reconnaissance toward Strasburg without discovering any signs of the enemy, and Torbert had sent out a strong cavalry scout up the Valley Pike and Back Road for a distance of twelve miles, with the same result. On the 13th, Early assumed the offensive and moved forward from beyond Woodstock to Hupp's Hill with his entire force of infantry and a brigade of cavalry. Colonel Thoburn's command (a division of the 8th Corps) was encamped in a field on the south side of Cedar Creek, arms stacked, not knowing of the proximity of the enemy, until a battery opened fire, dropping shells in their midst, just as the bugles sounded the dinner call. Early's divisions in line of battle were concealed by timber and the intervening hill. Thoburn, not seeing any force of the enemy, except the battery and a few cavalry, at once sent out two brigades under Colonels Wells and Harris, to develop the strength and purpose of the enemy. They moved forward under a heavy fire of artillery, and soon developed the enemy's infantry in such force that, after a brisk engagement, they were

Our division returned to Front Royal on the evening of the 13th, where our regiment rejoined the detachment left here on the 11th in command of Captain McNulty, owing to the unfit condition of their horses to go on a long raid. During our absence, they had been doing heavy picket and scout duty.

compelled to retreat, suffering the very serious loss of one officer and twenty-one men killed, two officers and 108 men wounded, and three officers and seventy-four missing. The officer killed was the brave Colonel George D. Wells, of the 34th Massachusetts Infantry, commanding 1st Brigade."

The same day, Lomax came down Page Valley and attacked our pickets at Gad's Hill, while Rosser, with his division, advanced on the back road, forded Cedar Creek and attacked Custer, who drove him back across the Creek and held the position.

Sheridan at this time was preparing to go to Washington, in compliance with the following request:

"If you can come here, a conversation on several points is extremely desirable. I propose to visit General Grant and should like to see you first.

"E. M. STANTON,
"Sec. of War."

The arrival of the enemy's infantry on our front and his bold attack indicated plainly that he had assumed the offensive, and caused Sheridan to recall the 6th Corps, which reached Cedar Creek at noon of the 14th and took position to the right and rear of the 19th Corps. On the next day (15th) Sheridan received a letter from Grant as follows:

"What I want is for you to threaten the Virginia Central Railroad and canal, in the manner your judgment tells you is best, holding yourself ready to advance if the enemy draw off their forces. If you make the enemy hold a force equal to your own for the protection of these thoroughfares, it will accomplish nearly as much as their destruction. If you cannot do this, then the next best thing is to send here all the force you can. I deem a good cavalry force necessary for your offensive as well as your defensive operations. You will not, therefore, send here more than a division of cavalry."

Late on the 15th, Colonel Greenfield received orders to report to division headquarters with the regiment at daylight next morning. During the night, all men on picket and outpost duty were relieved by other commands, and joined the regiment to take part in an expedition or raid on Charlottesville and Gordonsville by Powell's and Merritt's Cavalry divisions. Sheridan accompanied Merritt's Division to Front Royal to see the expedition set out the morning of the 16th, and then, with a body guard, to continue on across the country to Washington to confer with the Secretary of War. Greenfield reported with the regiment at division headquarters on the morning of the 16th, as ordered. When the expedition was

about to start on its raid, Sheridan received from General Wright, the senior officer left in charge of the forces at Cedar Creek, the following letter, enclosing an intercepted and somewhat startling message, which had been wig-wagged from the enemy's signal station on Three Top Mountain and interpreted by our signal corps, who understood their code. General Wright's letter:

"General: I enclose you a dispatch which explains itself. If the enemy should be strongly reinforced in cavalry, he might, by turning our right, give us a great deal of trouble. I shall hold on here until the enemy's movements are developed, and shall only fear an attack on my right, which I shall make every preparation for guarding against and resisting."

The intercepted dispatch enclosed:

"To Lieutenant General Early: Be ready to move as soon as my forces join you and we will crush Sheridan.

"LONGSTREET, Lieut. Gen."

While Sheridan considered this as likely a ruse, it caused him to postpone the raid and send Torbert back with Merritt's Division to the right of the infantry at Cedar Creek, with the following instructions to Wright:

"General: The cavalry is all ordered back to you. Make your position strong. If Longstreet's dispatch is true, he is under the impression that we have largely detached. I will go over to Auger and may get additional news. Close in Colonel Powell, who will be at this point. If the enemy should make an advance, I know you will defeat him. Look well to your ground and be well prepared. Get up everything that can be spared. I will bring up all I can and will be up on Tuesday, if not sooner."

Sheridan then continued on to Washington. On October 17th, Sheridan having ordered Wright to "close in Powell's Division," our brigade was moved to near Buckton Ford on the Shenandoah, and a squadron of the 22nd sent to guard the ford; our pickets connected with the left of Crook's Infantry. The rest of our division remained near Front Royal to prevent Lomax in the Luray Valley from coming down on our left.

General Rosser's scouts had reported to him on the 16th that one of Custer's brigades was somewhat detached from the rest of the command. Rosser made an attempt to capture it as follows: Mounting a brigade of infantry behind a brigade of cavalry, he made a long detour of thirty-two miles and succeeded in getting in

the rear of one of Custer's outposts (the supposed detached brigade), and captured three officers and thirty-two men. The whole Confederate army was moved out at daylight to cover Rosser's return.

Next day, October 18th, our brigade encamped in the edge of a grove in full view of "Three Top," on which the enemy's signal station is located. From this station they could view our entire army. Early again occupied the strong position of Fisher's Hill, heretofore described. A careful study of the accompanying map * will enable the reader to understand the position and movements of the troops in the coming battle. Companies A and B, now comprising the 1st Squadron of our regiment, were twice under fire from this frowning bluff in 1862, first on March 19th, under General Shields, and again on March 24th, under General Banks, in pursuit of "Stonewall" Jackson's retreating army, his noted chief of cavalry, General Turner Ashby with Chew's Battery defending this position.

Early was much disappointed to find that Sheridan had not sent away a large part of his army. He had now been at Fisher's Hill for five days and the question of subsistence for his army was becoming serious. In his report to Lee, he says: "As I could not remain at Fisher's Hill for want of forage, I determined to try and get around one of the enemy's flanks and surprise him in camp."

* Page 411.

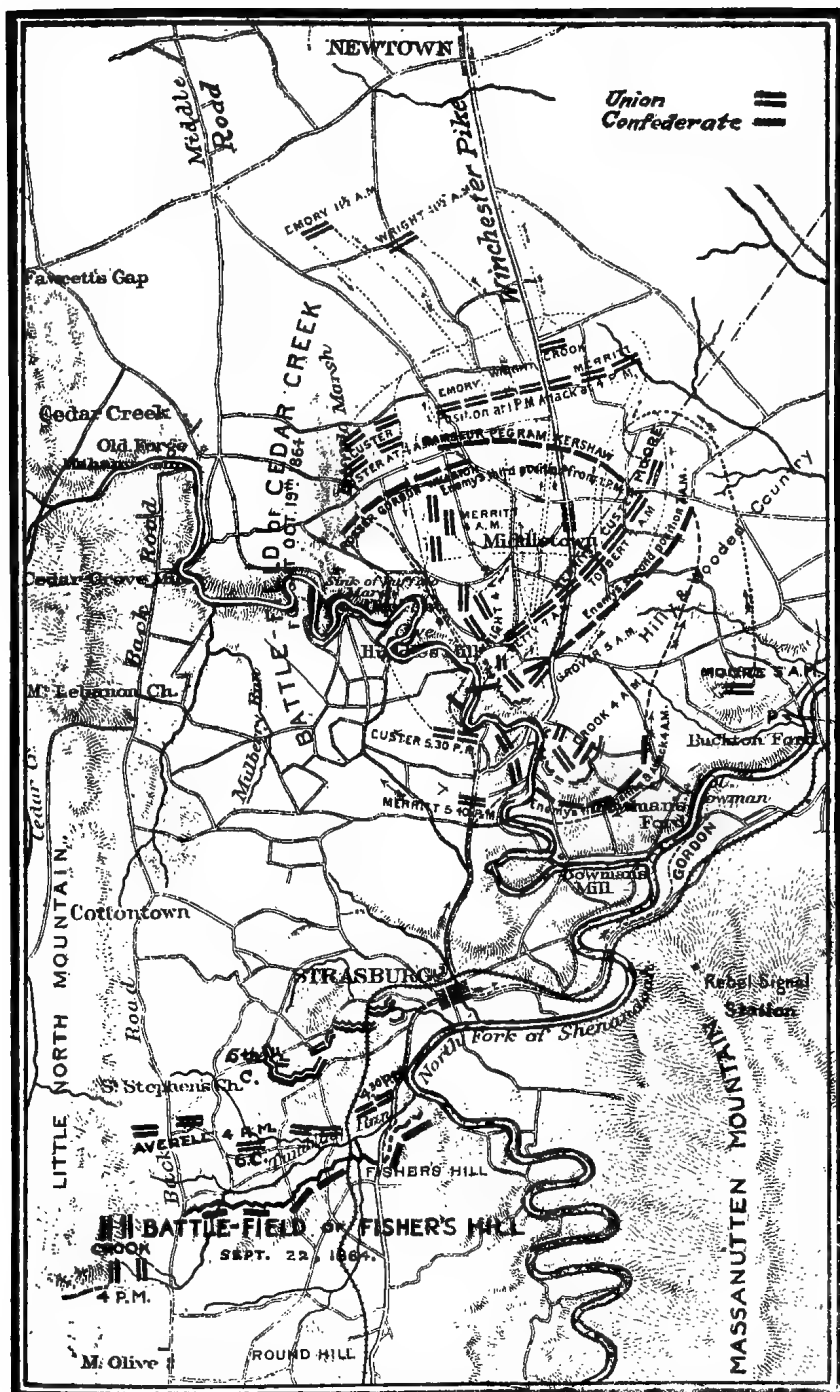
CHAPTER XXIX.

THE BATTLE OF CEDAR CREEK.

After a careful observation of the Union camps and positions from the signal station on Three Top Mountain, and an examination of the intervening ground by General Gordon and Captain Hotchkiss, Early determined to move around the left flank of the Union army. He says: "I selected this flank because the greater part of the enemy's cavalry was on his right, and Rosser's attempt had caused that flank to be closely picketed. To get around the enemy's left was a very difficult undertaking, however, as the river had to be crossed twice, and between the mountain and river, where the troops had to pass to the lower ford, there was only a rugged pathway. I thought the chances of success would be greater from the fact that the enemy would not expect a move in that direction on account of the difficulties attending it, and the great strength of their position on that flank."

Early called his Generals together and unfolded to them his plan of attack. The attack was to be made at five o'clock (before daylight) in the morning, and it was to be a surprise, for in that was their only hope of success; all swords and canteens were to be left in camp; the artillery was to be held back a considerable distance, while the other troops were quietly moving to the attack, lest the rumbling of wheels might betray their advance.

General Early says: "The movement was accordingly begun on the night of the 18th, just after dark, Gordon's, Ramseur's and Pegram's divisions being sent across the river and around the foot of the mountain, all under the command of General Gordon; and late at night I moved with Kershaw's Division through Strasburg toward a ford on Cedar Creek just above the mouth, and Wharton was moved on the Pike toward the enemy's front, in which road the artillery was also moved. The arrangement was for Gordon to come around in the rear of his left bank, for Kershaw to attack his left flank (direct), and for Wharton to advance in front, supporting the artillery, which was to open on the enemy when he should turn on Gordon or Kershaw; the attack was to begin at 5 A. M. on the 19th. Rosser was sent to the left to occupy the enemy's cavalry, and Lomax, who had been sent down the Luray Valley, was ordered to pass Front Royal, cross the river and move across toward the Valley Pike."



"The scene was memorable. The Union camps beyond the hills wrapped in slumber; a corps of infantry and a brigade of cavalry stealing along the base of Massanutten to gain the left and rear of its unsuspecting foes; in the background, forty guns and more waiting the signal to rush down the Pike; an infantry division creeping over Hupps' and another crouching yonder near the creek."

Our (Union) army was encamped on the left (north) bank of Cedar Creek, just above its junction with the Shenandoah. The 8th Corps was on our left, near the mouth of the creek and on the east side of the Pike. The position of the 19th Corps was on the west side of the Pike to the right of the 8th, and some distance in their rear. The 6th Corps was in position to the right and rear of the 19th. Merritt and Custer's divisions of cavalry were on the right of the 6th Corps. Our brigade was camped on the left, nearly a mile east of the 8th Corps, and less than a half-mile from the place where Gordon formed his lines to attack.* The other brigade of our (Powell's) division was near Front Royal, eight miles distant.

The 8th Corps troops were encamped in two different places. The 1st Division, commanded by Colonel Thoburn, occupied a round hill on the extreme left and considerably in front of the other divisions, which were camped on another hill separated by a wooded ravine. Thoburn's position was entrenched, as was also the position of the 19th Corps.

Shortly before five o'clock, Kershaw advanced, and, as his column approached the Union line, he heard sharp musketry in the distance down the river, which told him that Gordon had encountered the Union pickets at the ford, which was the signal for attack. In the meantime, a thick fog enveloped the scene, completely screening the approach of the Confederates.

"Punctually at five," Early says, "Kershaw reached the enemy's left works, and attacked and carried it without the least difficulty, and very shortly afterward, Gordon attacked in the rear and they swept everything before them, routing the 8th and 19th Corps completely, getting possession of their camp and capturing 18 pieces of artillery and about 1,300 prisoners. They moved across the Pike toward the camp of the 6th Corps, and Wharton was crossed over, the artillery following him; the 6th Corps, which was in the extreme

* See "Cavalry Camp," Map No. 9. Plate LXXXII. War Atlas.

right of their infantry, was not surprised in camp, because Rosser had commenced the attack on that flank about the same time the attack was made on the others, and the firing on the left gave that corps sufficient time to form and move out of camp, and it was found posted on a ridge on the west of the Pike and parallel to it, and this corps offered considerable resistance. The artillery was brought up and opened on it, when it fell back to the north of Middletown and made a stand on a commanding ridge, running across the Pike."

The 8th Corps, thus surprised, was in confusion—some of the soldiers running to escape capture, others hastily forming in line, regardless of company organization, and firing at the advancing Confederates. Before Thoburn's regiments could form, the Confederates were upon them. A few came into line behind the breastworks, only to find themselves flanked and surrounded. The 2nd Division of the 8th Corps was in the rear of the 1st, and was commanded by General Rutherford B. Hayes, who since then has been President of the United States. The officers of the regiment were shouting to the men to form, the drums were beating a long roll, and the men springing from their tents, seizing their muskets, without coats, hats or boots, were running to their places; but before they could form, the Confederates, under Gordon, struck the left flank, breaking it in an instant. The fugitives from Thoburn's Division were streaming through Hayes' half-formed lines. The contest was brief—a rattling, desultory fire from some of the regiments, and then the lines broke and the men sought safety in flight, while the enemy rent the air with the "Rebel Yell."

But what of the 22nd Pennsylvania Cavalry with their brigade camped over beyond the Bowman's Ford Road? Most of the squadrons were on picket at the different fords of the Shenandoah.* Before daylight, one of our pickets reported that he feared Lieutenant Wingate's Company of our regiment, on picket at the Brickhouse Ford, three miles below Strasburg and one and a half miles from our camp, had been captured. Captain McNulty, with his squadron, was sent to the ford; the brigade was ordered to saddle and prepare to move. Our regimental Q. M. Sergeant, David Hart, in charge of the headquarter wagons, having a premonition of the impending battle, unable to sleep, arose a while before daylight, mounted his mare and rode over along the picket lines

* Our Third Squadron was on picket at Buckton Ford two miles farther down the river; the story of their escape, will be found later.

toward the 8th Corps, where his attention was attracted by noises down toward the river, at Bowman's Ford, causing him to stop a while and listen through the fog.

* At 5 A. M., we were startled by volleys of musketry in the direction of Crook's Corps. Our pickets that connected with the infantry to our right, and McNulty's Squadron, dashed into camp, reporting the enemy in Crook's camp, driving our men in confusion toward Middletown. At the same instant, Sergeant 'Davie' Hart galloped in, yelling to the teamsters, 'Hitch up, hitch up!' Our brigade mounted quickly and moved as rapidly as possible through the dense fog that enveloped the hills, in the direction of the firing, which was moving away from us and to the left of the Pike. We were aware that the enemy was between us and the rest of the army; in short, we were cut off, and the best thing to do was to move rapidly back, parallel with the enemy's column until we could pass around them and join our main body."

The enemy, having routed Crook's two divisions, moved on rapidly and struck Emory's 19th Corps. Fortunately for our forces here, an order had been received the previous evening by General Grover of the 19th Corps to send a brigade out on a reconnaissance at daylight in the morning; in obedience to this order, Molineux' Brigade of Grover's Division had breakfasted before daylight, and were now in line ready to move. Upon hearing the firing, this brigade at once occupied the rifle-pits and held the enemy in check until Gordon's column passing along the Pike flanked them, when they fell back in good order, but with serious loss.

By this time, the 6th Corps that was in the rear in reserve, had formed and was moving over toward the Pike, just as our brigade arrived; we charged in on the Pike and held the enemy in check while the 6th Corps moved over and formed on our right. General Torbert, in his report, says: "Before daylight, the enemy made a vigorous attack, having surprised and turned the left of the army. The cavalry was immediately put in the saddle and the 1st and 3rd Divisions (Merritt and Custer) put in position on the right of the infantry. The 1st Brigade, 2nd Division (Colonel Moore, commanding) being at Buckton Ford on the Shenandoah,† was by this means cut off from the main army, and Colonel Moore immediately passed around the enemy's right and came up on the left

* Colonel Greenfield.

† See Map, page 411.

of our army at Middletown on the Valley Pike. This brigade immediately attacked the enemy and held them in check on the Pike until they (the enemy) could be reinforced."

The 6th Corps, coming upon the scene, halted and took position on a wooded knoll west of the Pike. It was the beginning of the concentration of the Union troops. A courier came from General Wright, directing General Emory of the 19th Corps to close up on the right of the 6th. Before the 19th could come into the new position, Gordon's Corps and Kershaw's Division fell upon the 6th. General Ricketts was wounded and General Getty assumed command.

THE ENEMY CHECKED.

General Lewis A. Grant, of the Vermont Brigade, assumed command of the division. "When Getty's Division, in position on the wooded knoll, poured their volleys into the advancing columns of Confederates, the period of panic in the Battle of Cedar Creek was closed, and that of resolute resistance began." The withering fire from Getty's men brought the enemy to a halt, but the enemy, renewing their infantry attacks and concentrating their artillery, preparatory to another onslaught, General Wright withdrew this force to a ridge more than a mile north of Middletown, where Getty's Division of the 6th Corps again made a final stand, with the cavalry on either flank.

General Early gives the Confederate view of the situation as follows:

"The fog arose and we could see the enemy's position on a ridge to the west of Middletown, and it was discovered to be a strong one. After driving back Wharton's Division, he (Getty) had not advanced, but opened on us with artillery. Discovering that the 6th Corps could not be attacked with advantage on its left flank, I directed Gordon to advance against the right flank and attack in conjunction with Kershaw. In a short time, Colonel Carter concentrated eighteen or twenty guns on the enemy and he was forced to retreat."

A number of Getty's artillery horses were shot down, and in the retreat he was obliged to abandon six guns. This retreat or falling back to a new position by the 6th Corps was made in regular brigade formation and in excellent order.

The enemy, advancing with infantry and artillery, pressed us vigorously as we retired, until we took up the position indicated by

Major General Wright; here the enemy made several persistent attacks, but were repulsed each time. Our small cavalry brigade (the 14th and 22nd Pennsylvania and a detachment of the 8th Ohio, Colonel Moore) were the only cavalry on the left of the army up to this time. After holding our position here and resisting the enemy's repeated attacks for some time, General Devin's Brigade of cavalry was moved over from the right and formed and deployed on our left. The enemy at this time was increasing their force in our front and deploying to our left, evidently with the intention of turning our left flank, which, if successful, might have resulted in the capture of our trains in the rear; Merritt was informed of the situation and sent to our assistance, Colonel Lowell with the Reserve Brigade, who formed and deployed on the left of Devin. About 10 A. M., Major General Wright, seeing that Early was concentrating his force to turn our left, ordered Torbert to concentrate all his cavalry on the left. This brought Merritt's and Custer's divisions to our support, except three regiments left on the right. Torbert then reformed the cavalry. Our brigade which, up to this time, had occupied the right of the cavalry across the Pike connecting with the 6th Corps, was now placed on the extreme left, while Merritt's Division took the place across the Pike next the infantry, which we had held since early morn, resisting the enemy's advance and exposed to a heavy fire from infantry and artillery.

General Torbert, in his report, has this to say of our brigade:

"At this time, the 1st Brigade, 2nd Division, was temporarily under the orders of General Merritt, who was constantly annoying and attacking the enemy wherever an opportunity presented itself, although his men were completely within range of the enemy's sharpshooters, his shot and shell—and many a horse and rider were made to bite the dust, they held their ground like men of steel.

We were driven back a mile north of Middletown. The enemy's battery got a good position and shelled us fearfully. A number of horses were shot among which were those of Captain McNulty and Hugh Porter of Company C.—Donaldson.

As the head of our train came down the road toward the pike at the south end of Middletown I found that highway completely choked with men and wagons, so without a halt, the foremost wagons were turned to the right across the back-yards and gardens of the village houses; and the train went crashing through picket fences and all sorts of fences, keeping parallel with the Pike and coming out on that road some distance north of the town. Here I found a wagon of the 6th Corps that had run against a telegraph pole, throwing the wagon across, blockading the pike, and a bale of blankets thrown entirely away from the wagon, which latter I loaded into one of our wagons. I then arranged the wagons, two abreast, and sent them on with the Q. M. Sergeant of the 1st West Virginia, in charge. I then rode up on the side of the hill out of the throng of the wounded and demoralized soldiers. It was a terrible sight; some covered with blood; some with nothing on but pants and shirt; some with empty muskets, but most of them without anything, rushing madly to the rear. Just then I met General Thoburn on his fine horse; he seemed to have just come out of Middletown and was trying to rally his men, and was unarmed. Shortly after this, he was mortally wounded.—Regt. Q. M. Sergeant David Hart.

Officers and men seemed to know and feel that the safety of the army in no small degree depended upon their holding their position, and they can never receive too much credit for the manner in which they did their duty."

Our brigade, while alone on the left all morning, had been entirely unsupported by artillery, the cavalry batteries being with Merritt and Custer on the right, while the enemy had captured twenty-four guns from our infantry and turned them against us.

General Torbert, after reforming the cavalry, ordered Devin's, Lowell's and Kidd's brigades to move forward and press the enemy warmly, and if opportunity offered, to charge and capture a battery on the left of the Pike that was supposed to be more exposed than the other batteries that were shelling us. This advance was handsomely made, driving the enemy nearly to Middletown, but the enemy's infantry (Pegram and Kershaw) concentrated against them, and they were obliged to retire. Merritt says: "So excellent was the practice of the enemy that it was utterly impossible to cover a cavalry command from their artillery fire; a number of horses and men were destroyed by this arm during the day."

About 11 A. M., Major General Sheridan rode up the Pike on his black steed, Rienzi; as soon as he was recognized, a shout went up from the entire command, which was taken up by the infantry on our right. After a consultation with General Torbert, he rode over to the right, consulted with General Wright, and took command.

After a charge of the three cavalry brigades, the enemy withdrew this exposed battery and their entire command to a less exposed position.

General Merritt says: "The enemy withdrew from the open country, evidently fearing the attack of the cavalry; the battery, which was marked for attack and possible capture, also withdrew to a safe position. Sheltered by the woods on each flank and the houses and fences of Middletown, the enemy in our front continued a sharp skirmish, varied by attacks on both sides, until the final advance of the whole army.

"Shortly after taking position on the left of the line, as above described, Colonel Moore's Brigade, 2nd Division, was ordered

Captain John H. Boring, Company K, of our regiment, wounded at Martinsburg in our fight with Early's forces on the 18th of September, had just been discharged from the hospital and was returning to his regiment at the front. At Martinsburg he was placed in command of a troop of remount cavalymen, returning to their different regiments. He, with his command, formed a part of General Sheridan's escort from Winchester in his famous ride, and assisted in bringing back to the front many stragglers.

William C. Condit of Company D was one of Sheridan's escort all the way from Martinsburg.

to report to the 1st Division (General Merritt) for orders. This brigade having skirmishers on the line to the left of the Pike, was ordered to advance with the line of the 1st Division; it did so handsomely, fighting with spirit while it remained with the command. During the entire day, the enemy kept up an artillery fire on our position, which was truly terrific; it has seldom been equaled for accuracy of aim and excellence of ammunition."

SHERIDAN'S RIDE.

By THOMAS BUCHANAN READ.

[This poem, written shortly after the Battle of Cedar Creek, had immediate and very great popularity, finding its way into every school and home throughout the North, where to-day, Read's "Sheridan's Ride" is a household classic with Tennyson's "Charge of the Light Brigade" and Byron's "Battle of Waterloo."]

Up from the south at break of day,
Bringing to Winchester fresh dismay,
The affrighted air with a shudder bore,
Like a herald in haste to the chieftain's door,
The terrible grumble, and rumble, and roar,
Telling the battle was on once more,
And Sheridan twenty miles away.

And wider still those billows of war
Thundered along the horizon's bar,
And louder yet into Winchester rolled
The roar of that red sea uncontrolled,
Making the blood of the listener cold
As he thought of the stake in that fiery fray,
With Sheridan twenty miles away.

But there's a road from Winchester town,
A good broad highway leading down;
And there thro' the flash of the morning light,
A steed as black as the steeds of night
Was seen to pass as with eagle flight;
As if he knew the terrible need
He stretched away with the utmost speed;
Hills rose and fell—but his heart was gay,
With Sheridan fifteen miles away.

Under his spurning feet, the road
Like an arrowy Alpine river flowed,
And the landscape flowed away behind,
Like an ocean flying before the wind;
And the steed like a bark fed with furnace-ire
Swept on with his wild eyes full of fire;
But lo! he is nearing his heart's desire,
He is snuffing the smoke of the roaring fray,
With Sheridan only five miles away.

Some time after our brigade was placed in position on the extreme left, about noon, a lull occurred, the enemy's batteries firing less frequently. Our brigade was moved to a less exposed position in the edge of the woods. Colonel Greenfield had the regiment dismount and make a little coffee, the men having had nothing to eat since the evening before. The Colonel had a tin cup of coffee on the coals, and was just about to pick it up to drink, when a shell burst in the tree tops overhead, a piece of which fell in the fire, throwing ashes into the cup; the Colonel coolly picked up the cup, blew the ashes off and drank the coffee, remarking that coffee was scarce and should not be wasted.

The first that the General saw were the groups
Of stragglers, and then the retreating troops;
What was done—what to do—a glance told him both,
And, striking his spurs with a terrible oath,
He dashed down the line 'mid a storm of hurrahs,
And the wave of retreat checked its course there, because
The sight of the master compelled it to pause.
With foam and with dust, the black charger was gray,
By the flash of his eye and his nostrils play
He seemed to the whole great army to say:
"I have brought you Sheridan all the way
From Winchester town to save the day!"

Hurrah! hurrah! for Sheridan!
Hurrah! hurrah! for horse and man!
And when their statues are placed on high,
Under the dome of the Union sky—
The American soldier's temple of fame—
There with the glorious General's name,
Be it said in letters both bold and bright;
"Here is the steed that saved the day
By carrying Sheridan into the fight
From Winchester, twenty miles away!"

General Sheridan, with three members of his staff, had reached Washington on the morning of the 17th, having ridden across the country from Front Royal to the terminus of the railroad from Washington, escorted by a regiment of cavalry. From this point, the cavalry was sent back, while Sheridan and staff, with their horses (Rienzi being Sheridan's mount) finished the journey by rail. Upon arriving in Washington, Sheridan ordered a special train to be ready at twelve o'clock to carry them back to Martinsburg, where he had arranged to have an escort of 300 cavalry meet him to conduct him to the front. They stayed over night at Martinsburg and next day (18th) proceeded to Winchester, where, with an engineer who had accompanied him from Washington for the purpose, they examined the country thereabout as to the feasibility of fortifying there as a base. From here Sheridan sent a courier to Cedar Creek to ascertain conditions there; the courier returned with the report that the enemy had made no demonstration of any kind; and further, that Grover's Division of the 19th Corps was to make a reconnaissance at daylight in the morning. Sheridan thereupon directed his escort to encamp out toward Mill Creek, where he would join them in the morning. Next morning at six o'clock, an officer from the picket line called at Sheridan's room and informed him that cannonading was going on in the direction of Cedar Creek. In answer to the General's inquiry, the officer stated that the firing was irregular. Sheridan naturally surmised that it was "Grover banging away at the enemy to find out what he was up to."

Between 8:30 and 9 o'clock, with two members of his staff, Sheridan mounted and started out the main street toward the Valley Pike. They noticed that there were many women at the doors and windows of the houses, who kept shaking their skirts, and were unusually insolent in their demeanor to the "Yankee" officers. On reaching the open country, the sound of artillery firing in an unceasing roar was distinctly heard. "I concluded from this," says Sheridan, "that a battle was on, and that the women along the street had received intelligence from the battlefield by the 'grape-vine telegraph' and were in raptures over the good news."

When the General and aides came to Mill Creek, the men of the escort who had camped there over night, were ready to mount, and Sheridan, without slackening his pace, called out, "Come on, boys," and the escort were in the saddle and after him in a minute.

"Just as we made the crest of the rise beyond the stream," says Sheridan, "there burst upon our view the appalling spectacle of a panic-stricken army—hundreds of slightly wounded men, throngs of others unhurt but utterly demoralized, and baggage-wagons by the score—all pressing to the rear in hopeless confusion, telling only too plainly that a disaster had occurred at the front. I was greatly disturbed at the sight, but sent word to Colonel Edwards, commanding a brigade at Winchester, to stretch his troops across the Valley near Mill Creek and stop all fugitives. About this time, my chief commissary, Colonel Wood, arrived from the front and reported that everything was gone, my headquarters captured, and the troops dispersed."

Upon hearing this report, Sheridan, with his two staff officers (Major Forsyth and Captain O'Keefe), with twenty men of the escort, started for the front, while the others were directed to remain and do what they could to stop the retreating men and teams. The road was so full of wounded men and teams that the General and escort took the fields alongside. Sheridan, mounted on his black charger, Rienzi, led at a long, steady gallop; Forsyth and O'Keefe, who were well mounted, followed closely; but the men of the escort were soon distanced and "strung out" far behind. Further along, Sheridan found large numbers of men who, now out of immediate danger, had stacked their guns and stopped to make coffee and get some breakfast. As he dashed on through these he called to them: "Turn about, boys; we'll lick them yet. We'll sleep in our old camp to-night. Face the other way. If I'd been with you, this would

not have happened." "When the men saw me," says Sheridan, "they abandoned their coffee, threw their hats in the air, shouldered their muskets and, as I passed along, turned to follow with enthusiasm and cheers. To acknowledge this exhibition of feeling, I took off my hat and rode some distance in advance of my escort, while every mounted officer who saw me, galloped out on either side of the Pike to tell the men at a distance that I had come back. In this way, the news spread to the stragglers off the road, when they, too, turned their faces to the front and marched toward the enemy, changing in a moment from the depths of depression to the extreme of enthusiasm."

Just after passing Newtown, Sheridan saw off to the right of the Pike some distance, two divisions of the 6th Corps, and still farther to the right, the 19th Corps, but he neither checked his gait nor turned his course, keeping right ahead for the front a mile or more north of Middletown, where he found Getty's Division of the 6th Corps in line on a low ridge behind some rail defenses they had thrown up. On their left, was the cavalry. Infantry and cavalry were skirmishing some with the enemy's pickets. "Jumping my horse over the line of rails, I rode to the crest of the elevation immediately in their front, and there taking off my hat, the men rose from behind their barricades with cheers of recognition. I then turned back to the rear of Getty's Division, and as I came behind it, a line of regimental flags rose up, out of the ground as it seemed, to welcome me. They were mostly the colors of Crook's troops, who had been stampeded and scattered in the surprise of the morning, the color bearers having withstood the panic and formed behind the troops of Getty. The line with the colors was largely composed of officers, among whom I recognized Colonel R. B. Hayes, since President of the United States."

Sheridan immediately established headquarters in the rear of Getty. He ordered the other divisions of the 6th Corps to come forward and form on the right of Getty and the 19th Corps to form next to the 6th. Crook was to rally in the rear of the 6th.

It will be remembered that earlier in the day, when the enemy was shifting his force more and more against our left, that General Wright had brought all the cavalry over to the left, except one brigade. This strong force of cavalry on our left soon convinced the enemy of the futility of attempting to turn that flank, so he began to shift the columns more toward our right. With the purpose

of striking that flank, Sheridan hereupon ordered Custer's Division back to our right flank.

Sheridan had now been on the field something over two hours, busily getting his lines formed preliminary to one general attack. During this time, there was a lull in the battle. The enemy had become considerably demoralized; many of their men left the ranks to loot the Federal camps.

Sheridan began to feel that he was about ready to advance. Before doing so, he thought best to take a look at the enemy to see what he was doing, so he rode to an elevated position on the left, where he could see down the entire line. He saw immediately that they were forming for attack.

* "Major Forsyth now suggested that it would be well to ride along the line of battle before the enemy assailed us, for, although the troops had learned of my return, but few of them had seen me. Following his suggestion, I started in behind the men, but when a few paces had been taken, I crossed over to the front and, hat in hand, passed along the entire infantry line; it is from this circumstance that many of the officers and men who then received me with such heartiness, have since supposed that was my first appearance on the field." It was now considerably after mid-day.

Sheridan now arranged his lines and prepared to attack. About this time, the Confederates advanced to the attack and made an assault on the 19th Corps, but Emory repulsed them promptly and easily. This repulse of the enemy assured Sheridan of his ability to take the offensive, and also restored the confidence of the troops in themselves. Sheridan now decided to suspend the fighting until our thin ranks were strengthened by the men, who were continually coming up from the rear, and particularly until Crook's troops could be assembled on the extreme left. He had supposed that Longstreet's Corps was opposing him, and now, during the lull in the battle, determined to find out by capturing some prisoners. General Merritt, who at this time was on the left, was directed to charge an exposed battery of the enemy and bring off some prisoners. Merritt executed the order most successfully, almost reaching the enemy before they were aware of the attack, bringing back with him a number of prisoners. From these it was learned that Longstreet's Corps was not with Early, except Kershaw's Division, which had joined him at Brown's Gap. Then another report reached Sheri-

* Sheridan's Memoirs.

dan to the effect that a large body of the enemy had come in by way of Front Royal and advanced against Powell and were driving him back on Winchester, endangering our rear. Sheridan gave little credence to this report, but, to be on the safe side against such a possibility, sent * Moore's Brigade of cavalry, which was on our extreme left, to reinforce Powell's Division; and also sent a courier to Powell, who returned with the information that the report was false. All this took time and consequently delayed our attack.

THE ATTACK.

Sheridan says: "Between half-past three and four o'clock, I was ready to assail, and decided to do so by advancing my infantry line in a swinging movement, so as to gain the Valley Pike with my right between Middletown and the Belle Grove House; and when the order was passed along, the men pushed steadily along with enthusiasm and confidence.

"General Early's troops extended some little distance beyond our right and when my flank neared the over-lapping enemy, he turned on it with the effect of causing a momentary confusion, but General McMillin, quickly realizing the danger, broke the Confederates at the re-entering angle by a counter-charge with his brigade, doing his work so well that the enemy's flanking troops were cut off from their main body and left to shift for themselves.†

"Custer, who was then moving in from the west side of Middle Marsh Brook, followed McMillin's timely blow with a charge of cavalry, but before starting out on it, and while his men were forming, he came riding at full speed and threw his arms around my neck. By the time he had disengaged himself from this embrace, the troops broken by McMillin had gained some little distance to the rear, but Custer's troopers sweeping across the Middletown meadows and down toward Cedar Creek, took many of them prisoners before they reached the stream; so I forgave his delay.

"My whole line, as far as the eye could see, was now driving everything before it, from behind trees, stone walls, and all such sheltering obstacles, so I rode toward the left to ascertain how matters

* This withdrawal of our brigade from the line of battle just before the final attack, was a great disappointment to our regiment, for the men scented victory and the probability of another stampede of the enemy like that at Fisher's Hill, and all wanted to be in at the finish.

† General Early says: "A portion of the enemy had penetrated an interval which was between Evan's brigade on the extreme left, and the rest of the line, when that brigade gave way, and Gordon's other brigades soon followed. Every effort was made to stop and rally Kershaw's and Ramseur's men, but the mass of them resisted all appeals and continued to go to the rear."

were getting on there. As I passed along behind the advancing troops, first General Grover and then Colonel McKenzie rode up to welcome me; both were severely wounded, and I told them to leave the field, but they implored permission to remain until success was certain. When I reached the Valley pike, Crook had reorganized his men, and as I desired that they should take part in the fight, for they were the very same troops that had turned Early's flank at the Opequan (Winchester) and at Fisher's Hill, I ordered them to be pushed forward; and the alacrity and celerity with which they moved on Middletown, demonstrated that their ill-fortune of the morning had not sprung from lack of valor.

"Meanwhile, Lowell's Brigade of cavalry, which had been holding on, dismounted, just north of Middletown, ever since the time I arrived from Winchester, fell to the rear for the purpose of getting their led horses. A momentary panic was caused in the nearest brigade of infantry by this withdrawal of Lowell, but as soon as his men were mounted, they charged the enemy clear up to the stonewalls in the edge of Middletown. At sight of this, the infantry renewed their attack, and the enemy's right gave way. The accomplished Lowell received his death wound in this courageous charge.

"All our troops were now moving on the retreating Confederates, and as I rode to the front, Colonel Gibbs, who succeeded Lowell, made ready for another mounted charge, but I checked him from pressing the enemy's right in the hope that the swinging attack from my right would throw the Confederates to the east of the Valley pike, and hence off their line of retreat through Strasburg to Fisher's Hill. The eagerness of the men soon frustrated this anticipation, however, the left insisting on keeping pace with the center and right, and all pushing ahead until we gained our camps at Cedar Creek. Beyond Cedar Creek at Strasburg, the pike makes a sharp turn to the west toward Fisher's Hill, and here, Merritt, uniting with Custer, they fell on the flank of the retreating columns, taking many prisoners, wagons and guns, among the prisoners being Major-General Ramseur, who, mortally wounded, died the next day."

Our infantry pursued the flying enemy on down to the banks of Cedar Creek, where leaving the further pursuit to the cavalry, the infantry sank down, worn out, after more than twelve hours of exhausting battle, many of the men without a morsel of food since the previous evening. The cavalry commands were now in their element; the solid phalanxes of the enemy's infantry that ever

defies a cavalry charge, were now knocked into a fleeing mob, running for their lives from fear of the "Yankee" cavalry that, for the last thirty days, had been a terror to them and their commanding general.

Custer gathered up the Confederate brigade (Evan's) cut off from the enemy's left flank by McMillin's charge, and then came sweeping their left before him, making directly for the pike bridge over Cedar Creek; Merritt's Division soon joined him, and together they fell upon the flying "Rebels," rounding them up in hundreds. Thousands of the fugitives took to the fields and woods and got away. The enemy was hurrying up the Pike beyond Strasburg with his artillery, wagons and ambulances, when a bridge over the creek broke down, causing a great blockade of guns, caissons, wagons, ambulances, etc. Before they could extricate themselves Torbert's cavalymen were on them and "gobbled" the whole aggregation.

General Torbert says: "The cavalry advanced (about 4 P. M.) on both flanks, side by side, with the infantry, charging the enemy's lines with an impetuosity which they could not withstand. The Rebel Army was soon routed and driven across Cedar Creek in confusion. The cavalry sweeping on both flanks, crossed Cedar Creek at the same time, charged and broke the last line the enemy attempted to form, and then dashed ahead at full speed after their artillery and trains."

The twenty-four cannons, captured by the enemy in the morning, were all retaken, and twenty-four more of Early's guns were captured, together with fifty-six of his ambulances, and the recapture of all of ours that he had taken; forty-six army wagons, 184 horses, 156 mules, etc., etc., and some 1200 prisoners.

As heretofore stated, our third squadron, Companies E and F, about forty men in all, were on picket at Buckton Ford during the night of the 18th. Buckton Ford is about two miles farther down the Shenandoah River than Bowman's Ford, where a large part of the Confederate Army, under command of General Gordon, crossed at daylight of the 19th. It was also two miles distant from the camp of our brigade that night.

Captain J. Y. Chessrown was in command of this picket, Lieutenant B. F. Hassan being with Company F. Heavy firing, both artillery and musketry, was heard, and as the morning advanced it grew heavier. The sound seemed to be moving to the north.

On the return of a reconnoitering party which had been sent out from the squadron, the retreat of our army was fully estab-

lished, and it was decided to fall back and make an effort to find the regiment. The outposts were called in by Captain Chessrown, and the squadron put in motion. Proceeding through fields and patches of woodland to avoid running into a hostile force, they came suddenly within view of a column of troops marching along a ridge road which passed directly in our front and only a few hundred yards away. The morning was misty and foggy. Our men were on an obscure road in a wooded ravine, while their force was on a road running along high ground, and consequently could be seen more distinctly.

A halt and an investigation proved that it was a Confederate force, afterwards known to be a brigade of Lomax's Cavalry. They had also halted and were evidently endeavoring to discover whether our force was friend or foe.

Lieutenant Hassan says: "The squadron, Company E in front and F following, turned to the left into a lane which led to a farmhouse, but soon turned out of that into a field, and proceeding a few rods, reached higher ground. About this time, James Crouch, Company A, with another soldier, came riding rapidly over the hill from the direction of the Staunton Pike. We warned them not to go forward, telling them that the force in view belonged to the Rebel Army, but they, announcing that they had dispatches for General Powell, spurred forward down into the ravine, thence up the hill and right into the arms of the enemy. We were eye-witnesses to the whole transaction, and stood spellbound as we watched the boys handing over their guns.

"When Crouch was captured, the enemy seemed to awaken to the fact that they had failed to take advantage of an opportunity, for, with their superior force, they could have destroyed us. They now opened fire upon us and charged down the hill into the ravine from which we had just emerged. The field we were in extended to a piece of woods, and at this point, narrowed to a few rods. The enemy could not flank us because of deep gullies or ravines. Reaching the woods, we turned and gave them a volley, which checked those in front. They evidently feared an ambushade and hesitated to charge into the woods. This hesitation on their part gave us time to withdraw in good order and without further molestation. In the skirmish, Sergeants William Hedge and Harry L. Fisher were wounded, the latter severely."

When the squadron finally reached our lines, the officers were warmly congratulated upon their escape by the adjutant-general,

who knew they were cut off and supposed they had all been captured.

General Powell, with the other brigade of our division, was eight miles down the river opposite Front Royal, keeping a watchful eye on the Luray Valley. In his report he says: "At daylight this A. M. (October 19th) I heard heavy artillery firing on my right. Held my command well in hand for any emergency. At 9 A. M., Captain Berry, of General Torbert's staff, brought me verbal orders to fall back at once, stating that the enemy was between me and our main force and some three miles in my rear on my right. I moved back slowly on the Front Royal and Winchester Pike. On my leaving Guard Hill, the enemy charged my picket line at South Branch Ford, but were repulsed with a loss of four men killed. The enemy's force on my rear, following at a respectful distance, was said to be Lomax's, Imboden's, Johnson's and McCausland's cavalry, 3,000 strong.

"On my arrival at the Cross Roads leading to Winchester, I formed line of battle with a view of attacking the enemy on his approach. Before the enemy arrived, I was ordered by General Torbert to join him at once, which I did by moving across to Newtown. Reporting to General Torbert the movements of the enemy on the Front Royal and Winchester Pike, I was ordered to move my command back to the Cross Roads and prevent the advance of the enemy."

General Torbert, continuing his report, says: "Darkness alone saved the greater part of the Rebel Army from capture, for there never were men who displayed more fear of cavalry than they did upon this occasion. The service of the cavalry this day to the army and to the country can never be too highly appreciated. I take pleasure in expressing my sincere thanks to division commanders and their commands for the hearty co-operation given to me and to each other. When such feelings exist, success must attend our efforts; and yours has been such that in future you can revert with pleasure to the fact that you belonged to the cavalry of the Middle Military Division, and participated in the successful campaign of Major-General Sheridan in the Shenandoah Valley."

President Lincoln wired the following congratulations:

Executive Mansion, Washington,
October 22, 1864.

Major-General Sheridan:

With great pleasure I tender you and your brave army the thanks of the nation and my own personal admiration and gratitude for the month's operations in the Shenandoah Valley, and especially for the splendid work of October 19, 1864.

Your obedient servant,

ABRAHAM LINCOLN.

War Department, Adjutant-General's Office,
Washington, October 22, 1864.

General Order,

No. 282.

Ordered by the President:

That for the personal gallantry, military skill and just confidence in the courage and patriotism of his troops, displayed by Philip H. Sheridan on the 19th day of October at Cedar Run (Creek) whereby, under the blessing of Providence, his routed army was reorganized, a great national disaster averted, and a brilliant victory achieved over the Rebels for the third time in pitched battle within thirty days, Philip H. Sheridan is appointed Major-General in the United States Army, to rank as such from the 8th day of November, 1864. By order of the President of the United States.

E. D. TOWNSEND,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

On February 11, 1865, Congress, then in session, passed a joint resolution, tendering the thanks of that body to General Sheridan and the officers and men under his command, "For the gallantry, military skill and courage displayed in the brilliant series of victories achieved by them in the Valley of the Shenandoah, etc."

Sheridan says: "The battle practically ended the campaign in the Shenandoah Valley. When it opened, we found our enemy boastful and confident, unwilling to acknowledge that the soldiers of the Union were their equal in courage and manliness; when it closed with Cedar Creek, this impression had been removed from their minds, and gave place to good sense and a strong desire to quit fighting. The very best troops of the Confederacy had not only been defeated, but had been routed in successive engagements, until their spirit and esprit were destroyed. In obtaining these results, however, our loss in officers and men was severe."

Early's exhausted, broken and demoralized army rested a few hours at Fisher's Hill and then hurried on in the night to New Market, leaving a rear-guard of cavalry at Fisher's Hill, which our cavalry chased on up to Woodstock in the morning.

* "Among the officers killed in this engagement were the brave and accomplished Colonels Lowell and Thoburn, warm friends of our regiment, under both of whom we had served, and to whom we were very much attached. Colonel Joseph Thoburn (a brother to Bishop Thoburn of the M. E. Church, missionary to India), was colonel of the First West Virginia Infantry (General B. F. Kelley's regiment), and was now in command of the 1st Division of Crook's 8th Corps. While engaged in efforts to rally and reform his division near Middletown, he was assailed by the enemy's cavalry, wearing United States Army blue overcoats, which disguise enabled them to approach without exciting his suspicion; he received a mortal wound, from which he died next morning. Our battalion had served under him at Petersburg, West Virginia, during the winter of 1863-4. At his request and with his letter of endoresment, I visited Governor Curtin and had the regiment organized."



Col. Joseph Thoburn.

Colonel Charles R. Lowell, Jr., of the 2nd Massachusetts Cavalry, was commanding the Regular Brigade, which had reinforced us on the left in the morning. He was slightly wounded earlier in the day, but refused to leave the field. In one of the final charges at the head of his brigade, he was mortally wounded. He was a nephew of James Russell Lowell, the poet, and was an accomplished scholar and gentleman. Torbert says, "He was the beau ideal of a cavalry officer and his memory will never die in the command." Our regiment served under his command in August during Sheridan's first advance to Winchester and Cedar Creek, and in the return to Harper's Ferry; he was greatly admired by our men for his bravery, dash and coolness in presence of the enemy.

Our regiment joined the brigade with General Powell at Cross

* Colonel A. J. Greenfield.

Roads, where we camped for the night. Next morning the brigade moved forward to Cedarville and learned that the enemy had fallen back to Milford, a very strong position, where a few days later, Powell attacked him in force, but was unable to dislodge him.

On the evening of the 21st, Colonel Greenfield received orders to report to General Torbert with the regiment at seven o'clock next morning, when he was ordered to escort a large wagon train to Martinsburg, and there report to General Seward, for duty.

CHAPTER XXX.

AFTER THE BATTLE OF CEDAR CREEK.

October 22. It rained some during the night and this day was cold and windy. Our regiment moved over nearly to Middletown, and there, joined by a squadron of New York Cavalry, started as guard to a very large wagon-train going to Martinsburg. There were several hundred wagons and they marched in two columns, that is, two abreast. The wagons were filled with wounded men being sent back to the railroad. Arrived at Winchester after night. Parked the train and camped nearby. The wind was very cold, and the wounded suffered much. We tore up garden fences and made fires.

October 23. Started the train early; jogged along all day and reached Martinsburg before dark. Camped in Falkner's woods. Colonel Greenfield reported to General Seward,* who told him that Moseby was at Bunker Hill that morning, evidently waiting for our train; if so, he failed to show up. There were three regiments of infantry here, but no other cavalry. Next day, rested here; except a few small details for duty, and one squadron for train-guard to Winchester; this was under command of Lieutenant B. F. Hassan, the same squadron that had been on picket at Buckton Ford the night and morning of the battle of Cedar Creek, and had such a narrow escape from capture. When this squadron got back to the army on that afternoon of the battle (19th) they were almost immediately detailed to guard a wagon-train back to Winchester, and the next day, (20th) they were ordered by Colonel Edwards, commanding the post at Winchester, to convoy a wagon-train to Martinsburg. Lieutenant Hassan, in command of this

* Brig.-Gen. Wm. H. Seward, in command at Martinsburg, was a son of Wm. H. Seward, Secretary of State.

squadron, returned to Winchester on the 24th in charge of a wagon-train loaded with supplies. On this trip to Winchester, under protection of the train-guard, was General Neill on his way to join Sheridan's Army. Camped at Winchester that night. Next morning, 25th, Hassan was ordered to return to Martinsburg in charge of a few wagons, among which was a paymaster's light ambulance wagon, and accompanied by General A. N. Duffee and Captain Roome, the latter wounded. About a week prior to this, a wagon-train on its way to Winchester, had been attacked by Colonel Moseby; as he and his forces were reported to be still in that part of the country, twenty-five men from the 17th Pennsylvania Cavalry were added to Hassan's force, thus bringing it up to fifty-five men. The train left Winchester about nine o'clock, and when a few miles from that place, General Duffee asked for a detail of ten men, and with these as an escort, he and Captain Roome, in the light wagon, moved rapidly forward.

Soon after leaving the main body, and when they were perhaps a mile and a half in advance they were attacked by Moseby, and Duffee and Roome were captured. The escort of ten men succeeded in getting away and soon after rejoined the squadron. Hassan, upon hearing the distant firing, suspected the cause and immediately sent a messenger back to Winchester to report; he then hurried forward with the greater part of his force, after making proper provision for the safety of his train.

Arriving at the scene of the conflict, it was found that Moseby had disappeared with his captives, and, as usual, had divided his command and sent them on different roads and paths to come together at some prearranged rendezvous. From the best information obtained, his force amounted to about three hundred men. This estimate is confirmed in his report to General Lee. He had been lying in hiding a little off the road, and when the wagon and its escort came up, he dashed out and made the attack as above stated. William Starr, of Company E, one of the youngest boys in the regiment, was killed. Lieutenant Hassan proceeded with the train, reaching Martinsburg during the night.

When the report of this capture reached Colonel Edwards, commanding at Winchester, he sent out two strong scouts, the 17th Pennsylvania Cavalry and 49th Pennsylvania Infantry, to scour the country eastwards toward the Shenandoah River, in the hope of recapturing the prisoners, but the wily fox eluded pursuit.

October 26, 1864. Moved our camp to-day to a hill on the

northeast side of the town (Martinsburg) and camped in regular military style. It looks as though our regiment is to be stationed here. Moseby's command of 300 or more guerrillas are prowling about continually between this and the army, and strong escorts are required to protect trains. We drew a full supply of clothing, blankets, etc., and also picks and axes.

October 27. A heavy detail from our regiment sent with train to Winchester. Lieutenant Joe. Lane is officer of the day in camp.

October 28. Rained heavily last night; we have not drawn tents yet and consequently the men got very wet. Some of us skipped camp at midnight and took shelter in houses. Captain McNulty drew thirty more Spencer seven-shooter carbines for the men of our company (C). We also drew canteens and haversacks, many of our men having lost all that paraphernalia in the campaign. Men not on duty are fixing up camp.

October 29. A number of our men detailed and sent to Kearneyville to remain there for special duty. Lieutenant Gass took out a scout of 100 men. Lieutenant Welch returned from hospital. Moved camp a few hundred yards farther up on the ridge. Captain McNulty was mustered in as captain to-day, and Lieutenant Welch as first lieutenant.

October 30. Sabbath. Dull and smoky. Chaplain Patterson delivered a lecture at 10 o'clock. Colonel Greenfield, with 100 men including Captain McNulty and ten men from Company C, went on a scout to Bunker Hill and Smithfield. Major Troxell, with 100 men, including Lieutenant Lane and ten men from Company C, went on a scout to Sleepy Creek. General Kelley had telegraphed that a party of guerrillas was in that neighborhood threatening the railroad. We marched until near daylight and halted at a Mr. Coughers, and waked him up to find out if any Rebs had gone down the valley. He mistook us for a band of robbers that infest that mountain; he was desperate and threatened to kill the first man that forced in the door, and it was difficult to get him to understand who we were. We learned that nine Rebs had gone down the valley and fired into a passenger train, and had gone back up again. We then lay down and slept until morning.

October 31. From the top of North Mountain, where the Romney Road crosses, we had a fine view of the Shenandoah Valley for twenty or thirty miles up and down. Arrived back in camp at 4 o'clock; Colonel Greenfield's scout came in soon after. Colonel Greenfield received the following, and had it read to the regiment:

Headquarters Middle Military Division,
October 24, 1864.

Circular:

The following received from His Excellency, the President, will be read at the head of every regiment in this command at 4 P. M., this day:

Executive Mansion, Washington,
October 24, 1864.

Major-General Sheridan:

With great pleasure I tender to you and your brave army, the thanks of the nation and my own personal admiration and gratitude for the month's operations in the Shenandoah Valley, and especially for the splendid work of October 19, 1864.

Your obedient servant,

ABRAHAM LINCOLN.

By command of,

MAJOR-GENERAL SHERIDAN.

C. KINGSBURY, A. A. G.

November 1. About 2 A. M. our infantry pickets were attacked and one man wounded. An exaggerated alarm was sent in to headquarters, and our regiment was ordered out. Colonel Greenfield promptly reported to General Seward with the regiment mounted. Upon investigation it was found that the attack was made by a small party of the enemy; at the direction of General Seward, Colonel Greenfield sent Major Troxell with 100 men, who followed in the direction taken by the enemy for some ten or twelve miles, returning with one prisoner. The alarm was probably caused by a few horse thieves, who accidentally ran into our pickets.

November 2, 3, 4. Most of the regiment on duty as train-guard, outpost and picket, which is very unsatisfactory work for our command; the men would much prefer being up the Valley with Sheridan. We do not even have a chance to go after Moseby these days, as he is now operating mostly east of the Blue Ridge along the line of the Manassas Gap Railroad, annoying General Auger's command. On the 4th, General Kelley reported a force of the enemy collecting at Moorfield, against which he was sending some troops; he requested General Seward to send the 22nd Pennsylvania Cavalry across through Wardensville to co-operate with his force, "as they (the 22nd) are thoroughly acquainted with that country, and would be able to do good service there." Seward declined to

comply, as we were the only cavalry at Martinsburg and could not be spared.

About 200 men of our regiment, with saddles and bridles, went on the train to the corral at Pleasant Valley, Md., to get horses for the dismounted men.

The men off duty are busy cutting pine poles with which to build quarters, and the regimental wagons are kept busy hauling them to camp. "Kelley, Campsey, Craig and I (Donaldson) built a house with pine poles, dimensions 7x10 feet and five feet high. With old shelter tents, we made a roof and Craig and I carried boards more than a mile to complete the job." Each mess of four men had a similar house. The walls were "chunked and daubed," two bunks, "double deck" across the end, a fireplace and the house was complete.

November 5. The boys returned from Harper's Ferry with 364 good horses. Company C got fifteen of them. Our mounted force, which had run down to but little over 300, is now increased to more than 650.

November 6. Major Work, who was severely wounded at Weyer's Cave September 27, returned to-day and reported for duty. J. J. Lane returned from Cumberland, where he was mustered in as second lieutenant.

November 7. The Washington County boys, knowing that Colonel Greenfield voted for Stephen A. Douglass in 1860, in the belief that his election would prevent secession and war, wanted to know how he is going to vote at the Presidential election to-morrow; he replied, quoting Lincoln's saying, "'It's a bad time to swap horses crossing a stream;' I'll vote for Lincoln and Johnson."

November 8. Election passed off quietly. A train of 1,200 wagons came down this evening.

November 9, 10, 11. Heavy details for train-guard and picket. The men in camp busy fixing up their quarters. Camp ditched thoroughly.

November 12. The army, which has been camped at Cedar Creek since the 19th of October, moved back to Kernstown on the 9th, where they are building quarters. This shortens the distance considerably over which supplies must be hauled. Work on the Manassas Gap Railroad has been discontinued and the railroad from Harper's Ferry to Winchester is being rebuilt. Moseby is again operating in the Valley. He dashed in on a wagon-train a few days

ago, at a point where the guards were wide apart, but only succeeded in stampeding a few wagons, when he was driven off.

AN UNNECESSARY RISK.

A detail of twenty-five men under command of Lieutenant Joe Lane, was ordered to guard the mail to Winchester this afternoon. We reported at the railroad station at two o'clock to meet the mail train then due. The train was four hours late, so that it was almost six o'clock and dark when we got the mail.

Some one suggested that this small daylight guard was insufficient for a night trip with a valuable mail to guard across a belt of country twenty-two miles wide, over which Moseby's 300 veteran raiders roamed nightly. Lane's answer was, "Come on," as he struck his spurs into his gray mare and lit out at a brisk gallop up the Winchester Pike. The trip was uneventful until we had covered some sixteen or more miles, when our advance guard fired their carbines and came rushing back. Just then the clouds broke a little, when we saw a short distance ahead, the dim outline of a body of cavalry. Lieutenant Lane never hesitated, but yelled "Charge," and went right at them; they did not wait, but turned their horses to the east and galloped rather leisurely away toward South Mountain. There were more of them than there were of us, and although they declined to fight, it did not look as though they were much frightened, but rather like a ruse to draw us after them; so we turned again to the Pike and went ahead at a rapid pace, expecting to be pursued. We were not further molested and soon reached the outer pickets near Stephenson's Depot.

After the battle of Cedar Creek, Early retreated to New Market, where his infantry remained three weeks, during which time it was very considerably reinforced by gathering in conscripts and large numbers who had gone to their homes, and also by some troops from Breckenridge in Southwest Virginia.

Three days after Sheridan moved back from Cedar Creek to Kernstown, Early, with his entire army, started down the Valley, crossed Cedar Creek and came on to Middletown. Sheridan moved his army out, prepared to meet the enemy. He sent Merritt and Custer by the Back Road to attack Rosser, while he sent Powell out on the left to attack Lomax and McCausland on the Front Royal Pike. Custer and Merritt drove Rosser's command back and pressed them so hard that Lomax was brought over to reinforce Rosser. Powell then threw himself on McCausland and routed him, driving

his force back into the Luray Valley and capturing two cannon with caissons, wagons, twenty officers and more than 200 prisoners. Early withdrew during the night and retired to his former camp at New Market. Kershaw's Division was now sent back to Lee and Crosby's Brigade returned to Breckenridge.

The report reached Grant that Early's entire army had returned to Richmond; if true, he wanted Sheridan to send a force to destroy the railroads and canal, that carried supplies to Lee's Army, and also to return the 6th Corps to the Army of the Potomac.

To determine what force the enemy still had in the upper Valley, Sheridan, on the 21st of November, sent Torbert with Merritt, Custer and Powell to make a reconnaissance in force to develop Early's strength. Torbert reached Mount Jackson on the morning of the 22nd and engaged the enemy in Meems' Bottoms in a hot conflict that developed the presence of some 10,000 infantry and his full former force of cavalry. The object of the reconnaissance accomplished, Torbert returned, reaching his camp at Kernstown on the 23rd.

November 13. General Seward in command of Martinsburg, went away yesterday on a leave of absence, and Brigadier-General Lightburne is in command.

November 14-18. Heavy details from the regiment daily for train-guard, picket and scout duty.

November 19. Detail of 200 men from our regiment to guard train to Winchester. Train of 500 wagons heavily loaded. The road was excellent, turnpike all the way. All the wooden fences had been destroyed, and for the greater part of the way, there were side-tracks in the fields well beaten by such travel, so that the wagons could go two, and sometimes three abreast. Even with this bunching up, the train was two miles long. Besides the cavalry guard, there were 1,000 infantry marching in several battalions at intervals along the line of wagons. We started from Martinsburg before daylight and did not arrive at Winchester until after dark. Lay out in the rain at Winchester that night and rode at a walk all next day through a drizzling rain, guarding a train back to Martinsburg. On the way down, Ed Lane and "Buck" (Buchanan) Herron, two of the youngest boys in Company C, left the line while crossing a ravine. They galloped down the ravine, unobserved by the officers, and we saw nothing more of them for half an hour or so, when they came riding into line again where another depression crossed the road, and immediately transferred a sack of apples to "Friday"

Mitchell, a middle-aged man with a heavy mustache, who threw the sack across the pommel of his saddle and covered it with a gum poncho. Presently a farmer, a typical Virginian, came riding rapidly from the same direction. He rode up to Captain Chessrown in command of the cavalry and said: "Two of your men came over to my place and stole a sack of apples and I want them." The captain replied quietly: "Just ride along the line and pick them out." The Virginian rode down the line and back, looking hard at the men, who were guying him all the time, but failed to recognize the boys, or else his nerve failed him, for he rode away. Ed explained it as follows: "When we asked him for the apples, he denied having any. We then showed him the money—genuine United States money—and he went and got the apples. I took the sack of apples and handed it up to 'Buck,' who rode off. I then handed the Reb a five-dollar Confederate note, which he refused; I told him that he was an old Rebel, and that was his kind of money, and he could either take that or nothing, as I mounted my mare and lit out after 'Buck,' who had gotten some distance away."

November 22, 1864. Lieutenant Welch, John McEwen and Sam Donaldson were appointed a committee to draft resolutions expressing our appreciation of our deceased comrades of Company C, who have fallen in battle or from disease during the last few months. The dead comrades, whose friends we are to remember, are: Corporal James C. Smith, Henry Pence, James Bell, Joseph C. Hunter, J. C. Stewart, S. Bayne.

November 24. This is Thanksgiving Day. The splendid, loyal women of the North have shipped to this regiment and, we suppose, to many other regiments, a large supply of dressed poultry for the soldiers' Thanksgiving dinner. The commissary issued to Company C, four turkeys, two geese and five chickens, and the other companies no doubt fared as well. "We will thank the women and thank Him who put it into their hearts to thus remember us," says Donaldson's Diary.

November 27. Sunday. Inspection in the morning; always inspection on Sunday. Chaplain Patterson preached in the afternoon. The congregation was small, considering the large number of men in camp, but it was refreshing to see even this number, who could sit with bared heads and sing, "God is Our Refuge and Our Strength." Orderly Sergeant W. R. Galbraith, of Company C, led the singing.

November 28. Loudon County, Va., across the Blue Ridge,

has been the hiding place and commissary of Moseby and his command all summer. The inhabitants have harbored this desperate gang, thus enabling them to pounce upon and murder or capture stragglers and small bodies of men who became separated from their commands, attack our wagon trains, hold up railroad trains, and rob the passengers and express cars, and after each foray, spring back into the fastnesses of Loudon, where it has been impossible to find them. On this date, Sheridan sent Merritt with his division of cavalry over to Loudon on a Moseby hunt, and with instructions to drive off all the stock and destroy all the forage and make the region desolate and incapable of sustaining a battalion of the enemy.

Harper's Ferry, November 23, 1864.

General Lightburne:

The Brigade of the 19th Corps sent to Martinsburg yesterday are to remain until the garrison returns. Send 22nd Pennsylvania Cavalry to relieve Cole's Regiment at Hedgesville.

JNO. D. STEVENSON,
Brigadier-General.

ROSSER CAPTURES NEW CREEK.

Rosser, with two brigades of cavalry, crossed the mountain on the 28th, surprised New Creek, and captured the fort and garrison almost without resistance, and then burned the government warehouses and stores, of which there were many. He left the same evening, recrossing toward Moorfield.

At seven o'clock on the evening of the 28th, the 22nd Pennsylvania Cavalry was all ordered out, and after waiting in line for one hour, moved off westwardly, the men not knowing where they were going, but supposed they were going to New Creek. About ten o'clock we halted at Hedgesville, and were informed that was our destination. Immediately upon our arrival, the garrison here, Cole's 2nd Maryland (dismounted) Cavalry, took train for New Creek, and we moved into the stockade and encamped.

The fortification here consists of an abbatis of fallen trees around several acres of ground, and within which are two block-houses. One squadron is stationed at the block-house for twenty-four hours, while nearly all the rest of the regiment is on picket or scout. It is thought that the enemy will make a dash on the railroad at this point.

December 3. The command is kept in the saddle pretty con-

stantly, scouting the country on the lookout for the threatened raid. Captain McNulty led a scout over to Shanghai after dark last night. Reported that McNeill's men were near Girardstown last night. Captain Boring, with fifty-five men, went up this side of the mountain to Girardstown, then to Martinsburg and back here. We started at 3 P. M. Met another scout of eighty men from our regiment under Lieutenant Gass. Captain Chessrown with fifty men scouted over to Shanghai again to-day. We are on the go most of the time.

December 4. Sunday. Lieutenant Lane, with a scout from Martinsburg, passed through here, having come around by way of Williamsport. Many of the boys attended the Episcopal Church here to-day, the service being conducted by the chaplain of Cole's Cavalry, Reverend Mr. Cole.

On the evening of December 5th, Cole's Cavalry returned and relieved our regiment, when we returned to Martinsburg. Next day, the instruments for our new regimental band arrived; there are eleven new German silver horns, bass drum, snare drum and cymbals. They cost \$900, and were paid for by money contributed by the officers. Levi Scott, our regimental bugler, is appointed leader of the new band. "Scotty" has been a band man and has found a number of musical men in the regiment, whom he has detailed for the band. They immediately set about building an "academy of music" of pine poles covered with shelter tents.

Sheridan has sent the 6th Corps back to the Army of the Potomac. The railroad from Winchester to Harper's Ferry is now in order and supplies are shipped to the army above Winchester in that way. The road is well guarded, however, or Moseby would destroy it or capture the trains. Merritt cleaned Loudon County out pretty thoroughly, destroying forage, mills, etc., and drove in the animals.

On December 7, General Seward returned to Martinsburg and took command again. Picket duty heavy. On the night of the 11th, there was a heavy fall of snow and the weather turned cold. The new band is practising day and night; some of the men never touched lips to a horn before, and the tones they evolve are unheavenly, to say the least.

HEADQUARTERS MIDDLE MILITARY DIVISION,

December 14, 1864.

Brigadier-General Stevenson:

Order the 22nd Pennsylvania Cavalry to report to General Kel-

ley at Cumberland. The regiment will remain there some time. I will send another regiment to Martinsburg to replace the 22nd, if necessary. The regiment must be off early to-morrow morning.

P. H. SHERIDAN,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS MIDDLE MILITARY DIVISION,

December 14, 1864.

Major-General Crook:

I have ordered the 22nd Pennsylvania Cavalry at Martinsburg, 700 strong, to report to General Kelley at Cumberland.

P. H. SHERIDAN,
Major-General.

The regiment was ordered to be ready to march at seven o'clock next morning. As this movement was supposed to be of a somewhat permanent character, the boys dismantled their snug winter quarters and packed up all their belongings, and were ready to march at the hour. The morning was cold, a heavy snow on top of the mud. It rained lightly, freezing as it lighted, covering everything with ice. Marched at eight o'clock; fed and ate dinner four miles from Williamsport. Forded the Potomac and marched up to within a mile of Clear Spring, where we bivouacked for the night in the snow and rain.

I (Donaldson) was detailed with ten men and a corporal and placed on picket on the road leading to town, and we had a gay time, for the boys (not the pickets) who had been recently paid, in order to keep up their cheer, warm their bodies and keep out the wet, had filled up with Virginia whiskey and were determined to go to town, and we pickets had to use harsh measures to keep them back.

December 16. Rained and froze last night and drizzled all day to-day. We marched early and a most disagreeable day's march it was. At two o'clock we halted and fed, three miles below Hancock. Marched six miles farther and bivouacked for the night.

December 17. Rained again last night. Cloudy and dreary all day. Marched early and kept on the move all day, halting only to feed and get some dinner. Reached Flintstone and bivouacked for the night.

December 18. Marched on, reaching Cumberland at noon, but marched right through, halting three miles beyond the town until

some feed and rations could reach us. Rainy day and extremely disagreeable. Came on four miles and camped at dark.

December 19. Rained heavily all night and lightly all day. Marched on, crossing the river on the railroad bridge, as the river is high and unfordable. Arrived in New Creek at noon and camped in the flat between the railroad and river.

This march of five days in mid-winter, through snow and freezing rain, lying out four nights in such weather, was one of the most disagreeable experiences and very hard on both men and horses.

CHAPTER XXXI.

BACK TO NEW CREEK.

We found New Creek desolate. All Government buildings, and most of the stores and some private residences, had been burned by General Rosser. There is no lumber, no fuel, no feed or hay for the horses, no rations for the men, and they were obliged to buy food for themselves. The whole country was buried in deep snow, and the weather was becoming intensely cold.

December 20. Major Work, with a scout of 150 men was sent to Moorfield to ascertain if any Rebel forces were in that vicinity. He returned on the evening of the 21st, after a long hard march over the mountains in the most inclement weather, reporting no force of the enemy about Moorfield at this time. McNeill's and Harniss's men had been there recently.

December 24. The men are trying to fix up quarters, but have almost no material. Some of the men contributed to a fund and sent up to Piedmont and bought lumber and had it shipped down here. A scout of 80 men was sent out to-day. Our new band serenaded headquarters this evening; they play tolerably well and are learning rapidly.

December 25. A scout of 50 men sent to Romney, brought in 11 deserters from Early's army. They report Rosser's command in the Shenandoah Valley and Wickham with 600 to 800 in the vicinity of Petersburg, and Franklin. We do not give much credit to these reports; we are hearing them all the time and they seldom prove to be correct.

December 28. Captain French returned from a four-day scout to Petersburg and Seneca Gap. No force of the enemy seen; says State guards (Swamp Dragons) report having received information from citizens that a force of Rebel cavalry was in the vicinity of Franklin, driving off stock and getting supplies for the Rebel army. That sounds credible.

December 31, 1864. Conditions are improving somewhat. We are now supplied with coal for fuel, but have little hay or oats for the horses. The entire regiment was called out at ten o'clock, mounted, to be mustered for pay, on which occasion our new band made its debut in public. They are improving rapidly.

About the middle of December, General Early fell back to

Staunton and sent away all his infantry, except Wharton's Division. Sheridan had returned the 6th Corps to the Army of the Potomac, had sent part of Crook's Corps to West Virginia, and the remainder to Grant, and toward the end of the month, had sent one division of the 19th Corps to Grant. This left in the Valley but part of the 19th Corps and the cavalry.

Grant kept urging Sheridan to send a cavalry expedition to destroy the railroads about Gordonsville, and, if possible, the James River canal. Against his own judgment, Sheridan yielded, and on the 19th of December, sent Custer up the Valley to Staunton and Torbert with Merritt and Powell through Chester Gap and south toward Gordonsville. The weather was very bad and the march hard. Torbert met and defeated the enemy's cavalry, capturing two guns, and pushed on to Gordonsville. Here he found a strong force of infantry, which had been sent from Richmond to head him off. He, therefore, withdrew and returned. Custer advanced to Lacey Springs above Harrisonburg, where he was attacked in the night by Rosser and Payne, supported by a strong force of infantry, and compelled to fall back. The cavalry fell back to Winchester, after suffering greatly from exposure, many of the men being badly frost bitten.

The news from all parts of the field of war was encouraging. Since the middle of November, Sherman's victorious army had been marching "From Atlanta to the Sea," capturing the City of Savannah, from which, on December 21st, General Sherman sent the following report to the President: "I beg to present to you as a Christmas gift, the City of Savannah."

General Thomas had utterly defeated the Confederate army under Hood at Nashville on the 15th and 16th of December. Sheridan had practically destroyed Early's army in the Valley. It was evident that the end of the struggle was nearing rapidly. The Union troops were in great spirits. Yet the enemy was game to the last, and it was going to take some bloody work to finish him.

At New Creek, the regiment was camped in the large bottom above the railroad station, between the railroad and the river. Immediately after our arrival, the weather became intensely cold, and so continued for several weeks. Our men ransacked the country thereabout and gathered pieces of boards and rails, and with these and pieces of shelter tent, they constructed nondescript winter quarters for themselves, and by stealing coal from passing trains, managed to keep warm. Our camp was located right along-

side the railroad tracks. As a train of coal cars would approach, a number of the men would board the moving train and toss off large lumps of coal while the train was passing camp. This practice soon brought a complaint from the shippers and from the railroad company, which resulted in a sufficient supply of coal being furnished the camp.

Our horses, however, were obliged to stand out in zero weather and driving storm with no protection but a blanket. Oftentimes without feed or hay for a day or longer during these weeks, the suffering of the poor animals from cold and starvation must have been terrible. They gnawed and literally ate up the rails to which they were hitched, and their cries at night were heart-rending. A large number, 200 at least, died right there, starved and frozen to death through incompetency and inefficiency in the quartermaster's department somewhere higher up. We dragged out the dead horses and threw them over the high bank into the river.

During January and February, 1865, large numbers of Confederate cavalry were being wintered in the counties south of Moorfield, having been sent there owing to the lack of forage farther east. Such large numbers of the enemy within striking distance was a constant menace to New Creek, Cumberland, and other points along that part of the railroad west of the Shenandoah Valley, and to keep informed of their movements and location, required constant cavalry scouting from the frontier outpost of New Creek. The winter was severe, and as our regiment was the only cavalry at this post, details for picket and scout, were heavy and the service hard. To recall the soldier life here, we quote from Donaldson's journal:

"Jan. 1. Sabbath. Regiment inspected by Major Work at ten o'clock. Dress parade in the evening. Thirty men from a Kentucky battery relieved the detail from our regiment that had been doing garrison duty in the fort. Lieutenant Welch held prayer-meeting in Orderly Sergeant Galbraith's tent to-night.

"Jan. 2. I am sergeant of pickets; placed a corporal and three men on the post out Knobley Road; a corporal and three men at the post in the hollow to the left, and then had three corporals and thirteen men at the post by the old mill on New Creek Road, three miles from camp.

"Jan. 3. Our orders are to allow no one through without a pass, and it gives us a great deal of trouble as well as the citizens. Got my dinner, supper and breakfast at Bayards'; they are nice people.

Miss Maggie is a very pleasant lady, and only wanted to charge me thirty cents, as I had given them my rations, but I paid eighty cents. Our details relieved at ten o'clock.

"Jan. 5. Hay train with cavalry guard sent out over Knobley Mountain. Colonel Higgins commanding brigade, Colonel Greenfield commanding post and Major Troxell commanding the regiment.

"Jan. 10. Rained all night, froze as it fell and everything is glazed with ice. Detailed with fifteen men from our company (C) to go with Lieutenant Lane on a scout; the scout consisted of sixty men from the regiment, and set out early. Riding was very unsafe unless the horse was rough-shod. We went at a lope and a number of the horses fell. One broke a leg and a number gave out and were sent back. Went to Purgitsville, and then down Beaver Run to Sheetsville and back to camp; in all forty miles, an extremely hard and difficult ride.

"Jan. 14. My horse was stolen before daylight. Hunted three hours, but did not find him. A wagon-train for hay was sent out with strong guard, to be gone two days. Commander of post sent me with a detail of six men to the neighborhood of Sheetstown on Patterson's Creek to summon the Carscaddens, Johnstons, Bailey and Davis as witnesses to attend a court-martial at Cumberland on Monday. Started at eleven o'clock and returned at seven, having ridden thirty-two miles. At Carscaddens I met a beautiful young schoolmarm, Miss Henning. The 6th W. Virginia Regiment left here to-day. Perrin Lynn, who had been a prisoner at Belle Isle for more than a year, returned to-day."

While this necessary and constant vigilance grew somewhat monotonous, there were occasional happenings that furnished the real excitement of war. On January 11, Rosser with a brigade of cavalry, crossed the mountain, surprised and captured the garrison of over 500 men at Beverly. Every such foray of the enemy quickened the scouting activity at New Creek for several days. Referring to our journal, we find under this date: "Major Troxell with part of our regiment and the Lieutenant Colonel of the 6th West Virginia with part of his command and two pieces of artillery, went on a ten-day scout to Franklin. Captain McNulty with part of Company C, went with the scout." Again, on January 16th: "Our scouts report that General Rosser will probably strike the railroad here or west of here this morning; the regiment was called out under

arms before daylight; the dismounted men were sent up and quartered near the fort in anticipation of an attack."

Rosser did not appear and next day, Major Troxell's scout returned, and neither had they found him.

Immediately after the Beverly expedition, General Rosser temporarily disbanded his command, sending his men with their horses to their homes, to report upon call. This was made necessary owing to the difficulty in obtaining forage for the animals.

General Lightburn came up from Cumberland on the night of the 14th to assume command of the post, and our regimental band was routed out at eleven o'clock to serenade him. Next day, Generals Kelley and Lightburn inspected post. On the 16th, General Sheridan and staff, with General Crook and staff, visited and inspected this post. The fort fired a salute of fourteen guns, our regiment turned out on dress parade, and the band serenaded the distinguished party as they took the train to go farther west.

During the month of January and the early part of February, the regiment was required to obtain its supply of hay almost exclusively from the mountain country to the south of the post. The supply within one day's journey was entirely exhausted, and at this time, hay trains were obliged to go a greater distance, requiring two days to make the round trip, and with a battalion of cavalry as guard. The amount of hay in bulk that could be loaded upon a wagon, owing to the character of the mountain roads, was necessarily limited, so that a cargo of a hay train did not last long. Why baled hay was not supplied in abundance by railroad, was a wonder then and is to-day. One excuse offered at the time was that the Government demanded the exclusive use of the railroad for the transportation of troops from the western army to the east. Another reason offered was that drawing our supply of hay from Hampshire and Hardy counties would exhaust the store from which the enemy subsisted when making raids.

From a soldier's journal, under date of February 1, we read:

"The wagon-train came in with hay, and we have a small bundle for each horse. A train carrying soldiers, and having attached to the rear end a car-load of baled hay and a car-load of sacks of oats, stopped on a siding opposite camp to allow a passenger train to pass; our regiment, having no feed for their horses, charged the train and took all the oats and hay. The conductor reported the matter to headquarters and a guard was put around the train, but only in time to guard empty cars. The Colonel is talking about

having an investigation, and the boys are getting shy. Company M hid some sacks of oats up the railroad at the house of a citizen, and had "the old man" guarding the loot until the shades of night would permit them to carry it away. Donaldson, of C, and Thompson, of F, 'got wind of it' in some way, and went up to the place at dusk and so frightened the citizen for being an accomplice in the theft that he let them have the oats, and they appropriated the entire 'cache' for their own hungry horses."

The Baltimore papers were received daily at the New Creek camp, and the soldiers were thus kept up to date on the progress of the war. The papers of January 17th brought the news of a hard-fought battle and bloody victory, resulting in the capture of Fort Fisher at the mouth of Cape Fear River in North Carolina; the occupation of this fort by our troops, effectually closed the great blockade-running port of Wilmington, where hundreds of blockade-running steamers had eluded the blockade fleet of Union war vessels, and carried in to Wilmington several hundred million dollars' worth of arms, ammunition and supplies for the Confederate government, mostly purchased from English merchants and manufacturers; the same blockade runners had slipped out again from that port, loaded with as many million dollars' worth of Confederate cotton in payment for the cargoes delivered. This victory practically sealed up the Confederate Government and cut it off from the rest of the world. Some two weeks later, the papers brought the news that Sherman's victorious army, after a month's rest at Savannah, had started to march north through South Carolina. Such news filled the men with hope; it was now evident to the dullest pessimist that the Confederacy was fast crumbling and that the spring campaign would "wipe it off the map."

For several weeks after the capture of the garrison at Beverly, the enemy assumed an aggressive attitude, menacing the mountain districts of West Virginia, and also the line of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad from Cumberland to Harper's Ferry. A considerable force of his cavalry assembled in the region about Lewisburg and threatened another invasion of the mountain valleys north and west. Moseby, who had been seriously wounded, was now back in Loudon County; his command, hunted down by Sheridan's troopers, had broken up into small squads, who kept in hiding along the Blue Ridge and operated principally as train-robbers, holding up passenger trains on the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, robbing the passengers and mail. These forays were

made during the night; the well mounted robbers escaping with their loot before daylight revealed the direction they had taken.

Major Harry Gilmore, Moseby's most daring and energetic lieutenant, who commanded a body of rangers known as the "Second Maryland Battalion," was now sent with his command to the vicinity of Moorfield, to reorganize and take command of McNeill's and Woodson's companies.

It was well known to Sheridan that large numbers of the enemy's cavalry were wintering in Pendleton and adjoining counties, and he fully realized that these might be quietly assembled at any time in considerable force and by a rapid march of a day and part of the night, attack some point on the railroad or a garrison along the border. In view of all this, he made an effort to have the 22nd Pennsylvania Cavalry released from garrison duty, that they might be free to move as a regiment against such a force of the enemy. (War Records, Vol. XLVI, Part II, page 323.)

On January 31st, he dispatched General Crook as follows: "The regiment of cavalry at New Creek can be made an effective body of men to be cut loose from the post at any time, if you will send a regiment of infantry there."

Later he again dispatched: "When I suggested that an infantry regiment be sent to New Creek, it was for the purpose of garrisoning that place and relieving the cavalry regiment there, from all garrison duty, so that if it should be necessary to have a movable force, you could use the whole of the cavalry regiment, and the infantry could protect the post and the cavalry camp, wagons, etc."

General Lightburn, in command at New Creek, had made a similar request the previous day, to which General Kelley replied: "The request is approved, . . . but I am unable to send it to that point without totally exposing other portions of this command."

SHERIDAN'S SCOUTS. CAPTURE OF MAJOR GILMOR.

Sheridan had an excellent body of secret service men or scouts, as they were called; they were Union soldiers, who had been selected with great care as to their courage and fitness for this dangerous work, and were placed under command of Colonel H. K. Young, of the 1st Rhode Island Infantry. This well-organized secret service kept Sheridan well-informed of the location, strength and movements of the enemy. They kept an especial watch upon Moseby and the other rangers and guerrillas that infested the mountains on either side of the Valley.

Gilmor had been trailed to Harrisonburg, and then on into Lost River Valley. The purpose of his movement was discovered and reported to Sheridan, who, on January 28th, dispatched to General Crook: "Harry Gilmor is not as far down as Moorfield, but is on the head-waters of Lost River, trying to unite the 2nd Maryland and McNeill's and Woodson's commands."

Colonel Young sent two* scouts on to Moorfield to discover and report Gilmor's stopping place. These soon reported the desired information, and Colonel Young, with a squad of his scouts, set out for Moorfield. They told the citizens along the way that they were recruits going to join Gilmor's command at Moorfield.

Next day, February 4th, Sheridan sent Colonel Whittaker with a force of 300 cavalry to follow Young's band. Whittaker gave out the impression that he was in pursuit of the band of Confederate recruits that had passed on.

On the morning of February 5th, before daylight, Young's Scouts, followed closely by Whittaker's men, reached the house where Gilmor stayed. Young was readily admitted and found Gilmor in bed, sound asleep, his revolver on a chair nearby.

The valuable prisoner was carried off by his captors, although they were pursued and fired upon for a distance of many miles. Gilmor was sent to Fort Warren as a prisoner.

In a letter to Crook next day, Sheridan writes: "From papers taken from Harry Gilmor, it appears he had had a rough time with Woodson's and McNeill's men. He says in a letter that they are in a state of mutiny, and had dispersed; that he arrested one of the commanding officers, but that he would not recognize the arrest, and called on some officer from Warren County to hurry over with his company and help him."

Next day after the capture of Gilmor, there seems to have been some apprehension of a raid upon New Creek, for Companies L and M of our regiment were detailed to support a battery stationed on the hill over by the fort, and the rest of the regiment, in command of Major Work, went out on a reconnaissance.

On the 12th, twenty-five deserters from Imboden's command came in. The newspapers reported many deserters coming into Grant's lines around Petersburg. The same vigilant picketing and scouting is kept up throughout the month.

The men of the Old Battalion were well acquainted with New

* Arch. Rowand, Esq., of Pittsburg and another scout named Campbell.

Creek and the region which they were now scouting, having operated in this field during the previous years of the war. Many of the troopers had become well acquainted with many of the residents, both in the towns and the country about. Now, upon their return to this field, after having participated in the glorious victories of the Valley campaign, they were more than ever welcome in the families of these loyal citizens. As the war clouds seemed to be breaking away and the dawn of peace almost visible, some of the officers' wives came to reside with their husbands at this military post. These, with the few local Virginia belles, constituted the feminine group of the social set, which on occasion, was further supplemented by lady friends from Cumberland.

Parties, dances and suppers were arranged, and the somber, war-stricken hamlet and camp assumed something of the social gayety of a military post in time of peace. Our regimental band had within its membership an excellent orchestra, which contributed much to the pleasure of these social functions, and the band boys were in great demand.

The band had now become quite an institution of the regiment. Organized in December, just before leaving Martinsburg, it was still young as an organization, but with good teaching and almost constant practice, had exceeded the expectations of its warmest friends. When the regiment reached New Creek in December, the band found quarters in the large stone house on the bank above the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, some 400 yards below the station, where it remained until the majority of the members were mustered out in June. This house had been the residence of a Virginia gentleman, who was at this time an officer in the Confederate army and the house had been "confiscated" for the use of whomever could get possession of any part of it. The basement was used as a post Guard House or prison. The band used the attic and the dining-room. A widow, Mrs. Murphy, occupied the rest of the house as a boarding house, the boarders being mostly officers, government employees, and their wives. The stone house from attic to basement was quite a vaudeville theater, the attic furnishing the music and other stage stunts on occasion; the basement furnished the tragedy and acrobatic feats, the most thrilling of the latter being the tossing of every new prisoner in an army blanket; the boarding house furnished light comedy in great variety and constant supply.

After sleeping several months in the attic, we learned that it was supposed to be haunted, which probably accounts for the fact

that it was the only apartment in New Creek that had no visible occupants when the band arrived there in December. The old darkies of the neighborhood had a legend that some one had been murdered in that house and the body hid somewhere under the roof beside the attic. Some of the boys finally concluded to investigate, and pried open a low door in the wall of the attic, and over beside the large stone chimney, they found a row of short boards in the floor, which they took up, and sure enough, there was a vault about the size of a rough-box or coffin-case, and in the floor of this vault were what appeared to be blood stains, but no bones.

Alex. Hamilton, leader of the famous old West Middletown Band of Washington County, was the first band teacher, and to his excellent instruction and leadership, is due the rapid progress made by the men. Levi Scott, the regular band leader, had been the regimental bugler, a former band man who had played a cornet in Lucien Gray's 2nd West Virginia Veteran band for a time. Scott and most of the other members were mustered out in June, when the band was reorganized under the leadership of John A. Starry.

CAPTURE OF GENERALS CROOK AND KELLEY.

Cumberland, Md., Feb. 21, 1865.

Major General Sheridan,
Winchester, Va.

This morning, about three o'clock, a party of Rebel horsemen came up to the New Creek Road, about sixty in number. They captured the pickets and quietly rode into town, went directly to the headquarters of Generals Crook and Kelley, sending a couple of men to each place to overpower the headquarters guard, when they went directly to the room of General Crook, and without disturbing anybody else in the house, ordered him to dress and took him down stairs and placed him upon a horse, ready saddled and waiting. The same was done to General Kelley. Captain Melvin, A. A. G. to General Kelley, was also taken. While this was being done, a few of them, without creating any disturbance, opened a few stores, but left without waiting to take anything. It was done so quietly that others of us who were sleeping in adjoining rooms to General Crook, were not disturbed. The alarm was given within ten minutes by a negro watchman at the hotel who escaped from them, and within an hour, we had a party of fifty cavalry after them. They tore up the telegraph lines, and it took almost an hour to get them in order. As soon as New Creek could be called, I ordered

a force to be sent to Romney, and it started without any unnecessary delay. A second force has gone from New Creek to Moorfield, and a regiment of infantry has gone to New Creek to supply the place of the cavalry. They rode good horses and left at a very rapid gait, evidently fearful of being overtaken. They did not remain in Cumberland over ten minutes. From all information, I am inclined to believe that instead of Rosser, it is McNeill's company. Most of the men of that company are of this place. I will telegraph you any further information.

ROBERT P. KENNEDY,
Major and A. A. G.

Colonel Greenfield, returning from a visit to his home, stopped off his train at Cumberland at 1 o'clock that morning and, finding the hotels full, turned in for the rest of the night, with Captain James P. Hart, who was boarding at the Barnum House. Immediately after the departure of the raiders, the sleepers were aroused, when they hurried to the Revere House, General Crook's headquarters. Among the group of officers gathered here, were General Rutherford B. Hayes and Colonel William McKinley, two future presidents of the United States. The telegraph outfit had been so badly broken that it was about five o'clock before they got it to working. The operator then got a wire through Pittsburgh and Wheeling to New Creek and notified that place of the capture. The 22nd Pennsylvania Cavalry was put in the saddle immediately and a strong detachment under command of Major Troxell was sent by way of Moorfield to cut off the escape of the raiders with their distinguished prisoners, and another scout under Major Work was sent out by way of Romney for the same purpose.

Unfortunately, there was no cavalry force at Cumberland to send in pursuit. There were some 3,500 infantry and artillery stationed there at the time, who were encamped some distance out of the town. The only troops in the town were a small infantry patrol and a sentinel in front of each hotel.

A company of Ohio infantry, encamped near Cumberland, was hastily mounted on such horses as could be collected, and, led by Captain James P. Hart* of the 22nd Pennsylvania Cavalry, with Lieutenant William E. Griffith of the same command, started in hot

War Rec., XLVI, II, 624.

* Captain Hart was a member of General Kelley's staff and lived at the Barnum House, his room being not far from Kelley's. Griffith happened to be in Cumberland that night, and was a guest at the Barnum House. He was paroled and returned to Cumberland next day.

pursuit of the enemy. As this party approached Romney, Hart sighted some Confederate cavalry, and, as was his custom, immediately charged them. As he closed up on them, he discovered that he and Griffith were practically alone, the infantry not having responded to his command. A sharp hand-to-hand skirmish ensued, in which Griffith was captured, after he had exhausted his ammunition.

Very early in the morning, Colonel Greenfield and General Lightburn secured an engine and started for New Creek, but were sidetracked for a long while at Brady's Station to give way to regular trains from the west; it was nine o'clock when they arrived at New Creek. Greenfield gathered up a small scout from the remnants of cavalry, and started to overtake Troxell.

Upon receiving Major Kennedy's dispatch, Sheridan immediately replied: "Push on the New Creek cavalry as far as Moorfield. I will send to Wardensville. Your cavalry, if it gets to Moorfield in time, may force the Rebels to take the Wardensville road."

Major Kennedy answered: "The New Creek cavalry has been ordered to Moorfield. Couriers have gone after them and with orders not to spare horseflesh."

Later, Kennedy dispatched: "The first scout sent out from New Creek has been heard from. At 12:30 o'clock, they were three miles south of Purgitsville, and reported that the Rebels, with prisoners, took the Grassy Lick Road." Major Troxell says: "A small scout is in my front. I hope to catch them before they reach Moorfield. I think it would be a good idea to send scouts to picket at South Burlington. Imboden's command is reported at Moorfield. I will see. I am marching as rapidly as possible."

Kennedy dispatched General Lightburn at New Creek as follows: "Captain Botsford has just returned and says the Rebels are about sixty in number, and that they are going direct to Romney via Springfield. They are riding very fast. Hurry up your parties and head them off. Don't spare your horses."

Major Troxell with his scout of 150 men reached Moorfield between one and two o'clock, just a short time after the enemy, with their distinguished prisoners, had moved off. Here Troxell was informed that McNeill had been reinforced by Rosser to an extent that would make an attack on them hazardous. He, thereupon, gave up pursuit and turned about, meeting Colonel Greenfield's scout at Oldfields, some five miles back. Colonel Whittaker

of the 1st Connecticut Cavalry, with a force of 340 cavalry, arrived at Moorfield between one and two o'clock in the night, having ridden through from Winchester in an attempt to intercept and recapture the prisoners. He immediately sent an officer to communicate with the force from New Creek, whose campfires he could see some five miles away. Colonel Greenfield, now in command of that force, sent a message back to Whittaker, desiring to co-operate with him if he intended to pursue. Whittaker's horses were terribly jaded after a long forced march through deep snow, and as the enemy now had twelve hours' start, he considered further pursuit useless, and all the forces now returned to their respective camps.

The commanding officer of the post received the following order:

GENERAL ORDERS NO. 85.

WAR DEPT. ADJT. GENERAL'S OFFICE.

Washington, February 21, 1865.

Ordered, That a National salute be fired to-morrow noon, February 22nd, at West Point, and every fort, arsenal and army headquarters of the United States, in honor of the restoration of the flag of the Union upon Fort Sumpter.

By order of the Secretary of War.

E. D. TOWNSEND, A. A. G.

In compliance with this order, the fort thundered out a salute of 100 guns. On the 24th, the following order was issued to the commanding officers of the Army of the Potomac:

City Point, Va., February 24, 1865.

Announce to your troops the capture of Wilmington on the 22nd instant by the troops of Schofield and Terry. Fire a shotted salute in honor of the event at four o'clock this afternoon.

U. S. GRANT, Lieut. General.

There is a great freshet in the river here (New Creek) to-day (24th). The ice gorge broke and brought with it the wooden railroad bridge from Westernport; a great gorge formed at the sharp bend in the river below town, the ice and bridge timbers piling up there in great masses. Some of our men ventured out on the gorge to get planks, when suddenly, the ice started and it was with difficulty they got ashore.

The 1st West Virginia Infantry left for Beverly last night, and the 2nd West Virginia Veteran Infantry came in and took their place.

The regimental band of the 2nd Vets, under the leadership of Adjutant Lucien Gray, came over to hear our band play this morning, and our band returned their visit and heard them play in the afternoon. They have a good band, but ours can compete with them pretty well, even if not yet four months old. The war news is good. General Sherman is marching north through South Carolina; "Charleston, the cradle of secession," is captured, and the good old flag waves over Fort Sumpter. Glory to God! (Donaldson's Diary.)

Next day (25th), at Colonel Greenfield's request, our band went up to headquarters and played for Mrs. Judge McKennan, of Washington, Pa., who is here on a visit. Mrs. McKennan is an accomplished musician and complimented us, saying that our band could play better than General Kelley's band at Cumberland.

SPECIAL ORDERS, NO. 37.

WAR DEPT. ADJUTANT GENERAL'S OFFICE.

Washington, Feb. 26, 1865.

Major General Hancock, U. S. Volunteers, is, by direction of the President, assigned to the command of the Department of West Virginia, and temporarily of all troops of the Middle Military Division not under the immediate command of Major General Sheridan, U. S. Army in the field.

By order of the Secretary of War.

E. D. TOWNSEND, A. A. G.

On this same day, (Feb. 26) our first squadron (Companies A and B) under command of Lieut. Wm. E. Griffith, was ordered to proceed to Cumberland to be stationed there for picket and patrol duty. Company A was now in command of Lieutenant Gass.

On the 28th, the regiment was mustered for pay. A report was received that Sheridan had moved from Winchester up the Valley with a large force of cavalry, and two sections of artillery. A few days later, it was learned that Sheridan's force consisted of 10,000 cavalry, Devin's and Custer's divisions, all under command of General Merritt, General Sheridan, himself accompanying the expedition. This force moved rapidly, driving Rosser's Cavalry before them, and reached Staunton March 2nd. General Early fell back to Waynesboro, where Sheridan found him posted on a ridge behind breastworks with two brigades of infantry, eleven pieces of artillery and Rosser's Cavalry. Custer sent a flanking force around Early's left, while he charged in front, stampeding the whole force, resulting in

the capture of 1,600 officers and men, all their artillery, their train and seventeen battle-flags, practically the whole force except the cavalry, which ran away. General Early barely escaped, and finally, a few days later, accompanied by one orderly, made his way to Richmond.

Sheridan pushed on for more than 200 miles, over almost bottomless roads, encountering difficulties, insurmountable to any other than a Sheridan, and on the 18th of March, twenty-one days after he started from Winchester, reached White-house on the Pamunky River, where Grant had ordered supplies to meet him. In his modest way, Sheridan says:

“The hardships of this march far exceeded those of any previous campaigns by the cavalry. Almost incessant rains had drenched us for sixteen days and nights, and the swollen streams and well-nigh bottomless roads east of Staunton presented grave difficulties on every hand, but surmounting them all, we destroyed the enemy’s means of subsistence, in quantities beyond computation, and permanently crippled the Virginia Central Railroad as well as the James River Canal.”

Major General Hancock arrived at Winchester and took command of our department (Middle Military Division) about March 1st. He found by the reports that there were about 60,000 men for duty in his department, including twelve new regiments from Ohio, Pennsylvania, New York and Indiana. These were men who had enlisted in response to the President’s last call.

A large portion of this force was necessary to protect the railroads and lines of communication. In his report Hancock says: “I found that in case a movement was ordered, I could march with about 25,000 infantry, 3,000 cavalry and a proper proportion of artillery.”

He set about organizing and disciplining this force for active movements either up the Valley or wherever it might be ordered, in the meantime keeping the detachments of cavalry out scouting in every part of his department.

When report of the great and successful march made by Sheridan with Merritt’s 10,000 troopers reached our camp, it thrilled the men, and many were the expressions of regret that the 22nd Pennsylvania Cavalry had not been permitted to share the hardships of that march and serve under Sheridan in the Army of the Potomac. Major Work, of our regiment, addressing the troops at this time, said: “Boys, within thirty days, we’ll all be back in the Valley

taking part in the greatest campaign of the war." The remark evoked a hearty cheer.

The enemy's cavalry which had been wintering in the mountain counties west of the Valley, was now called into active service. Most of it was drawn after Sheridan toward Lee's army, but Moseby, McNeill and other bands remained and kept up a vigorous guerrilla warfare, in consequence of which the Union cavalry were kept very busy. We find the following in Colonel Greenfield's journal :

" March 1, 1865. Assistant Surgeon S. M. Finley, just released from Rebel prison, returned to camp to-day and tells an interesting story of his imprisonment in Libbey, Danville and Salisbury. At the battle of Weyer's Cave, September 27, 1864, Adjutant Isenberg was very badly wounded; his wounds were supposed to be mortal and he was left at a farmhouse in the neighborhood where Dr. Finley volunteered to remain to care for him. General Early sent for Dr. Finley and questioned him about the strength of our force opposing him in the fight. When the doctor told him that the only troops opposing him were the 22nd Pennsylvania Cavalry and a detachment of the 8th Ohio, in all, 600, Early said, ' You're a ——— liar and I'll make you a prisoner for that,' and sent him to Richmond.



Dr. S. M. Finley.

" March 13, 1865. Received telegram from General Carroll to report to him immediately. Took 8:20 train.

"Received instructions to take 300 men and proceed in the direction of Moorfield and Petersburg, after which I was ordered to use my own discretion. Next morning, left New Creek with 250 men; marched to Burlington, halting for supper. Left at 9:30 for Moorfield. Weather cloudy.

"Arrived at Moorfield at 6 A. M., making an all night march. Sent Captain McNulty with detachment eight or ten miles up South Fork. Dispersed a party of guerrillas, killing or mortally wounding two and capturing five, with a number of horses. Annoyed somewhat by the citizens. Arrested Duffee's hired man as deserter, notwithstanding the earnest protestations of his fair daughter. Recrossed the river and encamped at Mr. William Vanmeters. Intended re-

crossing to Moorfield side this morning (March 16th) but owing to heavy rain yesterday morning, swelling the stream, was unable to do so. Had four horses washed down the river some distance yesterday, and came near having two men drowned.

"Sent Captain McNulty with 120 men via Petersburg and Williamsport. Returned with command by Burlington, arriving at 6 P. M., in a heavy rain storm."

Numerous inspections were held in the early part of March. An officer of the regular army inspected the post on the 5th. General Carroll, in command at Cumberland, came up and inspected the troops later in the month. Examinations of the officers were held as to their knowledge of military tactics, education, military laws and usages, etc., etc. Some of our officers, who had three years of a splendid fighting record in the field, were unable to get on paper to the satisfaction of the examining board, and were consequently discharged. This was done but a few weeks before the final muster-out of the volunteer troops and was certainly a most unjust proceeding.

At 10 P. M., on the night of the 30th, "To Horse" was sounded, and Colonel Greenfield and Captain McNulty, with 200 cavalry, set out to head off and capture a band of guerrillas that had held up and robbed the west bound express near Patterson's Creek. The pursuit proved fruitless, as the job had been done by experts in that line, who, being well mounted, got away with their plunder before their pursuers were under way.

HOW IT WAS DONE.

General Carroll, in his report of the affair, says:

"A party of McNeill's band of maulauders, numbering some thirty or forty, last evening shortly before dusk, came to the railroad about three miles east of Patterson's Creek; finding a small party of railroad trackmen there, they forced them to take up a few rails and turn the track so as to throw the engine off, headed in an embankment. About seven o'clock, as the train from the east approached, they fired a few shots when the engineer immediately whistled down brakes, and the speed was slackened enough to prevent a complete smash-up, though the engine and two cars ran off the track. The guerrillas then entered the cars and robbed the male passengers of their money and watches, and in some cases, of their hats, coats and boots, opened some of the mail bags, taking part of their

contents. They then fired the train and took with them two captains and two lieutenants that were aboard the train as passengers. They did not have the train in their possession more than twenty minutes. No one was hurt."

General Hancock in command of the department, proposed to supply a guard for each passenger train on the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, which would have effectually prevented depredations of this kind, but the railroad company declined to carry guards for their own protection without compensation from the Government, so Hancock dropped the matter.

Reports were received on April 1st and 2nd that Grant's whole army was advancing, and that a great battle was in progress. Next day (April 3rd) reports reached our camp that Lee was retreating, and that Richmond and Petersburg were occupied by our troops, but this news was not confirmed until the following day (April 4th). The fort on the hill fired a salute of 100 guns over the victory, and our camp was wrought up to a high pitch of enthusiasm.

On this same 4th of April, General Emory at Cumberland, in command of our division, received the following instructions from General Hancock's headquarters at Winchester:

"A movement up the Valley is liable to be ordered at any moment, and the General desires you to see that the troops available have their transportation, ammunition and supplies on hand. It is probable that a concentration would be made at Beverly of the 14th, 17th and 2nd West Virginia, the 28th Ohio, the 3rd Maryland, the 74th Pennsylvania and 22nd Pennsylvania Cavalry with two batteries, to move into the Valley by way of Warm Springs. General (R. B.) Hayes will be assigned to the command. The General desires all arrangements short of actual concentration, to be made at once."

Lee with his great Confederate Army of Northern Virginia, was trying to escape; he might go by way of Lynchburg, or he might go south. The foregoing instructions to General Emory, were preparatory to a flank movement on Lee's army, in case he came by Lynchburg.

Company C, in command of Captain C. J. McNulty, was now sent to camp at Green Spring Run, fourteen miles below Cumberland, to operate against the guerrilla bands from that point, while Company D was stationed at Black Oak Bottom for the same purpose. Companies A and B had been stationed at Cumberland for a month, and this left but eight companies of the regiment at New Creek.

Two large train loads of exchanged prisoners passed by, going west; emaciated, pitiable objects they were.

April 6th. Many Rebel deserters coming in and taking the oath of allegiance. War news still good; enthusiasm runs high. The regimental band is in great demand these days playing for guard-mount, inspection, drill and dress-parade; and also called out on the arrival of every general or military dignitary who visits this post.



Gen. R. B. Hayes.

On the evening of this day, the band serenaded the Ringgold Battalion's esteemed friend, Miss Anna Babb of Greenland Gap, who is visiting at Hughes.

Next day (April 7th) General Rutherford B. Hayes, commanding our brigade, visited camp and witnessed dress-parade. The war news is still glorious.

Sunday, April 9th. The band played for guard-mount; then for inspection at ten o'clock; then for preaching services, and for dress-parade at five o'clock. Orders were read on dress-parade to pre-

pare for a march with three days' cooked, and eight days' uncooked rations.

GLORIOUS NEWS.

April 10th. The news of Lee's surrender to Grant yesterday reached us early this morning. It was glorious news and caused great excitement and enthusiasm, but the magnitude of the victory and what it meant was neither fully believed nor comprehended until the morning train from the east came in, bringing the Baltimore papers, filled with accounts of the running fight of eleven days, resulting in the surrender of the entire Confederate Army of Northern Virginia to General Grant at Appomattox. Then the excitement became intense; all business, civil and military, was suspended, and a general jollification begun. Now that General Lee and his veteran army had surrendered, it was evident the war was over, and the soldiers were inexpressibly happy. After playing at Guard-mount, the band was called to the upper porch of the hotel at the station, where an impromptu jollification mass-meeting was held, the speakers and musicians occupying the porch, while all the ground within hearing dis-

tance was packed with soldiers from the neighboring camps, whose enthusiastic cheers at the mention of Grant, Sherman, Sheridan and Lincoln, often made it difficult for the speakers to proceed. Soon Fort Fuller on the hill began to thunder a salute of 200 guns in honor of the great victory. Whiskey, wine and brandy were abundant and flowed freely, both on the rostrum and in the great assembly, with the usual result of producing many intoxicated men. The noon dinner hour passed, the men forgetting all about dinner until late in the afternoon.

After this great day, the minds of the soldiers were turned toward home, and the pursuits of peace. They had enlisted "for the war," and now that the war was about to close, they expected a speedy discharge from the army.

THE ASSASSINATION OF PRESIDENT LINCOLN.

On the morning of the 15th, a telegram announcing the assassination and death of President Lincoln threw the camp into deep gloom and sorrow, arousing in the men a spirit of revenge, not against the Confederate soldiers who, in the open, had fought to the last ditch and accepted defeat like men, but against the bitter, irreconcilables and the great disloyal element in the North, which, at the time, was supposed to be in collusion with the conspirators who instigated this crime.

On the 19th, while the funeral exercises were being held in Washington over the murdered President, in accordance with an order from the General-in-Chief, an artillery salute was fired from the fort, and the troops formed at their various camps to hold funeral services. Our regiment marched out without arms and formed on three sides of a square, while the field officers, the speakers, the band and quite a concourse of citizens occupied the other side. Lieutenant Welch of Company C, made an eloquent and touching address in eulogy of the lamented President. He was followed by Chaplain Patterson. The men retained their places in silence, giving most respectful attention. The band played appropriate music and the exercises closed. Nearly all the officers wore badges of mourning. Business was suspended and flags draped and hung at half-mast.

Next day, the funeral train proceeded from the Capitol to Springfield, Illinois, the former home of President Lincoln. Quiet was broken at daylight by a salute of thirteen guns from Fort Fuller, which was followed by a gun every half-hour throughout the day. In accordance with an order, the regiment was paraded at ten o'clock.

During the last week of April, many Confederates came in and took the oath of allegiance to the United States. On April 24th, Captain Jesse McNeill, with about thirty of his officers and men, came down to the outer picket post with a flag of truce. They held a conference with General Rutherford B. Hayes, asking for an armistice or suspension of hostilities in Hardy County until they could get information from their superior officers as to what course they were to pursue. General Emory instructed General Hayes not to grant an armistice. They were given permission to camp over night outside the pickets.

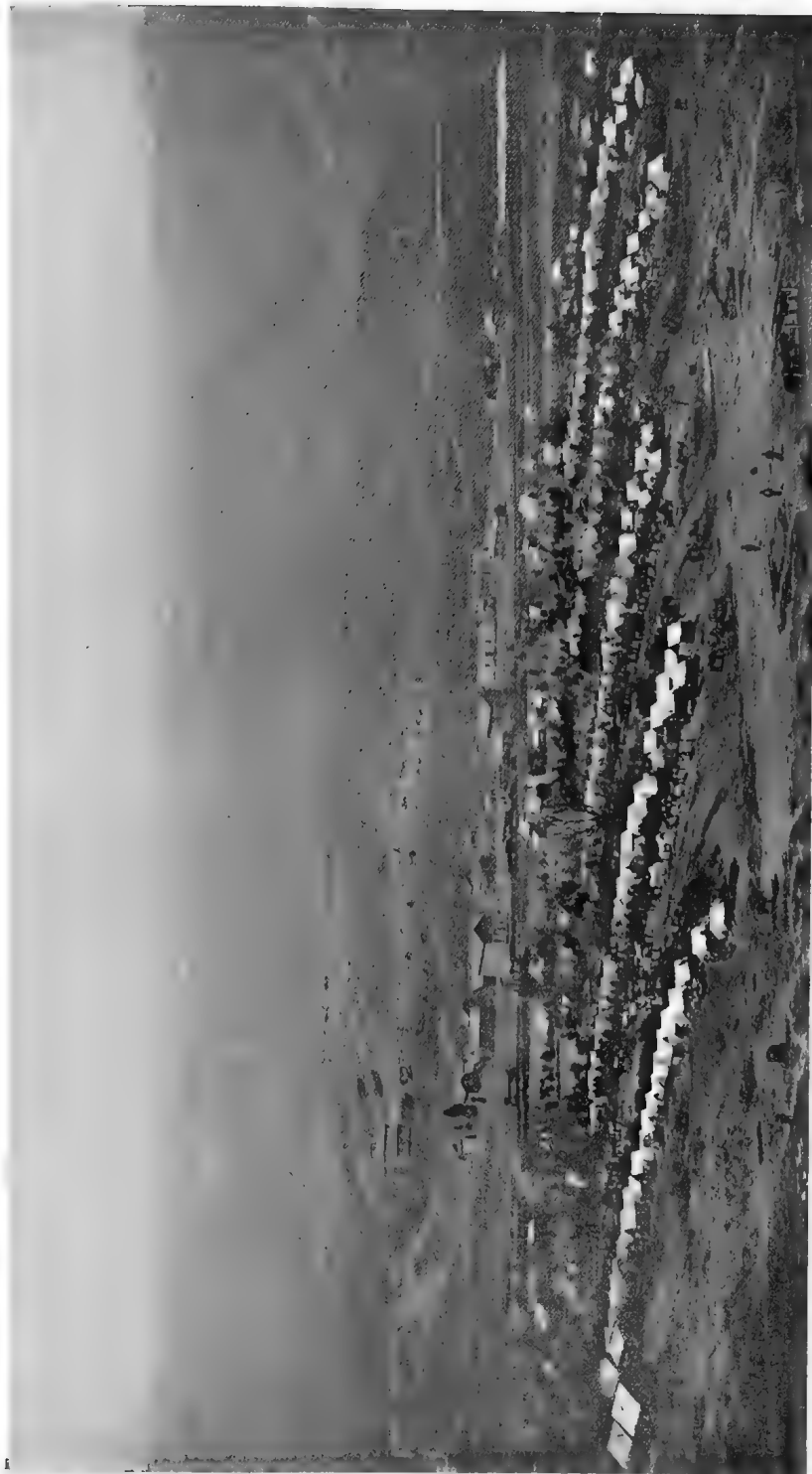
Next day (April 25), General Emory ordered that Colonel Greenfield be sent with a battalion of cavalry into Hardy County to capture, if possible, the party that refused to surrender, as they were preventing others who wanted to surrender from coming in. Colonel Greenfield, with 200 men, arrived at Moorfield at daylight next morning and, surrounding the town, captured thirty prisoners.

A few days later, a body of fifty Confederates, (not McNeill's) came in and surrendered, and were paroled to go free. They had no arms; their horses were private property; their saddles were United States or Confederate States, but they were allowed to keep them; in fact, they surrendered nothing but their allegiance to the defunct Confederacy. They were rather good-looking men, and had plenty of money which they spent freely. They purchased quite a lot of clothing, shoes, etc., and scattered to their homes. Almost daily after this, bands of Confederates came in and surrendered. Citizens from away back in the mountains began to come to market. Many of them were evidently dressed in the clothing they had at the outbreak of the war, now so patched and reinforced with materials of various fabrics and colors that they were a sight, indeed.

During the first week of May, our regimental camp in the bottom above the railroad station was completely reconstructed. The streets and sidewalks were nicely graded and thoroughly ditched, the quarters dismantled of their winter armor and made to present an attractive front, while hundreds of beautiful pine trees of the very large Christmas-tree order, were planted along the sidewalks and about the officers' quarters until the camp took on the appearance of a summer resort in the mountains. The picture here given is from a photograph taken at the time.

The war is over; the great Confederate armies had surrendered and the paroled soldiers had scattered to their homes. General Robert E. Lee, their great commander, had counselled them to pursue peace,

CAMP OF 22ND PA. CAVALRY, NEW CREEK (KEYSER), W. VA., MAY, 1865.
 Back of camp in foreground. Officers' quarters on farther side. Allegheny Mountains in background.



Fort on hill.

Company M.

Companies L, K.

Companies I, H.

Companies G, F.

E, D.

and to proceed to rehabilitate their farms and their devastated country. The United States Government had some apprehension of trouble in the Trans-Mississippi region, owing to the previous belligerent attitude of the French in Mexico, and the knowledge of an effort on the part of some of the irreconcilable Confederate leaders to form a coalition with Lewis Napoleon and establish a great empire, including Mexico and the Trans-Mississippi part of the late Confederacy. There was no fear of organized opposition in the other Southern States, but it was thought that during the period of reconstructing the State Governments, conditions of anarchy might prevail in some sections, and that a military force might be needed to maintain order.

The Government therefore deemed it wise to retain a part of the volunteer army until conditions were more settled.

On the 12th of May, we learned that the War Department had issued an order to muster out all cavalry whose term of service expired before October. This order included the five old companies, enlisted in 1862, C to G inclusive; the officers of those companies now became very busy, "calling in" horses, arms and equipments, settling clothing accounts with the men and preparing their accounts for muster out. Several companies were mustered out about the first of June. Some of the others did not get away until July.

The five companies of the New Battalion, H, I, K, L and M, had enlisted during January and February 1864, to serve for three years or during the war; many men of the old companies, A and B, which went out in 1861, re-enlisted in the spring of 1864 for another three years; there were also some fifty or more recruits in the other five companies who had enlisted at the same time for three years. These recruits were now assigned to fill up the depleted ranks of companies A and B, and some other companies.

HOME AGAIN.

The railroad was full of long train-loads of happy, cheering soldiers from the great armies disbanding at the Capitol, now on their way home. The men of our companies being mustered out were in high spirits at the prospect of going home in a few days. This was particularly hard on the men who had to remain, as they, too, expected to get home when the war ended, and were therefore greatly disappointed. These seven companies, aggregating upwards of six hundred men, were now commanded by Colonel Greenfield, with

Henry A. Myers and Elias Troxell as Majors. Major George T. Work had resigned.

On June 11th, Colonel Greenfield was ordered to Moorfield with the regiment, and occupied that place the next day. He received from General Emory's headquarters a long letter of instructions, the keynote of which is given in the first paragraph as follows:

"Colonel: The following instructions are communicated by direction of the General commanding for your guidance while stationed at Moorfield.

"The military force at interior points is expected to assist in the enforcement of the laws and the preservation of good order in the community. To this end, the highest discipline in the command will be maintained. The rights of persons and property will be respected, and every aid and facility will be given to the reorganization of the civil courts and to the enforcements of the mandates issued therefrom after they are in working order. Questions that properly belong to the civil authorities will be left as far as may be to their decision, etc."

While the regiment was at Moorfield, the convention for reorganizing the Court and County government was in session. The proceedings were orderly and great interest was manifested in re-establishing the conditions of peace. It was soon evident that there was no necessity for a military force to maintain order and uphold the authority of the Court.

About the middle of July, a squadron was sent to occupy Winchester, but they were not needed there. The cavalry horses were turned loose in the morning to graze in the rich pastures that still lay waste. At the sounding of the feed call by the bugles in the evening, the hundred or more horses scattered over the plain, instantly responded, and with heads and tails up, came charging into camp as though "the battle was on once more."

The remainder of the force with the regimental band remained until the 25th of July, when all were ordered to Clarksburg. Colonel Greenfield was in command. Shortly after coming to Clarksburg, the seven companies of the 22nd Pennsylvania Cavalry were consolidated with several companies of the 18th Pennsylvania Cavalry to form a new regiment designated as the Third Pennsylvania Provisional Cavalry. Brevet Brigadier General Theo. F. Rodenbaugh, of the 18th, commanded the post, and Colonel A. J. Greenfield commanded the regiment. Henry A. Myers and Elias Troxell, continued as Majors.

The order for this consolidation had been issued July 1st, and the preliminaries of the organization effected, but as the companies were much scattered, the actual consolidation did not take place until they arrived at Clarksburg. The consolidation rolls of the new regiment were not completed until the 18th of August.

On the 24th of July, a squadron with a field officer was sent to Charleston, West Va., to report to General Tyler, in command there. Colonel Greenfield was detailed on numerous court-martials and on commissions for the adjustment of damages to property, and was thus kept quite busy during these months. On October 12th, he received a dispatch from General Emory, directing him to proceed to Cumberland and take command of the Department during the latter's absence.

There was practically no necessity for maintaining a military force in any of these places. The returned Confederate soldiers settled down to work as peaceable citizens; Courts of Justice were established and law and order were upheld by the communities. Many of our cavalymen became impatient at being retained in the military service after the war was over. They reasoned that they had enlisted for three years or during the war, and now that the war had ended, they had fulfilled the conditions of their enlistment, and the Government had no right to retain them. Some of them had families at home who were in want, as the sixteen dollars, monthly wages of the husband and father, was not sufficient to sustain them. A number of these left camp in September and October without permission, and went home to their families. When the country was in the throes of war and needed their services, they stood right by her. Now, months after the war is over, when they hear the cry for help from wife and children, who can blame them very much for rallying to that call. Yet, on the records, they are marked with the deserters.

On the 15th of October, a special order was received directing the muster out of the Third Provisional Cavalry; orders were issued to all the detachments of the regiment to rendezvous at Cumberland.

Colonel Greenfield was serving on a commission at Charleston, West Va., when the foregoing order was received; he immediately packed his baggage and was about to start for Cumberland, when with several officers he met General W. W. Averill, whom he had not seen since the day after the battle of Fishers' Hill. It was a glad meeting of two gallant officers who had served together in the two great "Valley" campaigns of 1863 and 1864, and who knew and

appreciated the soldierly qualities of each other thoroughly. When it was told Averill that Greenfield was about to start back with his regiment to be mustered out, he seized the Colonel's hand and said, "Well, Colonel, I can say for you, that you leave the service with as clear and honorable record as any officer that ever left it." These were not idle words, lightly spoken, for General Averill was an earnest man and always meant just what he said, and the compliment was as deserving as it was graceful. Colonel Greenfield never shirked a hazardous duty nor faltered in the face of the enemy. He was not the most popular officer as commander of camp, for in administration, he was strict, and in punishment of offenses, severe, yet when it came to a movement against the enemy when the men wanted to be led by a brave and judicious commander, who never failed them, Colonel Greenfield was the choice of all. In recognition of his valuable service in the campaign of 1864, he was brevetted Colonel, his commission reading as follows: "For distinguished and gallant services during the campaign of 1864 in the Shenandoah Valley, Virginia." It was in that campaign under his gallant leadership, that the 22nd Pennsylvania Cavalry made a proud record and won a name.

All the detachments ordered to Cumberland were there within a day or two, and during the last week of October, 1865, seven companies of the 22nd Pennsylvania Cavalry camped together for the last time, and were mustered out of service on the 31st day of October. The regiment was then ordered to Harrisburg to be paid off and dismissed. This required several days, owing to some delay in transportation and the paying of the men. Then the joyful men scattered to their homes, each carrying an honorable discharge from the great volunteer army that saved the Republic.

FAREWELL ADDRESS OF COLONEL GREENFIELD UPON THE DISBANDING
OF HIS COMMAND.

HEAD QRS. 22ND AND 3RD PROV. PENNA. CAVALRY.

Harrisburg, Pa., Nov. 5, 1865.

Soldiers of the Ringgold and Washington Cavalry Companies, The Ringgold Battalion and 22nd Pennsylvania Cavalry:

After an association with you of more than four eventful years, I part from you with a just pride in the fame of your achievements. You left your homes and families in obedience to your country's call and volunteered in its defense, and by your devotion, patriotism and success in battles and marches, you performed your part nobly, in

preserving our Union and securing to yourselves, your fellow countrymen and posterity a glorious heritage. Victory has crowned your valor, and you are entitled to the highest honors a great nation can accord.

You are now permitted to return to your homes and families, conscious of having discharged the highest duties of American citizenship.

For our comrades who have fallen in battle and died in Southern prisons, let us cherish a grateful remembrance.

Farewell,

A. J. GREENFIELD,
Col. Commanding.

REGIMENTAL ROSTERS.

A correct and complete roster, giving the official record of each officer and enlisted man, is one of the most important features of a regimental history. A most diligent effort has been made to obtain such a record for this volume.

Copies were made of the muster-out rolls on file at Harrisburg and duplicates of these were sent to committees of each company with a request for careful revision and correction, and urging that great care be taken that no comrade's name be left out. In a number of instances these rosters were returned to the company committees for further revision. All the rosters here given have been thus carefully revised and it is hoped they may be found practically correct.

FIELD AND STAFF OFFICERS—22ND PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY.

NAME AND RANK.	DATE OF MUSTER IN.	REMARKS.
Jacob Higgins, Colonel.....	Mar. 5, 1864	Discharged by Special Order, July 21, 1865.
Andrew J. Greenfield, Colonel.....	Aug. 19, 1861	Promoted from Captain, Co. B, to Lieut.-Colonel, Feb. 25, 1864; to Colonel, March 13, 1865; mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, October 31, 1865.
* George T. Work, Major.....	Sept. 6, 1862	Promoted from Captain, Co. C, March 25, 1864; wounded at Mt. Vernon Forge, Va., Sept. 27, 1864; discharged by special order, July 21, 1865.
Elias S. Troxell, Major.....	Mar. 6, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Henry A. Myers, Major.....	June 29, 1861	Promoted from Captain, Co. A, March 24, 1864; wounded July 26, 1864; mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Joseph G. Isenberg, Adjutant.....	Apr. 14, 1861	Wounded at Mt. Vernon Forge, Va., Sept. 27, 1864; Brevet Captain, March 13, 1865; mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
William C. Bayley, Quarter Master...	Mar. 19, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Siméon W. French, Commissary.....	Sept. 6, 1862	Promoted from Sergeant, Co. C, April 5, 1864; mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
William C. Phelps, Surgeon.....	Aug. 4, 1862	Promoted from Assistant Surgeon, 11th Regiment P. V., April 7, 1864; discharged by Special Order, July 21, 1865.

FIELD AND STAFF OFFICERS—22ND PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY—Continued.

NAME AND RANK.	DATE OF MUSTER IN.	REMARKS.
Nathaniel R. Lynch, Assist. Surgeon..	Mar. 8, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Samuel M. Finley, Assist. Surgeon....	Apr. 16, 1864	Prisoner from Sept. 27, 1864, to Jan. 15, 1865; mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Thomas Patterson, Chaplain.....	Oct. 14, 1862	Promoted from Private, Co. F, June 15, 1864; mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Robert A. Laird, Sergt. Major.....	July 17, 1863	Promoted from Private, Co. I, March 10, 1864; to 2nd Lieutenant, Co. I, June 15, 1865.
John R. Allison, Sergt. Major.....	Oct. 24, 1864	Discharged Oct. 24, 1865, expiration of term.
Samuel W. Gehrett, Q. M. Sergeant..	Feb. 29, 1864	Promoted from Sergeant, Co. K, July 20, 1865; mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Samuel K. West, Q. M. Sergeant....	Oct. 14, 1862	Promoted from Sergeant, Co. F, May 25, 1865; discharged by General Order, July 19, 1865.
David Hart, Q. M. Sergeant.....	Aug. 22, 1862	Promoted from Q. M. Sergeant, Co. A, Feb. 12, 1864; wounded in action; discharged by General Order, June 22, 1865.
David H. Williams, Com. Sergeant...	Oct. 13, 1862	Promoted from Com. Sergeant, Co. E, May 24, 1865; discharged by General Order, July 19, 1865.
David Agnew, Hospital Steward.....	Feb. 16, 1864	Promoted from Private, Co. I, Oct. 12, 1865; mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Cyrus H. Phelps, Hospital Steward...	Dec. 29, 1864	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Sept. 26, 1865.
Samuel T. Dodd, Hospital Steward...	Oct. 14, 1862	Promoted from Sergeant, Co. F, May 29, 1864; discharged by General Order, July 19, 1865.
John Reynolds, Hospital Steward....	Feb. 24, 1864	Promoted to 2nd Lieutenant, Co. L, Dec. 22, 1864.
William H. Porter, Bugler.....	Jan. 5, 1864	Promoted from Bugler, Co. I, date unknown; mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Harrison Bennington, Bugler.....	Aug. 19, 1861	Promoted from Bugler, Co. B, April 10, 1864; not on muster-out roll.
Levi Scott, Bugler.....	Sept. 6, 1862	Promoted from Bugler, Co. C, Aug. 1, 1864; promoted to leader of Regimental Band, Dec. 1, 1864; mustered out, June 1, 1865.
John W. Cook, Saddler.....	Feb. 22, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Zachariah B. Kent, Vet. Surgeon....	.....	Promoted to Vet. Surgeon, May 4, 1865; mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.

COMPANY A—22ND PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY.

NAME AND RANK.	DATE OF MUSTER IN.	REMARKS.
John Keys, Captain	June 29, 1861.	Died at Beallsville, Pa., Nov. 10, 1863.
Henry A. Myers, Captain	June 29, 1861	Promoted to 1st Lieutenant, Sept. 6, 1861; wounded; promoted from 1st Lieutenant, Jan. 8, 1864, to Major, March 24, 1864.
James P. Hart, Captain	June 29, 1861	Promoted to 2nd Lieutenant, Sept. 6, 1861; promoted from 2nd to 1st Lieutenant, Jan. 8, 1864, to Captain, May 14, 1864; Brevet Major, March 13, 1865; mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Henry Annisansel, 1st Lieutenant	June 29, 1861	Promoted to Colonel, 1st Virginia Cavalry, Sept. 6, 1861.
John Holland, 1st Lieutenant	June 29, 1861	Promoted from 1st Sergeant to 2nd Lieutenant, Jan. 4, 1864; to 1st Lieutenant, May 14, 1864; discharged Aug. 23, 1864, expiration of term.
George Gass, 1st Lieutenant	June 29, 1861	Promoted from 1st Sergeant to 2nd Lieutenant, May 15, 1864; to 1st Lieutenant, Dec. 22, 1864; wounded at Fisher's Hill, Va., Oct. 22, 1864; mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Thomas Nutt, 2nd Lieutenant	June 29, 1861	Wounded at Romney, Va., Nov. 4, 1864; promoted from 1st Sergeant, Dec. 22, 1864; mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Adam Wickerham, 1st Sergeant	June 29, 1861	Discharged at expiration of term, Sept. 10, 1864.
Hopkins Moffit, 1st Sergeant	June 29, 1861	Discharged by General Order, July 23, 1865; veteran; wounded near Romney, Va., Nov. 2, 1861.
Michael H. Core, 1st Sergeant	June 29, 1861	Promoted to Regimental Color Sergeant, May, 1864; mustered out with 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865; veteran.
David Hart, Q. M. Sergeant	Aug. 22, 1862	Promoted to Regimental Q. M. Sergeant, July 12, 1864; severely wounded at Clearspring, Md., July 10, 1863; mustered out June 22, 1865.
John L. Abell, Com. Sergeant	June 29, 1861	Mustered out with 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865; veteran.
Isaac T. Dawson, Com. Sergeant	June 29, 1861	Discharged by General Order, July 23, 1865; veteran.
Hugh B. Hedge, Com. Sergeant	June 29, 1861	Discharged Aug. 23, 1864; expiration of term, Sept. 10, 1864.
Louis Arthur, Sergeant	June 29, 1861	Mustered out with 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865; veteran.
Chauncey R. Deever, Sergeant	June 29, 1861	Mustered out with 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865; veteran.

COMPANY A—22ND PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY—Continued.

NAME AND RANK.	DATE OF MUSTER IN.	REMARKS.
John W. Gray, Sergeant	June 29, 1861	Promoted to Sergeant, Oct. 25, 1865; mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865; veteran.
John T. Corbitt, Sergeant	June 29, 1861	Died at Moorefield, W. Va., July 20, 1865; veteran; wounded at Timber Ridge, Va., June 6, 1864.
John W. Elwood, Sergeant	June 29, 1861	Wounded at Harper's Ferry, Va., July 6, 1864; discharged by General Order, July 23, 1865; veteran.
George E. Parshall, Sergeant	June 29, 1861	Discharged by General Order, July 23, 1865; veteran; wounded at Cedar Creek, Oct. 19, 1864.
Joseph Ed. Abell, Sergeant	June 29, 1861	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Jan. 12, 1865; veteran; lost an eye on Lander's expedition, Feb. 1862.
William Parshall, Sergeant	June 29, 1861	Veteran; discharged on Surgeon's certificate, June 20, 1865.
Christopher C. Krepps, Sergeant	June 29, 1861	Transferred to 1st Virginia Cavalry.
John M. Myers, Corporal	June 29, 1861	Mustered out with 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865; veteran.
Isaac T. Crouch, Corporal	June 29, 1861	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Harrison Linn, Corporal	June 29, 1861	Promoted to Corporal, Sept. 27, 1865; mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865; veteran; wounded near Pierce's Gap, Nov. 1, 1863.
John Crouch, Corporal	June 29, 1861	Promoted to Corporal, Oct. 20, 1865; mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865; veteran.
Joseph F. Barnett, Corporal	Mar. 18, 1864	Promoted to Corporal, Oct. 25, 1865; mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Frank Fitzsimmons, Corporal	June 29, 1861	Absent at muster-out; veteran.
Francis M. Hirst, Corporal	July 22, 1861	Discharged by General Order, July 23, 1865; veteran.
Andrew B. Grant, Corporal	June 29, 1861	Discharged by General Order, July 23, 1865; veteran.
T. C. Buckingham, Corporal	June 29, 1861	Discharged by General Order, July 23, 1865; captured near Romney, Va., Nov. 3, 1861; exchanged at Newburn, N. C., May 28, 1862; veteran; discharged by General Order, July 23, 1865.
John M. Sinclair, Corporal	June 29, 1861	Discharged by General Order, July 23, 1865.
H. C. McJunkins, Corporal	Aug. 16, 1862	Discharged by General Order, date unknown.
Thomas H. Reeves, Corporal	June 29, 1861	Transferred to 1st Virginia Cavalry.
Stephen B. Beaty, Corporal	June 28, 1861	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate.
Harvey H. Young, Corporal	June 29, 1861	Promoted to Captain, Co. D, Ringgold Battalion.

COMPANY A—22ND PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY—Continued.

NAME AND RANK.	DATE OF MUSTER IN.	REMARKS.
George Snyder, Corporal	June 29, 1861	Killed by the enemy in ambush, near Huttonville, Va., Aug. 18, 1862.
Wm. M. Morrison, Bugler	June 29, 1861	Mustered out with 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865; veteran.
Napoleon B. Rigdon, Bugler	Aug. 24, 1861	Discharged Aug. 23, 1864, expiration of term.
John H. Linn, Blacksmith	Dec. 31, 1862	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Jacob Dickinson, Blacksmith	June 29, 1861	Discharged by General Order, July 23, 1865; veteran.
Daniel W. French, Blacksmith	June 29, 1861	Discharged Aug. 23, 1864, expiration of term.
James McDow, Farrier	July 2, 1861	Died Clarksburg, Va., 1862.
PRIVATE.		
Alexander Artist	July 11, 1861	Discharged Aug. 23, 1864, expiration of term; discharged at Pittsburgh, Pa., Sept. 10, 1864.
Geo. W. Bumgarner	June 29, 1861	Mustered out with 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865; veteran.
William Black	Feb. 29, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Madison Blackburn	June 29, 1861	Discharged Aug. 23, 1864, expiration of term; discharged at Pittsburgh, Pa., Sept. 10, 1864.
Geo. W. Brevard	June 29, 1861	Discharged Aug. 23, 1864, expiration of term; discharged at Pittsburgh, Pa., Sept. 10, 1864.
Samuel D. Bane	Aug. 12, 1861	Discharged Aug. 23, 1864, expiration of term; discharged at Pittsburgh, Pa., Sept. 10, 1864.
William A. Bane	June 22, 1862	Discharged by General Order—date unknown.
Robert M. Black	Feb. 29, 1864	Discharged by General Order, June 9, 1865.
William P. Bane	Mar. 16, 1864	Discharged by General Order, June 2, 1865.
Samuel S. Bane	Aug. 12, 1861	Captured; died at Andersonville, Ga., April 1, 1864.
Samuel Burroughs	Mar. 31, 1864	Absent at muster-out.
John Conger	Feb. 29, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
John B. Carter	Mar. 31, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
William J. Charlton	Feb. 29, 1864	Discharged by General Order, June 9, 1865.
Samuel B. Condit	June 22, 1862	Discharged by General Order, date unknown, 1865.
James Crouch	Aug. 20, 1862	Captured, while carrying a message to General Powell, at Cedar Creek, Va., Oct. 19, 1864; supposed to have died in prison.
Joseph H. Dague	Mar. 9, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
George Dickinson	Feb. 26, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.

COMPANY A—22ND PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY—Continued.

PRIVATES.

DATE OF MUSTER IN.

REMARKS.

James W. Dunn	Feb. 28, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Cassius Dunn .....	.....	Died in Camp Copeland.
Jesse Duval	Mar. 31, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Ainger Dobbs	June 29, 1861	Mustered out with 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865; veteran.
James Dorsey	Aug. 10, 1862	Discharged by General Order, date unknown.
James Drayden	Mar. 9, 1864	Discharged by General Order, May 15, 1865.
James A. Dudgeon	June 29, 1861	Discharged Aug. 23, 1864, expiration of term; discharged at Pittsburgh, Pa., Oct. 10, 1864.
Andrew J. Davis	June 29, 1861	Absent at muster-out; veteran.
John Z. Davis	Oct. 19, 1862	Deserted Oct. 15, 1864.
Mark Eayge	Mar. 8, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
John T. Echols	Feb. 26, 1864	Died at Baltimore, Md., Oct. 18, 1864, of wounds received in action.
Isaac Eayge	Feb. 28, 1865	Discharged by General Order, June 13, 1865.
Jos. D. Flenniken	Mar. 9, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Geo. W. Frederick	Feb. 27, 1864	Discharged by General Order, May 30, 1865.
Wm. T. Freeland	Mar. 31, 1864	Discharged by General Order, May 10, 1865.
Andrew J. Floyd	June 29, 1861	Captured at Salem, Va., June, 1864; in prison at Andersonville, Ga.; died at Centerville, Pa., Jan. 11, 1865; veteran.
Wm. H. French	June 29, 1861	Killed near Greenland Gap, 1863.
Andrew S. Frazee	July 11, 1861	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate.
James Ganoe	Mar. 9, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
John Ganoe	Mar. 9, 1864	Absent at muster-out.
L. Geo. Grant	June 29, 1861	Discharged Aug. 23, 1864, expiration of term; discharged at Pittsburgh, Pa., Oct. 10, 1864.
Irvin K. Gregg	June 29, 1861	Discharged Aug. 23, 1864, expiration of term; wounded at Pierce's Gate, in 1863.
John K. Gregg	June 29, 1861	Discharged Aug. 23, 1864, expiration of term.
James Gray	June 29, 1861	Missing in action, Sept. 26, 1864; died in Salisbury prison, N. C., date unknown.
Samuel Hill	Mar. 31, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Henry A. Huston	Mar. 9, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Samuel H. Hodges	Mar. 9, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.

COMPANY A—22ND PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY—Continued.

PRIVATE.	DATE OF MUSTER IN.	REMARKS.
George Hanan	Mar. 12, 1864	Prisoner from July 3, 1864; returned April 29, 1865; discharged by General Order, June 23, 1865.
Norval Hartman	Apr. 18, 1864	Mustered out Oct. 31, 1865.
Archibald Hill	June 29, 1861	Absent at muster-out.
Jacob Hoover	June 29, 1861	Discharged Aug. 23, 1864, expiration of term, Sept. 10, 1864.
William Harford	June 29, 1861	Discharged Aug. 23, 1864, expiration of term.
Michael Himler	June 29, 1861	Veteran; died in service.
David A. Huston	June 29, 1861	Discharged Aug. 23, 1864, expiration of term.
Samuel B. Holland	June 29, 1861	Discharged Aug. 23, 1864, expiration of term.
James A. Harrison	June 29, 1861	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, May 31, 1865; veteran.
Joseph Householder, Corporal	June 29, 1861	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, June 27, 1865; veteran.
Wm. W. Holland	Sept. 24, 1862	Discharged by General Order, May 16, 1865.
Emory Hall	Mar. 8, 1864	Killed in battle, near Lynchburg, Va., July 12, 1864.
John T. Hart	Feb. 26, 1864	Died at Cumberland, Md., April 26, 1864.
Wm. M. Hartranft	June 29, 1861	Killed in action, at French's Gap, Va., Nov. 13, 1861.
William T. Hays .....	.....	Transferred to Co. A, 6th Regiment, Veteran Reserve Corps; died at Johnson's Island, O., April 17, 1865.
Josiah L. Jamison	Mar. 9, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Fro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Samuel Kearns	May 18, 1862	Discharged by General Order, date unknown.
Christ L. Kinder	Aug. 12, 1861	Prisoner from May 10, 1864, to March 1, 1865; discharged by General Order, May 8, 1865; veteran.
William Krear	Aug. 16, 1864	Discharged July 25, 1865, expiration of term.
James Knabb	Feb. 29, 1864	Discharged by General Order, May 30, 1865.
Thomas Kerns	June 29, 1861	Died in the service.
Thomas M. Lynn	Oct. 31, 1861	Discharged, expiration of term.
Joseph W. Little	Feb. 29, 1864	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, May 19, 1865; wounded at Timber Ridge, Va., June 6, 1864.
Benjamin T. Lové	Mar. 9, 1864	Discharged by General Order, June 19, 1865.
John S. Lever	June 29, 1861	Died at Cumberland, Md., June 6, 1865; veteran.
James H. Lever	May 22, 1862	Taken prisoner; died at Baltimore, Md., May 3, 1864; buried in Loudon Park National Cemetery.
William Laferty	Oct. 31, 1861	Captured; died at Andersonville, Ga., June 9, 1864; grave 1,772.
Joseph Lever	Aug. 20, 1862	Captured Aug. 9, 1864; never returned to Company.

COMPANY A—22ND PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY—Continued.

PRIVATEES.	DATE OF MUSTER IN.	REMARKS.
Harrison Long	Mar. 11, 1865	Discharged by General Order, May 30, 1865.
James W. Mundell	Mar. 9, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Theodore F. Martin	Mar. 9, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Spencer B. Milliken	Feb. 29, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Geo. V. L. Millinger	Apr. 13, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
John A. Meeks	June 29, 1861	Captured near Burlington, Va., April 26, 1863; absent, on detached service, at muster-out; veteran.
James Morris	Feb. 27, 1864	Absent at muster-out.
William J. Mason	June 29, 1861	Discharged Aug. 23, 1864, expiration of term.
Henry Mitchell	June 28, 1861	Captured while on a scout, June 17, 1863, and taken to a Southern prison; discharged Aug. 23, 1864, expiration of term.
Jos. B. Morton	July 11, 1861	Captured; died March 20, 1864, in prison.
John Q. Manning	June 29, 1861	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate.
Thomas M. Morton	June 29, 1861	Detailled as Assistant Surgeon.
Andrew J. Manning	June 29, 1861	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate.
T. M. T. McKennan	Apr. 5, 1864	Discharged by General Order, July 22, 1865.
H. McGlumphy	Mar. 31, 1864	Discharged by General Order, May 10, 1865.
David McGinniss	Mar. 11, 1865	Discharged by General Order, May 31, 1865.
Thompson McKinley	June 29, 1861	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Feb. 26, 1863.
John McGovern	June 29, 1861	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate.
Lewis Noel	July 11, 1861	Discharged Aug. 23, 1864, expiration of term.
Asa M. Nicely	Mar. 31, 1864	Captured; died at Salisbury prison, N. C., Dec. 23, 1864.
David Phillips	Mar. 2, 1864	Discharged by General Order, Aug. 10, 1865.
James Patterson	June 29, 1861	Discharged Aug. 23, 1864, expiration of term.
Benjamin Province	June 29, 1861	Discharged Aug. 23, 1864, expiration of term.
James T. Parshall	Aug. 16, 1862	Discharged by General Order, date unknown.
Levi S. Patterson	Feb. 29, 1864	Discharged by General Order, July 11, 1865.
James H. Patterson	June 29, 1861	Discharged by General Order, May 30, 1865.
Jacob L. Pierce	Feb. 10, 1864	Absent, sick, at muster-out.
John H. Penn	Feb. 29, 1864	Discharged by General Order, June 2, 1865.
Amos Queen	June 29, 1861	Wounded near Romney Va., Sept. 20, 1861; mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865; veteran.

COMPANY A—22ND PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY—Continued.

PRIVATE.	DATE OF MUSTER IN.	REMARKS.
Daniel Rohrer	June 29, 1861	Mustered out with 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865; veteran.
A. B. Richardson	June 29, 1861	Seriously wounded at Stumps Mills, Va., Nov. 9, 1862; discharged on Surgeon's certificate, date unknown.
James Robinson	June 29, 1861	Discharged Aug. 23, 1864, expiration of term.
Jas. K. Robinson	Aug. 18, 1861	Captured at Lost River Gap; prisoner from May 10, 1864, to March 1, 1865; discharged March 30, 1865; veteran.
Seth B. Richardson	Mar. 9, 1864	Discharged by General Order, May 30, 1865.
Robert H. Ramsey	Feb. 26, 1864	Discharged by General Order, June 20, 1865.
George Roun	Sept. 13, 1864	Discharged by General Order, June 10, 1865.
Leonard A. Roberts	June 29, 1861	Died in service, 1862.
Edward Runk .....	.....	Discharged by Special Order, March 12, 1864.
John L. Shultz	Mar. 31, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
John H. Snyder	Feb. 29, 1864	Absent, sick, at muster-out.
John T. Simpson	Feb. 29, 1864	Discharged by General Order, May 19, 1865.
John McK. Smith	Mar. 9, 1864	Discharged by General Order, July 21, 1865.
Morris Smith	Mar. 8, 1864	Absent at muster-out.
James Smith	Sept. 12, 1864	Discharged by General Order, June 10, 1865.
Herman Sherholts	Feb. 22, 1862	Discharged Feb. 27, 1865, expiration of term.
George W. Snyder	Aug. 12, 1861	Discharged Aug. 23, 1864, expiration of term.
John Streiner	June 29, 1861	Discharged Aug. 23, 1864, expiration of term.
Gottlieb Schaeef	Feb. 29, 1864	Discharged by General Order, June 2, 1865.
Owen L. Shrayder	Feb. 12, 1864	Discharged by General Order, July 5, 1865.
Christian S. Snyder	June 29, 1861	Killed by enemy in ambush, near Huttonville, Va., Aug. 18, 1862.
Aaron Waters	Feb. 9, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Lor. Worthington	Feb. 9, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Jacob Weaver	Feb. 27, 1864	Discharged by General Order, June 2, 1865.
James Wise	Mar. 31, 1864	Discharged by General Order, May 29, 1865.
Elliott F. Weaver	July 2, 1861	Discharged Aug. 23, 1864, expiration of term.
David D. Williams	Aug. 3, 1861	Discharged Aug. 23, 1864, expiration of term.
Leman Williams	Aug. 24, 1861	Discharged Aug. 23, 1864, expiration of term.
Thomas Williams	Aug. 12, 1861	Discharged Aug. 23, 1864, expiration of term.

COMPANY A—22ND PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY—Continued.

PRIVATES.	DATE OF MUSTER IN.	REMARKS.
Francis M. White	June 29, 1861	Died at Beallsville, Pa., July 5, 1865; captured by Moseby, Oct. 10, 1864, and narrowly escaped being hanged in retaliation; Andersonville prison for ten months; died soon after return; veteran.
William White	Sept. 2, 1864	Not accounted for.
Israel Yeomans	June 29, 1861	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Aug. 7, 1865; veteran.
John Yeoders	Mar. 4, 1864	Discharged by General Order, May 30, 1865.

COMPANY B—22ND PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY.

NAME AND RANK.	DATE OF MUSTER IN.	REMARKS.
Andrew J. Greenfield, Captain.....	Aug. 19, 1861	Promoted to Lieut.-Colonel, Feb. 25, 1864. (See roster Regimental officers.)
George W. Jenkins, Captain.....	Aug. 19, 1861	Promoted from 2nd Lieutenant, May 15, 1864; mustered out with Company, Oct. 7, 1864.
Wm. E. Griffith, Captain.....	Jan. 4, 1862	Promoted to Q. M. Sergeant, Feb. 1, 1863; to 1st Sergeant, May 15, 1864; to 1st Lieutenant, Dec. 22, 1864; to Captain, March 18, 1865; discharged May 18, 1865; captured in skirmish at Romney, Va., Feb. 21, 1865.
John Dabinett, 1st Lieutenant.....	Aug. 19, 1861	Mustered out with Company, Oct. 7, 1864.
John B. Henderson, 1st Lieutenant...	Aug. 26, 1862	Promoted from Sergeant to 2nd Lieutenant, Jan. 28, 1865; to 1st Lieutenant, March 18, 1865; mustered out with Company K, 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
William Brown, 2nd Lieutenant.....	Aug. 19, 1861	Promoted from 1st Sergeant, May 14, 1864; mustered out with Company, Oct. 7, 1864.
Joshua B. Deems, 2nd Lieutenant....	Aug. 15, 1862	Promoted from 1st Sergeant, March 18, 1865; discharged May 18, 1865.
W. W. Gaither, 1st Sergeant.....	Mar. 17, 1865	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Wm. R. Dedrick, Q. M. Sergeant.....	Feb. 20, 1863	Discharged Sept. 26, 1867, to date Oct. 31, 1865.
Joseph W. Hill, Q. M. Sergeant.....	Aug. 19, 1861	Mustered out with Company, Oct. 7, 1864.
Eri Moffitt, Com. Sergeant.....	Aug. 19, 1861	Promoted to Corporal, Oct. 1, 1862; mustered out with Company, Oct. 7, 1864.
Isaac Hill, Sergeant.....	Jan. 1, 1864	Promoted to Sergeant, Sept. 7, 1865; absent, sick, at muster-out.
Thomas J. Fee, Sergeant.....	Oct. 4, 1864	Discharged Oct. 25, 1865, expiration of term.
Armour Thompson, Sergeant.....	Aug. 19, 1861	Mustered out with Company, Oct. 7, 1864.
Andrew Axton, Sergeant.....	Aug. 19, 1861	Promoted from Private, Oct. 1, 1862; mustered out with Company, Oct. 7, 1864.
Hugh W. Horn, Sergeant.....	Aug. 19, 1861	Promoted from Private, Oct. 1, 1862; mustered out with Company, Oct. 7, 1864.
Wm. H. Worcester, Sergeant.....	Aug. 19, 1861	Promoted to Corporal, April 30, 1863; mustered out with Company, Oct. 7, 1864.
Clinton Squires, Sergeant.....	Mar. 26, 1862	Promoted to Corporal, Nov. 1, 1862; to Sergeant, May 15, 1864; absent at muster-out.
Samuel Sinclair, Sergeant.....	Aug. 19, 1861	Discharged Aug. 23, 1862.

COMPANY B—22ND PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY—Continued.

NAME AND RANK.	DATE OF MUSTER IN.	REMARKS.
William Oller, Corporal.....	Feb. 28, 1865	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Robert Stewart, Corporal.....	Mar. 20, 1865	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Israel N. Griffith, Corporal.....	Apr. 12, 1865	Absent, sick, at muster-out.
Wm. H. Shaffer, Corporal.....	Aug. 19, 1861	Mustered out with Company, Oct. 7, 1864.
Harvey Kinder, Corporal.....	Aug. 19, 1861	Mustered out with Company, Oct. 7, 1864.
Clark Newcomer, Corporal.....	Aug. 19, 1861	Promoted to Corporal, Feb. 18, 1862; mustered out, Oct. 7, 1864; wounded near Williamsport, Md., July 8, 1863.
Wm. H. Watkins, Corporal.....	Aug. 19, 1861	Promoted to Corporal, Nov. 1, 1862; mustered out, Oct. 7, 1864.
Job P. Butz, Corporal.....	Aug. 26, 1862	Promoted to Corporal, Feb. 17, 1864; absent, sick, at muster-out.
Eli Burkhart, Corporal.....	Jan. 4, 1862	Promoted to Corporal, April 30, 1864; mustered out, May 18, 1865.
Wade J. Day, Corporal.....	Jan. 14, 1862	Promoted to Corporal, May 15, 1864; mustered out on expiration of term, Jan. 8, 1865.
Thomas Sargeant, Corporal.....	Aug. 19, 1861	Discharged Oct. 14, 1861.
Hardman Gantz, Corporal.....	Aug. 19, 1861	Captured Aug. 4, 1863; died at Annapolis, Md., April 5, 1864.
John W. Bayne, Bugler.....	Aug. 30, 1862	Mustered out May 18, 1865.
John R. Dunn, Bugler.....	Aug. 26, 1862	Mustered out May 18, 1865.
Harrison Bennington, Bugler.....	Aug. 19, 1861	Promoted to Chief Bugler, April 10, 1864.
Daniel Hickman, Blacksmith.....	Feb. 28, 1865	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Arthamer Ames, Blacksmith.....	Aug. 26, 1862	Absent, on detached service, at muster-out.
John S. Smith, Blacksmith.....	Feb. 14, 1862	Missing in action at Newtown, Va., June 1, 1864.
Thomas H. Jones, Saddler.....	Aug. 26, 1862	Absent, on detached service, at muster-out.
PRIVATES.		
Demas Ames.....	Mar. 11, 1865	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Ross T. Adams.....	Aug. 19, 1861	Mustered out with Company, Oct. 7, 1864.
Alexander Adams.....	Aug. 16, 1864	Mustered out May 18, 1865.
B. F. Bell.....		No record.
Erastus H. Ames.....	Aug. 26, 1862	Mustered out May 18, 1865.
William H. Beall.....	Feb. 28, 1865	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Jacob B. Bollinger.....	Feb. 27, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Wm. H. Beatty.....	Mar. 6, 1865	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Cyrus K. Baxter.....	Feb. 24, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.

COMPANY B—22ND PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY—Continued.

PRIVATE.		DATE OF MUSTER IN.		REMARKS.	
John H. Baker	.....	Aug. 19, 1861	.....	Not on muster-out roll.	
William F. Booth	.....	Aug. 19, 1861	.....	Mustered out with Company, Oct. 7, 1864.	
Fred Brenner	.....	Aug. 19, 1861	.....	Mustered out with Company, Oct. 7, 1864.	
Robert L. Baldwin	.....	June 24, 1862	.....	Mustered out May 18, 1862.	
William Blacka	.....	Aug. 16, 1862	.....	Mustered out May 18, 1865.	
Daniel F. Bell	.....	Aug. 26, 1862	.....	Mustered out May 18, 1865.	
Wm. H. Bell	.....	Feb. 28, 1862	.....	Mustered out Oct. 31, 1865.	
Charles W. Bayne	.....	Aug. 26, 1862	.....	Severely wounded March 24, 1863; mustered out May 18, 1865.	
James P. Brock	.....	Aug. 19, 1861	.....	Discharged Nov. 14, 1862.	
Luke K. Burncrots	.....	May 26, 1862	.....	Captured in skirmish at Moorefield, W. Va., June 20, 1864.	
John W. Buckner	.....	Sept. 13, 1864	.....	Mustered out May 18, 1865.	
Demas Barnard	.....	Sept. 3, 1861	.....	Died, Feb. 12, 1863, of wounds received in action.	
Jacob Boward	.....	Aug. 16, 1864	.....	Mustered out May 18, 1865.	
James Bell	.....	Feb. 22, 1864	.....	Died, date unknown; buried in National Cemetery, Winchester, Va., lot 25.	
Jabez A. Condit	.....	Feb. 26, 1864	.....	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
James Craig	.....	Aug. 30, 1864	.....	Mustered out May 18, 1865.	
John F. A. Carstens	.....	Jan. 4, 1862	.....	Mustered out expiration of term, Jan., 1865.	
Hiram Cox	.....	Aug. 26, 1862	.....	Discharged by General Order, May 11, 1865.	
Harvey Cox	.....	Aug. 26, 1862	.....	Mustered out May 18, 1865.	
Joseph Cornell	.....	Aug. 26, 1862	.....	Mustered out May 18, 1865.	
David Claffy	.....	Aug. 19, 1861	.....	Discharged Feb. 1, 1862.	
Newton Cox	.....	Aug. 26, 1862	.....	Died at Petersburg, Va., Nov. 24, 1863.	
Harrison Deems	.....	Aug. 19, 1861	.....	Mustered out with Company, Oct. 7, 1864.	
John W. Deever	.....	Sept. 10, 1864	.....	Mustered out May 18, 1865.	
Stephen B. Day	.....	Aug. 19, 1861	.....	Mustered out with Company, Oct. 7, 1864.	
Theodore Day	.....	Aug. 19, 1861	.....	Mustered out with Company, Oct. 7, 1864.	
Granville T. Dwyre	.....	Aug. 19, 1861	.....	Mustered out with Company, Oct. 7, 1864.	
John A. Dague	.....	Aug. 19, 1861	.....	Mustered out with Company, Oct. 7, 1864.	
Silas B. Drumm	.....	Aug. 19, 1861	.....	Mustered out with Company, Oct. 7, 1864.	
James B. Duffield	.....	Aug. 17, 1861	.....	Mustered out with Company, Oct. 7, 1865.	
Joseph Dunn	.....	Aug. 26, 1862	.....	Mustered out May 18, 1865.	
Samuel Drumm	.....	Aug. 19, 1861	.....	Killed by an ambush at French's Gap, Va., Nov. 14, 1861.	

COMPANY B—22ND PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY—Continued.

PRIVATES.

DATE OF MUSTER IN.

REMARKS.

Isaac Eagay	Feb. 28, 1865	No record.
James S. French	Aug. 19, 1861	Mustered out with Company, Oct. 7, 1864.
Patrick D. Grace	Aug. 19, 1861	Mustered out with Company, Oct. 7, 1864.
Robert Finney		No record.
Neal G. Gormley	May 24, 1862	Mustered out May 18, 1865.
Simon S. Garber	Aug. 26, 1862	Mustered out May 18, 1865.
Wm. Greenfield	Aug. 30, 1862	Mustered out May 18, 1865.
Jas. Greenfield	Aug. 30, 1862	Mustered out May 18, 1865.
Raymond Gouse	Aug. 26, 1862	Captured at Lost River Gap, Va., May 10, 1864; died at Andersonville, Ga., Oct. 27, 1864; grave 11, 573.
John Himler	Feb. 18, 1865	Mustered out with 3d Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Benj. F. Harrison	Apr. 8, 1865	Mustered out with 3d Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
William Hunter	Feb. 22, 1864	Mustered out with 3d Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
F. M. Henderson	Feb. 17, 1864	Absent, sick, at muster-out.
J. B. Hendrickson		No record.
Andrew J. Hamilton	Mar. 10, 1864	Absent, sick, at muster-out.
Robert Harris	Oct. 18, 1864	Discharged Oct. 24, 1865; expiration of term.
John H. Hill	Mar. 6, 1865	Discharged by General Order, Aug. 5, 1865.
Peter Hickman	Aug. 19, 1861	Mustered out with Company, Oct. 7, 1864.
James W. Hendricks	Aug. 19, 1861	Mustered out with Company, Oct. 7, 1864.
Archibald Hickman	Aug. 26, 1862	Mustered out Jan. 16, 1865.
Charles Hickman	Aug. 26, 1862	Mustered out Jan. 16, 1865.
Levi D. Harden	Aug. 30, 1862	Wounded at Martinsburg, W. Va., July 25, 1864; absent, in hospital, at muster-out.
Thomas T. Hill	Aug. 26, 1862	Mustered out.
Henry Haeler	Aug. 19, 1861	Discharged Feb. 1, 1862.
John Hashman	Sept. 3, 1861	Died at Petersburg, Va., Dec. 15, 1863.
Jacob Horn	Aug. 19, 1861	Died at Clarysville, Md., Aug. 20, 1864.
Harvey Jenkins	Feb. 28, 1865	Mustered out with 3d Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Phineas Judd	Aug. 14, 1862	Absent, on detached duty as scout with Abe Hinkle, at muster-out.
John H. Jenkins	Dec. 3, 1861	Discharged July 21, 1862.
Thomas Keys	Feb. 28, 1865	Mustered out with 3d Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.

COMPANY B—22ND PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY—Continued.

PRIVATE.	DATE OF MUSTER IN.	REMARKS.
Lewis Kinder	Mar. 11, 1865	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
John F. Kinder	Mar. 6, 1865	Absent, sick, at muster-out.
Charles J. Kinder .....	.....	No record.
John Kann	Jan. 10, 1864	Absent at muster-out.
James Knobb .....	.....	No record.
Joseph Knight	Aug. 19, 1861	Mustered out with Company, Oct. 7, 1864.
Jacob Klinefelter	Aug. 19, 1861	Discharged Aug. 23, 1862.
George Lapp	Aug. 19, 1861	Mustered out with Company, Oct. 7, 1864.
Benj. F. Litzenberg	Aug. 19, 1861	Mustered out with Company, Oct. 7, 1864; re-enlisted April 10, 1865; mustered out Oct. 31, 1865.
Eli Leonard	Jan. 4, 1862	Absent, on detached service, at muster-out.
John S. Lindley	May 24, 1862	Captured at New Market, Va., May 15, 1864; in Southern prison; mustered out May 18, 1865.
Frank N. Laycock	Aug. 30, 1862	Died July 28 of wounds received at Kearnsstown, Va., July 24, 1864.
Wm. C. Lindsey	Aug. 31, 1864	Mustered out May 18, 1865.
John Lininger	Aug. 8, 1864	Mustered out May 18, 1865.
Harrison Long	Mar. 11, 1865	Mustered out Oct. 31, 1865.
T. F. Montgomery	Mar. 6, 1865	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
John McCurdy	Aug. 8, 1864	Mustered out May 18, 1865.
George W. Miller	Mar. 11, 1865	Discharged by General Order, Aug. 18, 1865.
George H. Murray	Aug. 19, 1861	Mustered out with Company, Oct. 7, 1864.
Morgan Mathews	Jan. 4, 1862	Mustered out May 18, 1865.
John L. Mathews	Aug. 26, 1862	Mustered out May 18, 1865.
Solomon Mathews	Aug. 26, 1862	Mustered out May 18, 1865.
David McGinniss	Aug. 8, 1864	Mustered out May 18, 1865.
Nicholas Mller	Aug. 19, 1861	Discharged Feb. 1, 1862.
Joseph A. Nicholls	Aug. 19, 1861	Mustered out with Company, Oct. 7, 1864; re-enlisted March 6, 1865; mustered out Oct. 31, 1865.
William Nicholls	Aug. 26, 1862	Mustered out May 18, 1865.
Erasmus Nicholls	Sept. 10, 1864	Mustered out May 18, 1865.
Robert Paterson	Aug. 16, 1862	Mustered out May 18, 1865.
Thos. C. Probst	Aug. 31, 1864	Mustered out May 18, 1865.

COMPANY B—22ND PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY—Continued.

PRIVATES.

DATE OF MUSTER IN.

REMARKS.

William H. Plymire	Aug. 19, 1861	Discharged Nov. 14, 1862.
Wm. A. Peyton	Aug. 19, 1861	No record.
Samuel Potter	Aug. 23, 1864	Discharged Aug. 23, 1862.
Wm. A. Pedan	Aug. 23, 1864	Mustered out May 18, 1865.
Robert E. Ross	Feb. 25, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Samuel G. Rogers	Aug. 19, 1861	Mustered out Sergeant at expiration of term, Oct. 7, 1864.
William B. Ross	Aug. 26, 1862	Mustered out May 18, 1865.
Andrew J. Riggie	Aug. 26, 1862	Mustered out May 18, 1865.
Wesley Roberts	Aug. 26, 1862	Mustered out May 18, 1865.
Andrew K. Reed	Oct. 22, 1861	Missing in action near Petersburg, Va., Aug. 4, 1863; died in prison.
Albert M. Stanger	Feb. 22, 1865	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Andrew J. Sargeant	Mar. 6, 1865	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Henry Snyder	Jan. 14, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
John A. Starry	Feb. 20, 1865	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Jacob Starliper	Feb. 25, 1864	Absent at muster-out.
James M. Sinclair	Aug. 19, 1861	Mustered out with Company, Oct. 7, 1864.
Charles Sinclair	Aug. 19, 1861	Mustered out with Company, Oct. 7, 1864.
John H. Smith	Aug. 19, 1861	Mustered out with Company, Oct. 7, 1864.
Amos Smith	Aug. 19, 1861	Mustered out with Company, Oct. 7, 1864.
Hiram Sargeant	Aug. 19, 1861	Mustered out with Company, Oct. 7, 1864.
Henry Storer	Aug. 19, 1861	Discharged Aug. 23, 1862.
Andrew Smith	Aug. 19, 1861	Captured at Lost River Gap, Va., May 10, 1864; died at Andersonville, Ga., Oct. 17, 1864, grave 11,044.
John L. Spitzer	Aug. 16, 1864	Mustered out May 18, 1865.
George W. Shaw	Aug. 16, 1862	Deserted July 25, 1864.
James B. Smith	Aug. 12, 1864	Mustered out May 18, 1865.
Demas L. Snyder	Aug. 19, 1861	Died at Cumberland, Md., Jan. 24, 1862.
William H. Stathers	Aug. 19, 1861	Died at Cumberland, Md., Feb. 27, 1862.
Andrew J. Schultz	Aug. 24, 1864	Mustered out May 18, 1865.
John C. Schultz	Aug. 24, 1864	Mustered out May 18, 1865.
Griffith A. Taylor	Feb. 24, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Joseph Thompson	Feb. 28, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.

COMPANY B—22ND PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY—Continued.

PRIVATE.	DATE OF MUSTER IN.	REMARKS.
Robert Taylor	Sept. 17, 1864	Discharged by Special Order, Dec. 1, 1864.
Robert Turney	Sept. 3, 1864	Mustered out May 18, 1865.
Lewis Upperman	Aug. 19, 1861	Discharged Aug. 23, 1862.
Abraham Van Voorhis	Sept. 3, 1861	Discharged Aug. 23, 1862.
David Victor	May 24, 1862	Deserted July 5, 1863.
William Wright	Aug. 19, 1861	Mustered out with Company, Oct. 7, 1864.
Thomas Welsh	Aug. 19, 1861	Mustered out with Company, Oct. 7, 1864.
John West	Aug. 19, 1861	Mustered out with Company, Oct. 7, 1864.
Luke Wright	Jan. 4, 1862	Mustered out May 18, 1865.
Samuel Wright	Aug. 16, 1862	Mustered out May 18, 1865.
Casper S. Wyland	Aug. 26, 1862	Mustered out May 18, 1865.
John B. Wheeler	Aug. 26, 1862	Mustered out May 18, 1865.
William Williams	Aug. 30, 1862	Wounded at Kearnsstown, Va., July 23, 1864; absent, in hospital, at muster-out.
James Williams	Aug. 30, 1862	Mustered out May 18, 1865.
John W. Wherry	Aug. 30, 1862	Mustered out May 18, 1865.
Robert F. B. Wilson	Aug. 30, 1862	Mustered out May 18, 1865.
James M. Weaver	Aug. 19, 1861	Discharged Nov. 14, 1862.
James White	Aug. 19, 1861	Discharged Aug. 23, 1862.
Wm. C. Wheeler	Aug. 26, 1862	Missing in action at New Market, Va., May 15, 1864; died in a Southern prison.
Marion A. Weaver	Aug. 26, 1862	Died at Cumberland, Md., Oct. 14, 1863.
Joseph Wright	Aug. 16, 1862	Killed by enemy in ambush at Timber Ridge, near Moorefield, W. Va., June 6, 1864.
James H. Yates	Oct. 19, 1864	Discharged Oct. 24, 1865, expiration of term.
William B. Yates	Oct. 19, 1864	Discharged Oct. 24, 1865, expiration of term.
David G. Zook	Sept. 5, 1864	Discharged by General Order, May 13, 1865.
Lewis J. Baker	No record.	
Hugo Dambly	No record.	
Francis Clark	No record.	
Wm. W. Cordell	No record.	
A. J. Frederick	No record.	
Wm. Kreer	No record.	

COMPANY C—22ND PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY.

NAME AND RANK.	DATE OF MUSTER IN.	REMARKS.
George T. Work, Captain	Sept. 6, 1862	Promoted to Major, March 25, 1864; wounded at Mount Vernon Forge, Va., Sept. 27, 1864; mustered out, July 21, 1865.
Caleb J. McNulty, 1st Lieutenant	Sept. 6, 1862	Promoted to Captain, May 15, 1864; wounded near Claysville, W. Va., Feb. 1, 1864; mustered out, June 1, 1865.
Robert C. Welch, 2nd Lieutenant	Sept. 6, 1862	Promoted to 1st Lieutenant, May 15, 1864; discharged, June 1, 1865.
Joseph J. Lane, Ord. Sergeant	Sept. 6, 1862	Promoted to 2nd Lieutenant, May 15, 1864; discharged, June 1, 1865.
Joseph Porter, Q. M. Sergeant	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out, June 1, 1865.
Joshua J. Hunter, Com. Sergeant	Feb. 14, 1863	Died, Feb. 1, 1865, in hospital at New Creek, W. Va.
Simeon W. French, Sergeant	Sept. 6, 1862	Promoted to 1st Lieutenant, and Regimental Commissary, April 4, 1864; wounded at Purgitsville, W. Va., April 6, 1863.
William R. Galbraith, Sergeant	Sept. 6, 1862	Promoted to 1st Sergeant, May 15, 1864; mustered out, June 1, 1865.
William L. Oliver, Sergeant	Sept. 6, 1862	Discharged, March 14, 1864.
William R. Jamison, Sergeant	Sept. 6, 1862	Discharged, April 24, 1863, on Surgeon's certificate.
David A. Scott, Sergeant	Sept. 6, 1862	Promoted to Com. Sergeant; mustered out, June 1, 1865.
Thomas Stewart, Corporal	Sept. 6, 1862	Promoted to Sergeant, May, 1863; mustered out, June 1, 1865.
Samuel S. Armstrong, Corporal	Sept. 6, 1862	Promoted to Sergeant, March 20, 1864; mustered out, May 24, 1865.
Samuel C. Brownlee, Corporal	Sept. 6, 1862	Promoted to Sergeant, Feb. 1, 1865; mustered out, June 1, 1865.
Abraham H. Wilkin, Corporal	Sept. 6, 1862	Prisoner of war, March 4, 1864; died, April 24, 1864, in Andersonville prison, S. C.
James C. Smith, Corporal	Sept. 6, 1862	Killed in action, June 6, 1864 near Moorefield, Va.
Milton S. Davis, Corporal	Sept. 6, 1862	Captured, March 4, 1864; died in Andersonville prison, July 6, 1864.
Samuel Donaldson, Corporal	Sept. 6, 1862	Promoted to Sergeant, 1864; mustered out, June 1, 1865.
Robert G. Rush, Corporal	Feb. 14, 1863	Killed by guerrillas, May 11, 1863, in an attempt to escape with U. S. mail, from captors.
Levi Scott, Bugler	Sept. 6, 1862	Promoted to Regimental Bugler, Aug. 1, 1864; detailed as leader of Regimental Band, Dec. 1, 1864; mustered out, June 1, 1865.

COMPANY C—22ND PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY—Continued.

NAME AND RANK.	DATE OF MUSTER IN.	REMARKS.
William H. Rose, Bugler	Feb. 14, 1863	Private, from Jan. 1, 1864; mustered out, June 1, 1865.
Samuel C. Forester, Blacksmith	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out, June 1, 1865.
John S. Thornburg, Farrier	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out, June 1, 1865.
Charles C. Colee, Saddler	Sept. 6, 1862	Captured, April 16, 1864.
Joseph Guinea, Artificer	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out, June 1, 1865.
Edward Linton, Wagoner	Sept. 6, 1862	Private, from Jan. 1, 1864; captured, March 4, 1864; died in Andersonville prison.
PRIVATES.		
Samuel C. Adams	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, at New Creek, W. Va., June 1, 1865.
Thomas Aljoe	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out at Cumberland, Md., May 12, 1865.
Joseph Armstrong	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, at New Creek, W. Va., June 1, 1865.
Abraham Ashbrook	Feb. 14, 1863	Died at Romney, Va., Oct. 24, 1863.
Stephen P. Bane	Sept. 6, 1862	Died, May 24, 1864, in hospital at Sandy Hook, Md.
Charles Black	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, June 1, 1865.
John F. Bell	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, June 1, 1865.
Francis M. Boles	Sept. 6, 1862	Killed by a falling tree, at Greenland Gap, Va., Feb. 25, 1864.
Robert Boone	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, June 1, 1865.
Joseph W. Brownlee	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, June 1, 1865.
William Barnett	Oct. 1, 1862	Mustered out with detachment, May 1, 1865.
James Bell	Feb. 22, 1864	Mustered out at Martinsburg, W. Va., July 1, 1865.
Deacon W. Bell	Mar. 29, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Isaac N. Beighley	Feb. 24, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Manning M. Brockman	Sept. 3, 1864	Mustered out with Company, June 1, 1865.
Thomas Campsey	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, June 1, 1865.
William Campsey	Feb. 26, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
George R. Chambers	Sept. 6, 1862	Promoted to Corporal, June 1, 1863; wounded; died, May 9, 1865, at Post Hospital, New Creek, W. Va.
William Chambers	Feb. 2, 1864	Transferred to 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, June 2, 1865; absent at muster-out.
John F. Clark	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out, June 1, 1865.
Daniel L. Crider	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, June 1, 1865.

COMPANY C—22ND PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY—Continued.

ROSTER OF COMPANY C.

487

PRIVATE.	DATE OF MUSTER IN.	REMARKS.	
Thomas B. Craig	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, June 1, 1865.	
William H. Cowen	Sept. 6, 1862	Wounded in Battle of Fisher's Hill, Sept. 22, 1864; mustered out with Company, June 1, 1865.	
John L. Cummins	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out at Cumberland Md., Aug. 22, 1865.	
David S. Cummins	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, June 1, 1865.	
Robert J. Cully	Sept. 3, 1863	Mustered out with Company, June 1, 1865.	
Nelson M. Cornell	Aug. 18, 1864	Mustered out with Company, June 1, 1865.	
William Delaney	Sept. 6, 1862	Died, July 14, 1863, in hospital, Cumberland, Md.	
Thomas E. Dowler	Sept. 23, 1862	Mustered out with Company, June 1, 1865.	
Hawthorne Dunkle	Sept. 27, 1862	Mustered out with Company, June 1, 1865.	
Michael L. Essick	Sept. 8, 1862	Promoted to Wagoner, Jan. 1, 1864; mustered out, May 31, 1865.	
John D. Ewing	Feb. 26, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
Samuel C. Farrar	Sept. 21, 1864	Mustered out with Company, June 1, 1865.	
Richard Fisher	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, June 1, 1865.	
Joseph Fuller	Sept. 6, 1862	Captured at Moorefield, Sept. 11, 1863; imprisoned at Belle Isle and Andersonville; exchanged; mustered out with Company, June 1, 1865.	
Benjamin F. Fuller	Sept. 6, 1862	Captured and paroled by bushwhackers, Dec. 24, 1863; mustered out, June 1, 1865.	
John Gardner	Sept. 6, 1862	Promoted to Farrier, May, 1864; mustered out with Company, June 1, 1865.	
David Griffith	Sept. 6, 1862	Drowned while fording the Potomac on duty, March 16, 1863.	
William S. Hare	Sept. 6, 1862	Died, Oct. 8, 1863, at Taylorstown, Pa.	
George W. Hardy	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, June 1, 1865.	
Hiram Headley	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, June 1, 1865.	
Robert A. Henderson	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, June 1, 1865.	
Peter Hoey	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, June 1, 1865.	
John W. Houston	Sept. 6, 1862	Discharged by order of Major-General Halleck, Nov. 2, 1863.	
Joseph C. Hunter	Sept. 6, 1862	Died, Nov. 13, 1864, of diseases contracted in the service.	
Andrew B. Herron	Feb. 27, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
Charles Himmelsbaugh	Feb. 25, 1864	Transferred to 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, June 2, 1865; absent at muster-out.	

COMPANY C—22ND PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY—Continued.

PRIVATE.	DATE OF MUSTER IN.	REMARKS.
William W. Hunter	Feb. 22, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Henry E. Johnston	Sept. 27, 1862	Promoted to Corporal, May 1, 1865; mustered out with Company, June 1, 1865.
Samuel F. Kelley	Sept. 6, 1862	Promoted to Corporal, March 1, 1863; Sergeant, April 5, 1864; mustered out with Company, June 1, 1865.
Frederick Kistner	Sept. 6, 1862	Discharged, March 5, 1863, on Surgeon's certificate, of disability.
Edward S. Lane	Sept. 15, 1863	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Lemuel Liget	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, June 1, 1865.
Edward P. Lynn	Sept. 6, 1862	Captured at Moorefield, Sept. 11, 1863; imprisoned at Belle Isle until March 18, 1864; paroled; promoted to Corporal, Feb. 1, 1865; mustered out with Company, June 1, 1865.
Robert P. Loughman	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, June 1, 1865.
Jacob R. Loughman	Sept. 6, 1862	Promoted to Corporal, April 5, 1864; mustered out with Company, June 1, 1865.
William McCarty	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, June 1, 1865.
Alex. W. McConnell	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out, May 14, 1865, at Cumberland, Md.
Archibald B. McClelland	Sept. 6, 1862	Promoted to Wagoner, June, 1863; mustered out with Company, June 1, 1865.
John McEwen	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, June 1, 1865.
James McFait	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, June 1, 1865.
Ebenezer McGuffin	Sept. 25, 1862	Mustered out at Cumberland, Md., May 10, 1865.
Clarkson B. McKeever	Sept. 25, 1862	Mustered out with Company, June 1, 1865.
Andrew J. Means	Sept. 8, 1862	Mustered out with Company, June 1, 1865.
Edward C. Miller	Sept. 6, 1862	Promoted to Corporal, 1864; mustered out, June 1, 1865.
John F. Milligan	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, June 1, 1865.
Richard Mounts	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, June 1, 1865.
George W. Mitchell	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, June 1, 1865.
John H. Murray	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, June 1, 1865.
John Mitchell	Feb. 17, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
David J. Machamer	Feb. 25, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Samuel T. McFarland	Feb. 25, 1864	Promoted to Bugler, Sept. 1, 1864; mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.

COMPANY C—22ND PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY—Continued.

PRIVATEs.		DATE OF MUSTER IN.		REMARKS.	
David N. McFarland	Sept. 21, 1864	Mustered out with Company, June 1, 1865.			
Samuel McPhern	Feb. 15, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.			
Joseph C. McSwegins	Aug. 27, 1864	Mustered out with Company, June 1, 1865.			
Richard H. Morris	Feb. 26, 1864	Mustered out at Pittsburgh, Pa., May 22, 1865.			
Hugh Moore	Sept. 1, 1864	Died in hospital at Martinsburg, W. Va., Nov. 30, 1864.			
Michael Murphy	Feb. 23, 1864	Transferred to Company B, June, 1864; absent at muster-out.			
Solomon H. Myers	Feb. 24, 1864	Promoted to Corporal, June 4, 1865; transferred to Co. B; mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.			
Robert D. Nesbit	Sept. 6, 1862	Promoted to Corporal, June 15, 1864; mustered out with Company, June 1, 1865.			
Thomas B. O'Donald	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, June 1, 1865.			
Joseph W. Oliver	Sept. 23, 1862	Promoted to Corporal, 1864; mustered out with Company, June 1, 1865.			
John Patterson	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, June 1, 1865.			
Henry Pence	Sept. 6, 1862	Killed in action at Weyer's Cave, Va., Sept. 27, 1864.			
Hugh Porter	Sept. 6, 1862	Died at New Creek, W. Va., June 20, 1865.			
Samuel D. Richards	Aug. 18, 1864	Mustered out at Cumberland, Md., May 24, 1865.			
William E. Richards	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, June 1, 1865.			
George W. Ritchie	Sept. 8, 1862	Promoted to Farrier, Sept. 1, 1863; to Regimental Blacksmith, Aug. 1, 1864; mustered out with Company, June 1, 1865.			
David Rizer	Sept. 6, 1862	Company Teamster from June, 1863; mustered out, June 1, 1865.			
David H. Ralston	Sept. 23, 1862	Mustered out with detachment at Cumberland, Md., May 14, 1865.			
George W. Ramsey	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, June 1, 1865.			
Samuel C. Scott	Feb. 26, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.			
William Sears	Sept. 6, 1862	Captured, Jan. 4, 1864; supposed to have died at Belle Isle prison.			
James B. Sennett	Sept. 6, 1862	Captured and paroled, Feb. 14, 1863.			
Richard P. Shipley	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, June 1, 1865.			

COMPANY C—22ND PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY—Continued.

PRIVATE.	DATE OF MUSTER IN.	REMARKS.	
Joseph A. Starr	Sept. 6, 1862	Promoted to Bugler, Jan. 1, 1864; mustered out with Company, June 1, 1865.	
James H. Stewart	Sept. 8, 1862	Promoted to Corporal, Feb. 1, 1865; mustered out with Company, June 1, 1865.	
John G. Stewart	Sept. 6, 1862	Died, Oct. 10, 1864, at Washington, Pa.	
Robert Stewart	Mar. 20, 1865	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
Adam A. Thornburg	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, June 1, 1865.	
Samuel E. Turner	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, June 1, 1865.	
Joseph L. Thompson	Feb. 28, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
Isaac Thomas	Aug. 19, 1864	Mustered out with Company, June 1, 1865.	
Thomas J. White	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, June 1, 1865.	
William T. White	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, June 1, 1865.	
Samuel Williamson	Sept. 1, 1862	Promoted to Corporal, Feb. 1, 1865; mustered out with Company, June 1, 1865.	
Daniel H. Wilson	Sept. 6, 1862	Captured, Feb. 4, 1864; died in Andersonville prison, July 2, 1864.	
James R. Woodburn	Sept. 6, 1862	Promoted to Corporal, Jan. 1, 1865; Sergeant, Feb. 1, 1865; captured, March 4, 1864; wounded in action at Purgitsville, Va., April 6, 1863; mustered out with Company, June 1, 1865.	
William Woodburn	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, June 1, 1865.	
John B. Work	Oct. 10, 1863	Killed in skirmish near Petersburg, W. Va., April 16, 1865.	
Thomas Whitehead	Feb. 1, 1864	Mustered out at York, Pa., June 22, 1865.	
Geo. W. Weatherholtz	Mar. 8, 1864	Died at Cumberland, Md., Sept. 9, 1864.	

COMPANY D—22ND PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY.

The official muster-out roll of this Company is not on record at Harrisburg, Pa. The roster here given has been reviewed and approved by Sergeant D. M. Snyder, J. N. Horn, and other members of the Company.

NAME AND RANK.	DATE OF MUSTER IN.	REMARKS.
Harvey H. Young, Captain	Sept. 6, 1862	Discharged, Feb. 25, 1864.
Hugh Keys, Captain	Sept. 6, 1862	Promoted from 1st Lieutenant, Sept. 7, 1864; discharged, March 17, 1865.
Felix H. Crago, 1st Lieutenant	Sept. 6, 1862	Promoted from 2nd Lieutenant, Sept. 7, 1864; discharged, May 24, 1865.
Isaac M. Regester, 2nd Lieutenant	Sept. 6, 1862	Promoted from 1st Sergeant, Sept. 7, 1864; discharged, May 24, 1865.
Gideon H. Hawkins, Q. M. Sergeant	Sept. 6, 1862	Died during service.
David M. Snyder, Com. Sergeant	Sept. 6, 1862	Discharged, May 24, 1865.
Robert Galbraith, Sergeant	Sept. 6, 1862	Wounded at Harper's Ferry, Va., July 8, 1864; discharged, May 24, 1865.
William H. H. Wickerham, Sergeant	Sept. 6, 1862	Captured near Burlington, W. Va., Feb. 1, 1864; imprisoned at Andersonville, Ga.; exchanged, Jan. 1865; mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.
John N. Horn, Sergeant	Sept. 6, 1862	Promoted to 1st Sergeant, Sept. 7, 1864; mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.
Stephen C. Richardson, Sergeant	Sept. 6, 1862	Captured at Lost River Gap, May 10, 1864; died in Andersonville prison, Oct. 9, 1864.
Emmor H. Miller, Sergeant	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.
Benjamin L. Taylor, Corporal	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.
Thomas W. Lynch, Corporal	Oct. 13, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.
Alexander C. Powell, Corporal	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.
Cyrus Huffman, Corporal	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.
Ellis B. Gregg, Corporal	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.
Jacob R. Maxwell, Corporal	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.
James A. S. White, Corporal	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.
William B. Sutton, Corporal	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.
William H. Crago, Bugler	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.
Samuel B. McLain, Bugler	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.
William Sheets, Farrier	Sept. 6, 1862	Discharged for disability, 1863.
Christopher Long, Farrier	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.
Jonah Harris, Saddler	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.
Adah W. Crouch, Teamster	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.

COMPANY D—22ND PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY—Continued.

PRIVATES.	DATE OF MUSTER IN.	REMARKS.	
Alex. R. Armstrong	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.	
Isaac H. Alfree	Feb. 14, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
Jesse A. Armstrong	Sept. 6, 1862	Discharged by General Order, June 13, 1865.	
James Armstrong	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.	
Joseph E. Bane	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.	
Lewis J. Baker	Aug. 23, 1864	Discharged by General Order, May 18, 1865.	
Jonathan D. Burk	Sept. 6, 1862	Captured; died at Andersonville, Ga., Nov. 8, 1864; grave 11, 1929.	
Alfred Burkhardt	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.	
Alonzo Brightwell	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.	
Lawrence W. Bower	Feb. 14, 1863	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.	
George R. Bower	Sept. 6, 1862	Killed at Battle of Kernstown, July 24, 1864.	
Jesse Benner	Feb. 14, 1863	Discharged by General Order, June 19, 1865.	
Cyrus K. Baxter	Feb. —, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Pro. Cavalry.	
Frances M. Clark	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.	
Simon S. Condit	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.	
William C. Condit	Sept. 6, 1862	Discharged by General Order, May 13, 1865.	
Jabez A. Condit	Feb. —, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
Daniel W. Condit	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.	
Thomas J. Crago	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.	
Henry C. Crago	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.	
Joseph F. Craven	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.	
Richard Crawford	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.	
Samuel R. Crawford	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.	
James M. Crawford	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.	
John L. Cock	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.	
Phillip D. Campbell	Feb. 14, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
Geo. W. Daugherty	Sept. 6, 1862	Wounded at Piedmont, W. Va., June 5, 1864; discharged by General Order, June 1, 1865.	
James P. Draden	Feb. 14, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
Henry Dague	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.	
James N. David	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.	
Kennedy Davis	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.	

COMPANY D—22ND PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY—Continued.

PRIVATE.	DATE OF MUSTER IN.	REMARKS.
Sebastian Elliott	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.
George W. Eicher	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.
George W. Eagye	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.
Elias A. Fleniken	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.
Benjamin F. Floyd	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.
Lewis P. Fry	Feb. 14, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
James B. Grooms	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.
William Gardener	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.
John T. Gass	Sept. 6, 1862	Captured near Burlington, Va., Feb. 1, 1864; died in prison at Florence, S. C., Nov. 6, 1864.
Jacob Guseman	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.
Joseph Hamilton	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.
Andrew Hamilton	Feb. —, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
John W. Hawkins	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.
Andrew H. Holmes	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.
Levi Horn	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.
William S. Horner	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.
Isaac Hill	Mar. —, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
William C. Hutchison	Sept. 6, 1862	Died in military hospital, Claryville, Md.
John C. Jennings	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.
Joseph Jennings	Sept. 6, 1862	Wounded at Lynchburg, Va., June 18, 1864; mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.
Joseph S. John	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.
George Keihl	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.
George Kerr	Sept. 6, 1862	Captured near Burlington, W. Va., Jan. 10, 1864; died in Southern prison.
John Kuhn	Feb. 14, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Huston Kerr	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.
Freeman Kelley	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.
William Lee	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.
Frances J. Luellen	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.
Charles Luellen	Sept. 6, 1862	Discharged by General Order, June 9, 1865.
Peter Malone	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.

COMPANY D—22ND PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY—Continued.

PRIVATE.	DATE OF MUSTER IN.	REMARKS.	
		Killed in action at Timber Ridge, near Moorefield, Va., June 6, 1864.	
Adam S. Morton	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.	
James McCloud	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.	
Thomas H. McClain	Sept. 6, 1862	Captured near Burlington, W. Va., Feb. 1, 1864; died in military hospital at Annapolis, after return from prison.	
Isaac J. Mitchell	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.	
William H. Mosier	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
Wm. H. McClellan	Feb. 24, 1864	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.	
William C. Nimon	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
Jacob Nedrow	Feb. 24, 1864	Discharged for disability, 1863.	
Thomas Neff	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.	
James M. Phillips	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.	
Stewart Patterson	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.	
Albert G. Powell	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.	
Taylor Pyle	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.	
James M. Quivy	Sept. 6, 1862	Killed in cavalry charge at Kernstown, Va., July 23, 1864.	
John R. Regester	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.	
John S. Reeves	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.	
Joseph H. Rogers	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.	
Robert E. Ross	Feb. —, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
John B. Shallenberger	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.	
William Shively	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.	
Henry M. Snyder	Mar. —, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
George D. Sample	Feb., —, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
John Smith	Sept. 6, 1862	Died, June 6, 1864; buried in National Cemetery, Arlington, Va.	
John B. Taylor	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.	
Griffith A. Taylor	Mar. —, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
William H. White	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.	
David A. White	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.	
Samuel H. White	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.	
William P. White	Sept. 6, 1862	Transferred to another Regiment, 1864.	
James N. Wheeler	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.	
James S. Wickerham	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.	
Cephas Wiley	Sept. —, 1863	Killed in battle at Darkesville, Va., Sept. 11, 1864.	
John M. Young	Sept. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Company, May 24, 1865.	

COMPANY E—22ND PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY.

NAME AND RANK.	DATE OF MUSTER IN.	REMARKS.
Milton W. Mitchener, Captain	Oct. 13, 1862	Resigned, April 1, 1863.
James Y. Chessrown, Captain	Oct. 13, 1862	Promoted from 1st Lieutenant, April 1, 1863; discharged by Special Order, March 18, 1865.
Felix Boyle, Captain	Oct. 13, 1862	Promoted from 1st Sergeant to 2nd Lieutenant, Feb. 13, 1863; to 1st Lieutenant, April 1, 1863; to Captain, June 9, 1865; discharged from 3rd Pro. Cavalry, to date from Oct. 31, 1865; wounded at Martinsburg, W. Va., Sept. 18, 1864.
Robert S. H. Keys, 2nd Lieutenant...	Oct. 13, 1862	Resigned, Feb. 12, 1863.
James B. Gibson, 2nd Lieutenant	Oct. 13, 1862	Promoted from 1st Sergeant, April 1, 1863; resigned, June 8, 1865; slightly wounded near Leesburg, July 15, and wounded at Martinsburg, W. Va., July 25, 1864; commissioned 1st Lieutenant, March 29, 1865, but not mustered.
Clinton Teeple, 2nd Lieutenant	Oct. 13, 1862	Promoted from 1st Sergeant, June 9, 1865; mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865; slightly wounded at Winchester, Va., Sept. 19, 1864.
James E. Rial, 1st Sergeant	Oct. 13, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.
Jesse M. Teeple, Q. M. Sergeant	Oct. 13, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.
Thomas Flanigan, Com. Sergeant	Oct. 13, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.
David H. Williams, Com. Sergeant ..	Oct. 13, 1862	Promoted to Reg. Com. Sergeant, May 25, 1865; mustered out with a detachment of the non-commissioned staff, July 19, 1865.
George Robson, Sergeant	Oct. 13, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865; slightly wounded at Stephenson's Depot, Sept. 5, 1864.
John McCracken, Sergeant	Oct. 13, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.
John Behanna, Sr., Sergeant	Oct. 13, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865; wounded at Stone Bridge, Martinsburg, W. Va., Sept. 18, 1864.
Robert White, Sergeant	Oct. 13, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.
James F. Henry, Sergeant	Oct. 13, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.
Isaac Loman, Sergeant	Oct. 13, 1862	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, March 12, 1865.
Peter Stacher, Corporal	Oct. 13, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.
John S. Yohe, Corporal	Oct. 13, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.

COMPANY E—22ND PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY—Continued.

NAME AND RANK.	DATE OF MUSTER IN.	REMARKS.
Samuel Wright, Corporal	Oct. 13, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865; slightly wounded at Stumps Mill, Nov. 9, 1863; captured near Burlington, W. Va., April 6, 1863.
William H. Hess, Corporal	Oct. 19, 1862	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 23, 1865, at expiration of term.
James S. Kearney, Corporal	Oct. 13, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865; captured and paroled with Lieutenant Gibson near Mechanicsburg Gap, May 17, 1863.
John Leyda, Corporal	Oct. 13, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865; captured and re-captured near Garristown, W. Va., Aug. 29, 1864.
Enoch J. Newkirk, Corporal	Oct. 13, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.
Vear E. Porter, Corporal	Oct. 13, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.
Christ Z. Keochline, Corporal	Oct. 13, 1862	Discharged by General Order, May 10, 1865.
Andrew McDonald, Corporal	Oct. 13, 1862	Discharged by General Order, May 10, 1865.
Hiram Myers, Corporal	Oct. 13, 1862	Discharged by General Order, June 2, 1865.
William White, Corporal	Oct. 13, 1862	Killed near Moorefield, W. Va., May 8, 1864.
Aaron Suttman, Corporal	Oct. 13, 1862	Died at New Creek, W. Va., May 30, 1865.
Charles F. Troeschler, Bugler	Oct. 13, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.
Henry Robson, Bugler	Oct. 13, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.
John Lutes, Blacksmith	Oct. 13, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.
George Lutes, Blacksmith	Oct. 13, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.
Joseph A. Scott, Saddler	Oct. 13, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.
PRIVATE.		
Andrew Amos	Oct. 13, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865; captured near Burlington, W. Va., April 6, 1863.
Vincent Amos	Oct. 13, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865; captured near Burlington, W. Va., Aug. 4, 1863, and was a prisoner until Nov. 21, 1864.
Abraham Anderson	Oct. 13, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.
John Atcheson	Oct. 13, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.
Samuel Atcheson	Oct. 13, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865; severely wounded at Timber Ridge, near Moorefield, W. Va., June 6, 1864.
Francis Allen	Oct. 13, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.

COMPANY E—22ND PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY—Continued.

ROSTER OF COMPANY E.

497

PRIVATE.	DATE OF MUSTER IN.	REMARKS.
Jacob Baker	Oct. 13, 1862	Discharged by General Order, June 9, 1865.
Jacob W. Beck	Oct. 13, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.
Alexander Behanna	Oct. 13, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.
Samuel Behanna	Oct. 13, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.
Charles Behanna	Oct. 13, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.
John Behanna, Jr.	Oct. 13, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.
Samuel Black	Oct. 13, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.
John Boyle, Jr.	Oct. 13, 1862	Discharged by General Order, June 9, 1865.
Richard Burns	Oct. 13, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.
David Byers	Oct. 13, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.
James Boyd	Oct. 13, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.
James W. Baxter	Feb. 6, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Benj. F. Bowen	Feb. 11, 1864	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Aug. 15, 1865.
George W. Bowen	Feb. 18, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
David S. Behanna	Feb. 5, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865, with rank of Corporal.
Jerome G. Byers	Feb. 25, 1864	Captured at Lost River Gap, W. Va., May 10, 1864; died in Andersonville prison, Oct. 2, 1864; grave No. 10,226.
Samuel Caldwell	Oct. 13, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.
John W. Craven	Oct. 13, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865; wounded at Timber Ridge, near Moorefield, W. Va., June 6, 1864.
Abner J. Craven	Oct. 13, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.
John A. Crouch	Oct. 13, 1862	Discharged by General Order, May 25, 1865.
David Clark	Oct. 13, 1862	Died at his home, Ginger Hill, Pa., Aug. 10, 1863.
David Craven	Oct. 13, 1862	Died at Cumberland, Md., Nov. 16, 1863.
James Craven	Jan. 5, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
John Dolen	Oct. 13, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.
Hiram Degarmo	Oct. 13, 1862	Absent at muster-out.
Wm. H. H. Degarmo	Feb. 5, 1864	Discharged by General Order, May 24, 1865; captured at Burlington, W. Va., Feb. 1, 1864, and paroled a few days later.
Holladie Donaldson	Feb. 19, 1864	Absent at muster-out.
Noah Henry	Oct. 13, 1862	Discharged by General Order, May 12, 1865.
Franklin Hendrickson	Oct. 13, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.

COMPANY E—22ND PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY—Continued.

PRIVATEs.	DATE OF MUSTER IN.	REMARKS.	
Willis Hendrickson	Oct. 13, 1862	Discharged by General Order, June 9, 1865.	
Edward Hendrickson	Oct. 13, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.	
Henry Hillman	Oct. 13, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.	
Benj. F. Helmick	Oct. 13, 1862	Absent at muster-out.	
John Hamilton	Feb. 28, 1864	Discharged by Surgeon's certificate, Aug. 9, 1865; 3rd Pro. Cavalry.	
Robert Jones	Oct. 13, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.	
John P. Jordon	Oct. 13, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.	
Cordemia Jordon	Oct. 13, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.	
John M. Kiehl	Oct. 13, 1862	Discharged by General Order, July 14, 1865.	
James Kearns	Oct. 13, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.	
Andrew Kimble	Nov. 26, 1863	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
Benj. F. Lenard	Oct. 13, 1862	Discharged by General Order, May 12, 1865.	
Henry Leaver	Oct. 13, 1862	Died at New Creek, W. Va., June 28, 1863.	
Marcus Melinger	Oct. 13, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.	
John Manown	Oct. 13, 1862	Discharged by General Order, June 2, 1865.	
Samuel Marker	Oct. 13, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.	
Robert Molden	Oct. 13, 1862	Went home on sick leave in 1863 and died.	
Jacob Molden	Oct. 13, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.	
William Mitchell	Oct. 13, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.	
Samuel A. Munn	Oct. 13, 1862	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, April 25, 1865.	
Jeremiah Myers	Oct. 13, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.	
Thomas H. Moffitt	Oct. 13, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.	
Eli W. Mancha	Oct. 13, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.	
Eli A. Miller	Oct. 13, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.	
Joseph Marker	Mar. 22, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
Henry Minks	Aug. 20, 1864	Discharged by General Order, May 24, 1865.	
Joseph A. McClure	Oct. 13, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.	
George W. McClain	Oct. 13, 1862	Discharged by General Order, June 2, 1865.	
Thomas McCallister	Feb. 19, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865, with rank of Corporal.	
Alexander R. McKee	Aug. 20, 1864	Discharged by General Order, May 24, 1865.	
John S. McDonald	Oct. 13, 1862	Went home on sick leave in 1863 and did not return.	

COMPANY E—22ND PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY—Continued.

PRIVATES.

DATE OF MUSTER IN.

REMARKS.

George W. Orbin	Oct. 13, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.
Elymas Petit	Oct. 13, 1862	Discharged by General Order, June 2, 1865.
Clark Preston	Oct. 24, 1862	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, March 5, 1863.
John Purcell	Oct. 13, 1862	Absent, in arrest, at muster-out of Company.
Enoch S. Pollock	Oct. 13, 1862	Died at New Creek, W. Va., Jan. 20, 1864.
Marshall Robinson	Oct. 13, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.
George W. Robb	Oct. 13, 1862	Discharged by General Order, June 2, 1865.
Charles E. Rose	Oct. 13, 1862	Accidentally killed at Romney, W. Va., Jan. 7, 1863.
John M. Suttman	Oct. 13, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.
Samuel Sullivan	Oct. 13, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.
John Snyder	Oct. 13, 1862	Discharged by General Order, June 2, 1865.
William P. Starr	Oct. 13, 1862	Died at Winchester, Va., Oct. 25, 1864, from wounds received the same day while trying to prevent the capture of General Duffie.
James B. Smith	Oct. 13, 1862	Died near Moorefield, W. Va., June 10, 1864, from wounds received at Timber Ridge, June 6.
Boyd E. Sumney	Oct. 13, 1862	Died at Cumberland, Md., June 14, 1864.
Samuel Smith	Oct. 13, 1862	Discharged by Surgeon's certificate, Jan. 10, 1864.
Frederick Surg	Oct. 22, 1862	Discharged from 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 23, 1865, at expiration of term.
John Stacher	Feb. 29, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
John Sanders	Mar. 30, 1864	Died, July 25, 1864, from wound received at Snickers Gap, July 17.
Thomas W. Teeple	Oct. 13, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.
John C. Thompson	Oct. 13, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.
John Trusler	Oct. 13, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.
James M. Williams	Oct. 13, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.
Peter Young	Feb. 29, 1864	Discharged by General Order, May 24, 1865.

COMPANY F—22ND PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY.

NAME AND RANK.	DATE OF MUSTER IN.	REMARKS.
Andrew J. Barr, Captain	Oct. 14, 1862	Discharged Feb. 25, 1864.
Benjamin W. Denny, Captain	Oct. 14, 1862	Promoted from 1st Lieutenant, May 26, 1864; mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.
David Wishart, 1st Lieutenant	Oct. 14, 1862	Promoted from 1st Sergeant, Sept. 7, 1864; discharged May 16, 1865.
G. T. Hammond, Sr., 2nd Lieutenant.	Oct. 14, 1862	Captured; discharged by General Order, Nov. 29, 1864.
Benj. F. Hasson, 2nd Lieutenant	Oct. 14, 1862	Promoted from Sergeant, Dec. 7, 1864; captured near Moorefield, Va., Sept. 4, 1863; imprisoned at Belle Isle until April, 1864; escaped from train in N. C. on way to Andersonville, Ga.; reached Union lines about May 1; mustered out with 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
William Hedge, 2nd Lieutenant	Oct. 14, 1862	Commissioned 2nd Lieutenant, May 17, 1865; mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.
Harvey H. Eller, 1st Sergeant	Oct. 14, 1862	Captured, Sept. 4, 1863, near Moorefield, Va.; died at Belle Isle Prison, Richmond, Va., Dec. 16, 1864.
Samuel H. Doak, Q. M. Sergeant	Oct. 14, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.
Samuel G. Gayman, Com. Sergeant ..	Oct. 14, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.
Daniel Printz, Sergeant	Mar. 2, 1864	Mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
John N. Braddock, Sergeant	Oct. 14, 1862	Promoted from Corporal, May 1, 1864; discharged Oct. 24, 1865, expiration of term.
Leet S. Moore, Sergeant	Oct. 14, 1862	Wounded at Stevenson's Depot, Va., Sept. 5, 1864; mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.
George Johnson, Sergeant	Oct. 14, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.
Jacob L. Wise, Sergeant	Oct. 14, 1862	Slightly wounded near Moorefield, Va., Aug. 22, 1863; mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.
Samuel B. Barnard, Sergeant	Oct. 14, 1862	Promoted to Corporal, June 1, 1865; mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.
Harry L. Fisher, Sergeant	July 17, 1863	Wounded, Oct. 19, 1864; discharged on Surgeon's certificate, April 17, 1865.
Samuel T. Dodd, Sergeant	Oct. 14, 1862	Promoted to Hospital Steward, May 29, 1864.
Samuel K. West, Sergeant	Oct. 14, 1862	Promoted to Reg. Q. M. Sergeant, May 25, 1865.
Milton Sherwood, Corporal	Nov. 30, 1863	Promoted to Corporal, May 1, 1865; captured; mustered out with Co. G., 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.

COMPANY F—22ND PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY—Continued.

NAME AND RANK.	DATE OF MUSTER IN.	REMARKS.
John McAlvy, Corporal	Mar. 9, 1864	Mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Daniel Finkenbinden, Corporal	Feb. 26, 1864	Promoted to Corporal, Sept. 1, 1865; mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
G. T. Hammond, Jr., Corporal	Oct. 14, 1862	Promoted to Corporal, May 1, 1865; discharged, Oct. 24, 1865, expiration of term.
Theodore C. Enoch, Corporal	Oct. 14, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.
Andrew J. Sowers, Corporal	Oct. 14, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 18, 1865.
William Van Kirk, Corporal	Oct. 14, 1862	Captured; died at Andersonville, Ga., Sept. 21, 1864, grave 9,497.
Robert Morton, Corporal	Mar. 2, 1862	Killed in action at Berryville, W. Va., Aug. 30, 1864.
Solomon S. Bayne, Bugler	Oct. 14, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.
Christian Garrett, Blacksmith	Oct. 14, 1862	Discharged, Oct. 24, 1865, expiration of term.
Charles Hallaman, Farrier	Oct. 14, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.
PRIVATES.		
Sinclair Thompson	Feb. 20, 1864	Mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865; veteran.
John N. Arnold	Oct. 14, 1862	Not on muster-out roll.
William Britt	Nov. 30, 1863	Mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Reg., Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
John Brant	Feb. 1, 1864	Mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Reg., Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
John Brown	Feb. 17, 1864	Mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Reg., Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
William Black	Feb. 17, 1864	Discharged by Special Order, date unknown.
J. B. Buckingham	Oct. 14, 1862	Discharged by General Order, Aug. 8, 1865.
Lindsey Blaker	Oct. 14, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.
Samuel Barr	Oct. 14, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 18, 1865.
William Burk	Oct. 14, 1862	Discharged by General Order, May 30, 1865.
James Bradley	Oct. 14, 1862	Captured; died in Belle Isle Prison, Richmond, Va., Dec. 21, 1863.
David Braden	Oct. 14, 1862	Died in Washington Co., Pa., Feb. 22, 1864.
Jesse J. Conaway	Feb. 27, 1864	Mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Benjamin F. Clark	Feb. 22, 1864	Absent at muster-out.
Alexander Crumrine	Oct. 14, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.
Silas Cowan	Oct. 14, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.
Samuel T. Couch	Feb. 5, 1864	Discharged by General Order, June 5, 1865.

COMPANY F—22ND PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY—Continued.

PRIVATE.	DATE OF MUSTER IN.	REMARKS.	
David Campbell	Oct. 14, 1862	Captured; died at Andersonville, Ga., April 6, 1864.	
Jonathan Craighead	Jan. 5, 1864	Discharged to date Oct. 31, 1865.	
Daniel Denisar	Mar. 5, 1865	Mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865; veteran.	
Sylvester F. Dodd	Oct. 14, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.	
Tolliver Dotts	Oct. 14, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.	
Peter Deems	Oct. 14, 1862	Captured; died at Andersonville, Ga., April 26, 1864.	
Joseph Day	Oct. 14, 1862	Not on muster-out roll.	
Andrew Elliott	Oct. 14, 1862	Wounded and captured, Aug. 28, 1863, near Moorefield, Va.; died at Belle Isle Prison, Richmond, Va., Dec. 23, 1864.	
Lewis Fichthorn	Mar. 2, 1864	Mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
John Fulton	Feb. 18, 1864	Captured; prisoner at Belle Isle; exchanged; mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
Martin V. Frazee	Oct. 14, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.	
John Flowers	Oct. 14, 1862	Captured; imprisoned at Belle Isle; paroled and exchanged; mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.	
Samuel Fitzgerald .....	.....	Died, June 27, 1864; buried in National Cemetery, Arlington, Va.	
Terrence Farner	Oct. 18, 1862	Not on muster-out roll.	
Stephen J. Guinea	Oct. 14, 1862	Discharged by General Order, May 21, 1865.	
D. Hockensmith	Feb. 6, 1864	Mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
Michael Helman	Feb. 19, 1864	Mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
Sam. J. Hollingshead	Feb. 18, 1864	Mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
O. S. Hollingshead	Feb. 3, 1864	Mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
David Hay	Feb. 26, 1864	Mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
Samuel Harmer	Feb. 26, 1864	Mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
Thomas Hughes	Feb. 15, 1864	Mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
Samuel P. Hallam	Oct. 14, 1862	Captured, Sept. 4, 1863; imprisoned at Belle Isle, then at Andersonville, Ga., for more than a year; released at close of war; mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.	
Wm. P. Hayner	Oct. 14, 1862	Captured, Sept. 12, 1863; died at Belle Isle Prison, Richmond, Va., Nov. 16, 1863.	
Benjamin Hardin	Oct. 14, 1862	Not on muster-out roll.	

COMPANY F—22ND PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY—Continued.

PRIVATE.	DATE OF MUSTER IN.	REMARKS.
Daniel P. Irvin	July 22, 1863	Mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
John Iams	Feb. 29, 1864	Discharged by General Order, June 3, 1865.
William Jenkins	Oct. 14, 1862	Captured; died at Belle Isle, Richmond, Va., Nov. 10, 1863.
George Kauffman	Oct. 14, 1862	Not on muster-out roll.
Samuel C. Long	Feb. 25, 1864	Mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
David A. Lyppy	Feb. 25, 1864	Mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Herman Long	Feb. 20, 1864	Mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Dallas Lank	Oct. 14, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.
Atlas Lacock	Oct. 14, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.
Marshall Logan	Feb. 20, 1864	Discharged by General Order, June 9, 1895.
Ephraim Long	Feb. 14, 1864	Died at Alexandria, Va., Feb. 15, 1865; grave 2,998.
Peter J. Little	Feb. 25, 1864	Absent at muster-out.
John W. Moore	Feb. 28, 1864	Mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Martin D. Matthias	Feb. 26, 1864	Mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
William Miller	Feb. 24, 1864	Mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Geo. W. Moninger	Oct. 14, 1862	Discharged, Oct. 24, 1865, expiration of term.
John W. Manning	Oct. 14, 1862	Wounded, Aug. 22, 1863; captured, Sept. 4, 1863; imprisoned at Richmond, Va., in Libby and Belle Isle; paroled in April, 1864, and later exchanged; mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.
Jas. S. Margerum	Oct. 14, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.
John Mulmixon	Feb. 25, 1864	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Feb. 15, 1865.
Nathan B. Marsh	Oct. 14, 1862	Captured; died at Belle Isle Prison, Richmond, Va., Dec. 18, 1864.
Michael G. Moore	Oct. 14, 1862	Captured; died at Andersonville, Ga., July 29, 1864; grave 4,197.
Abel Moore	Oct. 14, 1862	Captured; died at Belle Isle Prison, Richmond, Va., Feb. 15, 1864.
Martin Murphy	Oct. 14, 1862	Not on muster-out roll.
Charles J. McGee	Feb. 18, 1864	Mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Zach. M. McDonald	Feb. 15, 1864	Mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
James A. McDonald	Oct. 14, 1862	Not on muster-out roll.
William J. Pague	Feb. 23, 1864	Mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
John A. Prall	Oct. 14, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.

COMPANY F—22ND PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY—Continued.

PRIVATEs.	DATE OF MUSTER IN.	REMARKS.	
Henry L. Prall	Oct. 14, 1862	Wounded, Aug. 22, 1863; mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.	
Thomas Patterson	Oct. 14, 1862	Promoted to Chaplain, June 15, 1864.	
John N. Prall	Oct. 14, 1862	Discharged by General Order, July 10, 1865.	
Levi H. Pope	Oct. 14, 1862	Died at Cumberland, Md., Sept. 28, 1864.	
John W. Penny	Oct. 14, 1862	Captured, March 2, 1864; died, date unknown.	
Jefferson Palm	Feb. 22, 1864	Died at Sandy Hook, Md., Sept. 3, 1864, of wounds received in action at Berryville, Va., Aug. 21, 1864.	
Josephus Ross	Oct. 14, 1862	Mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
William F. Rigg	Oct. 14, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.	
George H. Reynolds	Oct. 14, 1862	Discharged by General Order, May 22, 1865.	
Jacob C. Reynard	July 11, 1863	Absent at muster-out.	
Levi Shultz	Feb. 27, 1864	Mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
Jefferson T. Simpson	Feb. 29, 1864	Mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
George D. Shaver	Feb. 6, 1864	Mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
Cyrus J. Shannon	Feb. 22, 1864	Mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
David Strike	Feb. 25, 1864	Mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
Samuel Simons	Oct. 14, 1862	Wounded, Aug. 28, 1863; discharged, Oct. 24, 1865, expiration of term.	
Henry C. Slusher	Oct. 14, 1862	Captured, Sept. 11, 1863; imprisoned at Belle Isle; exchanged, March, 1864; mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.	
Thomas W. Slusher	Oct. 14, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.	
Joseph Sutman	Oct. 14, 1862	Discharged by Special order, Feb. 9, 1863.	
Andrew J. Scott	Oct. 14, 1862	Captured; died at Andersonville, Ga., July 31, 1864; grave 4,348.	
Franklin Sorrick	Feb. 9, 1864	Captured; died at Salisbury, N. C., Nov. 14, 1864; burial record, Nov. 28, 1864.	
Lewis Shape	Oct. 14, 1862	Not on muster-out roll.	
R. D. Thompson	Feb. 21, 1864	Mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
James H. Tibey	Feb. 26, 1864	Mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
John Truax	Feb. 23, 1864	Absent, sick, at muster-out.	
Hiram Tharp	Oct. 14, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.	
Everhart Tegarden	Oct. 14, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.	

COMPANY F—22ND PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY—Continued.

PRIVATES.	DATE OF MUSTER IN.	REMARKS.
Robert Thompson	Oct. 14, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.
Samuel Trusler	Oct. 14, 1862	Wounded at Moorefield, Va., Sept. 4, 1863; mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.
Jacob Ufery	Oct. 14, 1862	Wounded, Aug. 27, 1863, near Moorefield, Va.; mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.
George M. Vankirk	Jan. 27, 1864	Wounded, near Wardensville, Va., Sept. 1, 1863; mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
John White	Jan. 5, 1864	Mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Samuel Wilson	Oct. 14, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.
Samuel J. Wilson	Oct. 14, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.
Richard D. White	Oct. 14, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.
James Watson	Oct. 14, 1862	Discharged by Special Order, Feb. 26, 1863.
Joseph Wilson	Feb. 29, 1864	Discharged by General Order, June 14, 1865.
Joseph Wilt	Feb. 15, 1864	Died at Sandy Hook, Md., Sept. 14, 1864, of wounds received in action at Berryville, Va., Aug. 21, 1864; buried in National Cemetery, Antietam, Va., section 26, lot D, grave 373.

COMPANY G—22ND PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY.

NAME AND RANK.	DATE OF MUSTER IN.	REMARKS.
Alex. V. Smith, Captain	Oct. 29, 1862	Discharged, Sept. 5, 1863.
William F. Speer, Captain	Oct. 1, 1862	Promoted from 2nd Lieutenant, Sept. 17, 1864; Bvt. Major and Lieut. Colonel, March 13, 1865; wounded at Opequan, Va., Sept. 19, 1864; mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Frank B. Smith, 1st Lieutenant	Nov. 6, 1862	Wounded, Aug. 21, 1864, at Berryville, Va.; discharged by Special Order, Dec. 31, 1864.
J. G. Van Gilder, 1st Lieutenant	Oct. 21, 1862	Promoted from 1st Sergeant to 2nd Lieutenant, Sept. 7, 1864; to 1st Lieutenant, Jan. 30, 1865; mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
James C. Hubbs, 2nd Lieutenant	Sept. 4, 1862	Wounded at Mt. Vernon Forge, W. Va., Sept. 28, 1864; promoted from Sergeant, Jan. 28, 1865; discharged by Special Order, May 29, 1865.
William H. Frost, 2nd Lieutenant	Sept. 2, 1862	Promoted from 1st Sergeant, June 9, 1865; mustered out with Co. M, 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Henry P. Beighley, 1st Sergeant	Feb. 24, 1864	Captured; mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
William Latty, 1st Sergeant	Oct. 22, 1862	Wounded, May 16, 1864; mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.
A. J. Stottlemeyer, Q. M. Sergeant	Dec. 1, 1862	Captured; mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
John C. Hufty, Q. M. Sergeant	Oct. 22, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.
Thomas Scott, Com. Sergeant	Nov. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Thomas Corwin, Sergeant	Oct. 22, 1862	Mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
James H. Dewalt, Sergeant	Feb. 4, 1864	Promoted from Corporal, Sept. 1, 1865; mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
McCall Smith, Sergeant	Feb. 17, 1864	Promoted from Corporal, Sept. 1, 1865; mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
John J. Cumly, Sergeant	Mar. 26, 1864	Discharged by General Order, Aug. 19, 1865.
William B. Durbin, Sergeant	Oct. 22, 1862	Discharged by General Order, June 1, 1865.
Samuel E. Denny, Sergeant	Nov. 20, 1862	Discharged by General Order, May 20, 1865.
John N. Braddock, Corporal	Oct. 22, 1862	Mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Albert G. Randolph, Corporal	Feb. 24, 1864	Mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.

COMPANY G—22ND PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY—Continued.

NAME AND RANK.	DATE OF MUSTER IN.	REMARKS.
John H. Gamble, Corporal	Feb. 4, 1864	Mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Henry H. Hannon, Corporal	Feb. 17, 1864	Promoted to Corporal, Sept. 1, 1865; mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Samuel Nutting, Corporal	Oct. 22, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.
Wm. H. Harrison, Corporal	Oct. 22, 1862	Discharged by General Order, May 9, 1865.
Abel A. Crawford, Corporal	Oct. 22, 1862	Discharged by General Order, May 24, 1865.
John A. Marshall, Corporal	Sept. 19, 1864	Discharged by General Order, June 1, 1865.
David Beatty, Corporal	Oct. 22, 1862	Captured; died at Andersonville, Ga., June 16, 1864.
John Smithley, Bugler	Nov. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
John Deems, Blacksmith	Oct. 22, 1862	Mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Matthias Walker, Blacksmith	Oct. 22, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.
Ananias Griffith, Saddler	Oct. 22, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.
PRIVATES.		
Lewis Axton	Oct. 22, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.
James Amous	Oct. 22, 1862	Captured; died at Andersonville, Ga., May 5, 1865.
James W. Byland	Feb. 25, 1864	Mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Lewis Benner	Oct. 22, 1862	Missing in action at Burlington, W. Va., Feb. 1, 1864.
James Banc	Oct. 22, 1862	Missing in action, Oct. 13, 1863.
Simeon Braddock	Oct. 22, 1862	Missing in action, May 10, 1864.
James Banc	Apr. 24, 1864	Absent at muster-out.
Robert Brewer	Oct. 22, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.
Frederick Berthell	Oct. 22, 1862	Discharged by General Order, May 15, 1865.
Frederick Beck	Oct. 22, 1862	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Oct. 30, 1863.
George Benner	Oct. 22, 1862	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, May 18, 1865.
Lewis Boden	Aug. 26, 1864	Discharged on General Order, June 1, 1865.
Stephen S. Braddock	Nov. 6, 1862	Died at Cumberland, Md., Jan. 27, 1863.
James Blair	Oct. 22, 1862	Died in Washington Co., Pa., Nov. 1, 1864.
Robert Banc	Apr. 21, 1864	Captured; died at Salisbury, N. C., Nov. 22, 1864.
Thomas Bee	Oct. 22, 1862	Captured; died at Andersonville, Ga., June 14, 1864.
David Beckwith	Jan. 4, 1864	Transferred to 50th Company, 2nd Battalion, Vet. Res. Corps.
Albert W. Conaway	Feb. 27, 1864	Mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Atchison S. Chedisten	Feb. 27, 1864	Mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
William H. Crouch	Oct. 22, 1862	Mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.

COMPANY G—22ND PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY—Continued.

PRIVATEES.	DATE OF MUSTER IN.	REMARKS.	
M. Cunningham	Oct. 22, 1862	Mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
George W. Crawford	Feb. 29, 1864	Mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
George W. Craft	Feb. 19, 1864	Mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
John Cary	Oct. 20, 1862	Discharged by General Order, Aug. 7, 1865.	
Samuel A. Chester	Apr. 2, 1864	Absent at muster-out.	
Solomon Christopher	Oct. 22, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.	
G. W. Christopher	Oct. 22, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.	
Thomas Cusick	Nov. 6, 1862	Discharged by General Order, May 16, 1865.	
George Colbert	Oct. 22, 1862	Absent, in arrest, at muster-out.	
Samuel E. F. Davis	Oct. 22, 1862	Mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
John W. Davis	Feb. 24, 1864	Mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
John F. Duvall	Feb. 27, 1864	Mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
Thomas Dickison	Nov. 6, 1862	Absent at muster-out.	
John Donely	Mar. 28, 1864	Absent at muster-out.	
Winfield Dickison	Oct. 22, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.	
Andrew S. Downy	Feb. 29, 1864	Died at Baltimore, Md., Nov. 1, 1864; buried in National Cemetery, Loudon Park.	
Geo. W. Dalrymple	Feb. 25, 1864	Absent at muster-out.	
Obadiah J. Everts	Feb. 29, 1864	Mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
Thomas Ervin	Oct. 22, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.	
Daniel Ecard	Aug. 30, 1864	Discharged by General Order, June 1, 1865.	
William Fry	Feb. 14, 1864	Mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
James M. Floyd	Nov. 6, 1862	Discharged by General Order, July 13, 1865.	
Morgan Gaskill	Oct. 22, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.	
William Goe	Oct. 22, 1862	Discharged by General Order, May 22, 1865.	
James Harden	Oct. 22, 1862	Captured; mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
Samuel Hammer	Feb. 25, 1864	Mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
Morgan Harden	Oct. 22, 1862	Missing in action, Aug. 4, 1863.	
William H. Hartley	Feb. 13, 1864	Died at Philadelphia, Pa., Oct. 15, 1864.	
John Hammon	Feb. 27, 1864	Absent at muster-out.	
Americus Infield	Feb. 24, 1864	Mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
Andrew Johnston	Oct. 22, 1863	Mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.

COMPANY G—22ND PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY—Continued.

ROSTER OF COMPANY G.

509

PRIVATEs.	DATE OF MUSTER IN.	REMARKS.	
George W. Johnston	Feb. 13, 1864	Missing in action, Aug. 10, 1864.	
James B. Johnston	Aug. 26, 1864	Discharged by General Order, June 1, 1865.	
William Johnston	Aug. 27, 1864	Discharged by General Order, June 1, 1865.	
William Kelly	Nov. 6, 1862	Mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
Jesse Lloyd	Oct. 22, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.	
Amos Layhew	Oct. 22, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.	
Henry Laman	Aug. 3, 1864	Discharged by General Order, June 1, 1865.	
George W. Lininger	Aug. 3, 1864	Discharged by General Order, June 1, 1865.	
John Lininger	Aug. 8, 1864	Discharged by General Order, June 1, 1865.	
William Lancaster	Oct. 22, 1862	Discharged by General Order, June 1, 1865.	
Joseph Lancaster	Oct. 22, 1862	Died at Petersburg, Va., Dec. 22, 1863.	
Nathan W. Little	Feb. 13, 1864	Killed at Stevenson's Depot, Va., Sept. 5, 1864.	
Griffith Marcy	Oct. 22, 1862	Missing in action, Aug. 4, 1863.	
Jacob Moritz	Oct. 22, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.	
Aaron Malone	Oct. 22, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.	
John Murphy	Mar. 28, 1864	Discharged by General Order, June 9, 1865.	
William McGlaughlin	Oct. 22, 1862	Mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
John McCartney	Oct. 22, 1862	Mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
George McCartney	Oct. 22, 1862	Mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
Quinton McCotter	Oct. 22, 1862	Mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
Enoch McCartney	Apr. 2, 1864	Discharged by General Order, July 24, 1865.	
Ishmael McCartney	Apr. 21, 1864	Absent at muster-out.	
James T. Pearce	Apr. 14, 1864	Absent at muster-out.	
Columbus Phillips	Oct. 22, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.	
George W. Pensing	Oct. 22, 1862	Died at Annapolis, Md., April 6, 1864.	
John W. Piper	Feb. 21, 1864	Not accounted for.	
John Reynolds	Aug. 19, 1864	Not accounted for.	
Joseph H. Rankin	Oct. 22, 1862	Mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
John A. Rice	Feb. 27, 1864	Mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
Salem Robison	Feb. 19, 1864	Mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
Ferd Rothaupt	Feb. 26, 1864	Mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
Paul Roach	Feb. 21, 1864	Absent at muster-out.	
George Ruffner	Oct. 22, 1862	Discharged by General Order, May 29, 1865.	
	Feb. 26, 1864	Discharged by General Order, May 30, 1865.	

COMPANY G—22ND PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY—Continued.

PRIVATE.	DATE OF MUSTER IN.	REMARKS.	
David Rom	Oct. 22, 1862	Died at Martinsburg, W. Va., June 1, 1864, of wounds received near Stevensburg, Pa.	
Martin Ruthe	Feb. 22, 1864	Absent at muster-out.	
Jesse F. Smith	Feb. 29, 1864	Mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
Oliver P. States	Mar. 1, 1864	Captured; mustered out with Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
Solomon Smith	Oct. 22, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.	
John Shock	Oct. 22, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.	
Edward Slabaugh	Sept. 18, 1864	Discharged by General Order, June 1, 1865.	
Peter Smith	Oct. 22, 1862	Discharged by General Order, May 24, 1865.	
John Stiner	Oct. 22, 1862	Captured; died at Andersonville, Ga., Aug. 9, 1864; grave 5,160.	
George Slabaugh	Sept. 7, 1864	Captured; died at Salisbury, N. C., Nov. 9, 1864.	
John Smith	Aug. 4, 1864	Not accounted for.	
Joseph Taylor	Feb. 7, 1864	Mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
George Tetes	Oct. 22, 1862	Absent, in arrest, at muster-out.	
Elijah Waters	Mar. 26, 1864	Mustered out with Co. G, 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
Lewis H. Walker	Oct. 22, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.	
Joseph Walters	Oct. 22, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.	
John Winder	Oct. 22, 1862	Mustered out with Company, July 19, 1865.	
James Walker	Oct. 22, 1862	Discharged by General Order, June 6, 1865.	
Solomon Williams	Oct. 22, 1862	Discharged by General Order, June 28, 1865.	
David West	Feb. 29, 1864	Killed at Berryville, Va., Aug. 21, 1864.	

COMPANY H—22ND PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY.

NAME AND RANK.	DATE OF MUSTER IN.	REMARKS.
Matthias H. Jolly, Captain	Feb. 26, 1864	Discharged, July 8, 1864.
John C. Hawman, Captain	Feb. 26, 1864	Promoted from 2nd Lieutenant, Dec. 22, 1864; discharged by Special Order, June 8, 1865.
Alfred A. Abbott, 1st Lieutenant	Feb. 26, 1864	Discharged, July 23, 1864.
Wash. Morrison, 1st Lieutenant	Feb. 16, 1864	Promoted from Sergeant to 2nd Lieutenant, Jan. 28, 1865; to 1st Lieutenant, March 18, 1865; mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
David G. Ganoe, 2nd Lieutenant	Feb. 24, 1864	Promoted from Sergeant, March 18, 1865; mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Robert T. Beatty, 1st Sergeant	Feb. 16, 1864	Commissioned 1st Lieutenant, July 23, 1864; not mustered; discharged, Dec. 20, for wounds received at Mt. Vernon Forge, Va., Sept. 27, 1864.
John Sloan, 1st Sergeant	Feb. 23, 1864	Discharged by General Order, July 19, 1865.
Henry H. Bryan, Q. M. Sergeant	Feb. 26, 1864	Discharged by General Order, July 19, 1865.
Lewis McDaniel, Q. M. Sergeant	Feb. 27, 1864	Killed at Berryville, Va., Aug. 21, 1864.
George W. Yeager, Com. Sergeant	July 28, 1863	Discharged by General Order, Aug. 18, 1865.
William C. Wilds, Sergeant	Feb. 29, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Lewis Conner, Sergeant	Feb. 26, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Jacob E. Riley, Sergeant	Feb. 26, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Simon Felton, Sergeant	Feb. 26, 1864	Discharged by General Order, July 19, 1865.
Philip Hoover, Sergeant	Feb. 26, 1864	Discharged by General Order, July 19, 1865.
William Miller, Sergeant	Feb. 24, 1864	Discharged by General Order, July 19, 1865.
Simon P. Showalter, Corporal	Feb. 26, 1864	Captured at Martinsburg, Va., Sept. 18, 1864; mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Isaac Conner, Corporal	Feb. 26, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
William A. Staily, Corporal	Feb. 26, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Jacob Chamberlain, Corporal	Feb. 26, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Edward A. Wallace, Corporal	Feb. 24, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
John M. Hendershot, Corporal	Feb. 24, 1864	Discharged by General Order, July 19, 1865.
George Wilds, Corporal	Feb. 29, 1864	Discharged by General Order, July 19, 1865.
George C. Merryman, Corporal	Feb. 24, 1864	Captured at Cedar Creek, Oct. 19, 1864. Discharged by General Order, July 19, 1865.
Jacob Johnson, Saddler	Feb. 29, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.

COMPANY H—22ND PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY—Continued.

NAME AND RANK.	DATE OF MUSTER IN.	REMARKS.
Alex. Eichelberger, Farrier	Feb. 26, 1864	Discharged by General Order, July 19, 1865.
PRIVATES.		
Wm. H. Armstrong	Feb. 26, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Jacob Ayers	Feb. 24, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Samuel Ake	Feb. 27, 1864	Discharged by General Order, Aug. 14, 1865.
Alexander Adams	Aug. 16, 1864	Not accounted for.
James A. Barton	Feb. 26, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
William T. Bailey	Feb. 24, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
John W. Blackhart	Feb. 26, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Peter Baith	Feb. 26, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Winfield Bonham	Apr. 11, 1865	Discharged by General Order, Aug. 7, 1865.
Joseph S. Badgley	Feb. 25, 1864	Discharged by General Order, Aug. 12, 1865.
Thomas Claabaugh	July 28, 1863	Captured at Martinsburg, Va., Sept. 18, 1864; mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Edward A. Cardiff	Feb. 29, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
John Crowl	Feb. 26, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Samuel Z. Cooper	Jan. 30, 1864	Discharged by General Order, June 8, 1865.
Abraham B. Corbin	Feb. 26, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Jameson Clark	Feb. 26, 1864	Killed in action at Charlestown, Va., Aug. 22, 1864.
William E. Clark	Feb. 26, 1864	Died at Camp Stoneman, D. C., June 21, 1864; buried in National Cemetery, Arlington, Va.
Jacob Emigh	Feb. 24, 1864	Absent at muster-out.
John A. Felton	Feb. 26, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Abraham M. Fleck	Feb. 24, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Amos Groom	Feb. 29, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
John Gebhart	Feb. 27, 1865	Discharged by Special Order, Oct. 12, 1865.
Nicholas Garlick	Feb. 22, 1864	Discharged to date, Oct. 31, 1865.
John Garling	Feb. 23, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
David Ginter	Feb. 24, 1864	Absent at muster-out.
George W. Hoover	Oct. 3, 1864	Discharged, Oct. 4, 1865, expiration of term.
George W. Houck	Feb. 29, 1864	Corporal; captured; mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
James F. Hopkins	Feb. 25, 1864	

COMPANY H—22ND PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY—Continued.

PRIVATE.		DATE OF MUSTER IN.	REMARKS.
Harrison H. Heeter	Feb. 27, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
Edward W. Heller	Feb. 24, 1864		
Richard W. Hudson	Feb. 27, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
John Kennedy	Feb. 24, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
Charles Kniffen	Apr. 5, 1865	Discharged by General Order, July 25, 1865.	
Jacob Karn	Feb. 26, 1864	Died at Cumberland, Md., Sept. 17, 1864.	
Benjamin Lucas	Oct. 3, 1864	Discharged, Oct. 4, 1865, expiration of term.	
Samuel Leach	Feb. 26, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
Bartley Layton	Feb. 26, 1864	Absent at muster-out.	
Thomas Lashley	Feb. 25, 1864		
George Messersmith	Feb. 26, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
Robert C. Miller	Feb. 24, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
James Murray	Feb. 24, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
John M. Markley	Feb. 25, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
Simon Mellott	Feb. 1, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
Jacob L. Moore	Feb. 1, 1864	Discharged by General Order, June 8, 1865.	
George Moore	Feb. 16, 1864	Discharged by General Order, July 22, 1865.	
Hans Morrison	July 16, 1863	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
William Mathias	Feb. 16, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
Hiram Mellott	Feb. 26, 1864	Absent at muster-out.	
William Morton	Sept. 29, 1864	Not accounted for.	
Michael McAvoy	Feb. 24, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
Orbison McNerlin	Feb. 24, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
Geo. S. McCartney	Feb. 27, 1864	Captured at Luray, Va., Oct. 2, 1864; died at New Creek, W. Va., June 11, 1865.	
Job O'Neil	Feb. 26, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
Henry H. Price	Feb. 24, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
John E. Parsons	Feb. 24, 1864	Absent at muster-out.	
George Russell	Feb. 25, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
James H. Riley	Feb. 26, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
John B. Runk	June 29, 1863	Captured at Winchester, Va., Sept. 19, 1864; mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
Stephen P. Rush	Feb. 24, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	

COMPANY H—22ND PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY—Continued.

PRIVATE.	DATE OF MUSTER IN.	REMARKS.	
John Ramsey	Feb. 29, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
Wesley A. Ramsey	Feb. 26, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
Perry Spittler	Feb. 24, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
John C. Spittler		No record.	
Ephraim Stuller	Feb. 26, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
Geo. W. Stuller	Feb. 26, 1864	Captured at Martinsburg, Va., Sept. 18, 1864.	
B. T. Stephens	Feb. 26, 1864	Discharged by General order, June 19, 1865.	
John Stinson		No record.	
Tobias Shafer	Feb. 26, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
Raphael Seigel	Feb. 25, 1864	Wounded at Mt. Vernon Forge, Sept. 27, 1864.	
John Saylor .....	.....	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
Simon B. Seigle	Feb. 25, 1864	Wounded and captured at Mt. Jackson, Va., Oct. 8, 1864; mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
Peter Shedrone	Feb. 25, 1864	Died of wounds at Frederick, Md., July 11, 1864; buried in National Cemetery, Antietam, section 26, lot E, grave 521.	
Martin Traverse	Feb. 26, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
Joseph Wilt	Feb. 23, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
George Wertz	Feb. 26, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
John W. Woy	Feb. 26, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
Gideon Williams	Feb. 26, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
Elias Walk	Feb. 25, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
Samuel L. Wilson	Feb. 25, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
Peter Whittaker	Feb. 25, 1864	Discharged by General Order, Aug. 29, 1865.	
Sylvester Wilds	July 15, 1863	Discharged by General Order, May 15, 1865.	
Allison Wagner	Feb. 29, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
Samuel Waltemire	Feb. 25, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
John Watson	Feb. 8, 1864	Absent, sick, at muster-out.	
Stephen Wagner	Feb. 26, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
Edward A. Wallace		Absent at muster-out.	
Frederick Wiseman	Feb. 25, 1864	No record.	
John Young	Feb. 8, 1864	Absent at muster-out.	
Geo. S. Young		Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
James H. Young	Feb. 26, 1864	Wounded at Mt. Vernon Forge, Va., Sept. 27, 1864.	
		Discharged by General Order, June 6, 1865.	

COMPANY I—22ND PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY.

NAME AND RANK.	DATE OF MUSTER IN.	REMARKS.
Thomas H. Lyons, Captain	Feb. 4, 1864	Discharged by Special Order, May 29, 1865.
C. Sanford Derland, Captain	Feb. 5, 1864	Promoted from 1st Lieutenant, June 9, 1865; mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Wm. H. Adams, 2nd Lieutenant	June 29, 1863	Discharged by Special Order, April 6, 1865.
Robert A. Laird, 2nd Lieutenant	July 17, 1863	Promoted from Sergeant-Major, June 15, 1865; mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Thomas T. Connelly, 1st Sergeant ...	July 7, 1863	Promoted from 1st Sergeant, Sept. 15, 1864; mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Amon Long, Q. M. Sergeant	July 16, 1863	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Thomas K. Bonnett, Com. Sergeant..	July 11, 1863	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
George Ripple, Sergeant	July 16, 1863	Mustered out with 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865; veteran.
John A. Miller, Sergeant	July 16, 1863	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Martin L. Rex, Sergeant	July 16, 1863	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
William B. Filler, Sergeant	July 11, 1863	Prisoner from Sept. 26, 1864, to March 8, 1865; discharged by General Order, July 22, 1865; veteran.
William H. Hanks, Sergeant	July 11, 1863	Discharged by General Order, May 25, 1865.
David P. Crone, Corporal	July 16, 1863	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Cassius M. Cole, Corporal	Feb. 18, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Francis R. Cox, Corporal	July 11, 1863	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
William S. Laird, Corporal	Feb. 19, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Andrew Johnston, Corporal	July 16, 1863	Captured; mustered out with Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Isaac D. Wicks, Corporal	Feb. 23, 1864	Captured at Cedar Creek Battle, Oct. 19, 1864; mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
John B. Cramer, Corporal	July 11, 1863	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Abraham S. Butler, Corporal	July 16, 1863	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, April 26, 1865.
Zachariah Pheasant, Corporal	July 16, 1863	Captured; died at Salisbury, N. C., date unknown.
William H. Porter, Bugler	July 16, 1863	Promoted to Chief Bugler, date unknown.
T. C. Hixenbaugh, Blacksmith	June 29, 1863	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
William Peck, Blacksmith	Aug. 31, 1864	Died at New Creek, W. Va., Dec. 26, 1864.
William H. Burns, Saddler	Feb. 23, 1864	Promoted to Saddler, Sept. 14, 1865; mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Samuel K. Agnew, Farrier	June 29, 1863	Absent, on detached service, at muster-out.

COMPANY I—22ND PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY—Continued.

PRIVATE.	DATE OF MUSTER IN.	REMARKS.
Matthew Adams	Feb. 2, 1862	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Daniel C. Agnew	June 29, 1863	Absent, on detached service, at muster-out.
Christ L. Ayres	Aug. 31, 1864	Discharged by General Order, May 26, 1865.
David Agnew	Feb. 16, 1864	Promoted to Hospital Steward, Oct. 12, 1865.
C. E. Blackburn	Feb. 25, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
James H. Beeler	July 11, 1863	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Christian M. Buck	June 29, 1863	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Henry L. Beck	June 29, 1863	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Christian M. Barkman	July 15, 1863	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Job Blankley	Feb. 15, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865; veteran.
William Bowman	July 11, 1863	Mustered out with 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865; veteran.
John H. Bouchman	Mar. 20, 1865	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Burket Beighel	Feb. 9, 1864	Died at New Creek, W. Va., July 7, 1865.
James Brown	Feb. 20, 1864	Absent at muster-out.
Samuel C. Coder	July 16, 1863	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
David Cooper	July 11, 1863	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
John Charleston	Apr. 5, 1865	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Dorsey Chronister	June 29, 1863	Prisoner from Sept. 25, 1864, to March 9, 1865; discharged by General Order, June 27, 1865.
Martin Dunlap	Feb. 12, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Martin C. Dryden	July 16, 1863	Mustered out with 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865; veteran.
D. Daughenbaugh	July 16, 1863	Absent, on detached service, at muster-out.
John Ehman	July 16, 1863	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
William R. Eakens	July 7, 1863	Discharged by General Order, July 20, 1865.
Scott W. Fletcher	July 11, 1863	Captured, Sept. 29, 1864; mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Miller Fagley	July 7, 1863	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
William Funk	July 16, 1863	Wounded at Martinsburg, Va., Aug. 31, 1864; captured at Battle of Cedar Creek, Oct. 19, 1864; mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Isaiah Foster	Sept. 3, 1864	Discharged by General Order, May 24, 1865.
Henry C. Fletcher	Feb. 27, 1864	Died at Martinsburg, W. Va., April 20, 1864.

COMPANY I—22ND PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY—Continued.

PRIVATE.	DATE OF MUSTER IN.	REMARKS.
Harvey Grubb	July 11, 1863	Wounded at Mount Vernon Forge, Va., July 27, 1864; mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Tilghman Geiser	July 21, 1863	Veteran; absent at muster-out.
Thomas Grey	Feb. 23, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
William Hasting	June 29, 1863	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
William Hatfield	July 16, 1863	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Samuel Hatfield	Feb. 2, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
William Hays	July 11, 1863	Mustered out with 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865; veteran.
George A. Houck	July 21, 1863	Mustered out with 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865; veteran.
George Horpster	Feb. 2, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Joseph Hawn	Feb. 4, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Sylvester Hickman	Feb. 16, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Scott W. Hughes	July 7, 1863	Absent, sick, at muster-out.
George Hatfield	Aug. 24, 1864	Discharged by General Order, May 24, 1865.
George W. Hixson	July 29, 1863	Discharged by General Order, June 26, 1865.
John Hatfield	Feb. 2, 1864	Died at Washington, D. C., June 25, 1864; buried in National Cemetery, Arlington, Va.
Jacob Hefright	Feb. 22, 1864	Absent at muster-out.
William Hawn	Mar. 25, 1865	Absent at muster-out.
Christian J. Lichty	Mar. 20, 1865	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Chas. M. Livensgood	Mar. 20, 1865	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Louden Long	July 16, 1863	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Isaac Long	Feb. 5, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
William A. Lourish	July 16, 1863	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Rankin Lourish	Feb. 24, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
John W. Linderman	Feb. 14, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Henry Lewis	July 9, 1863	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
James Long	Feb. 3, 1864	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, March 17, 1865.
Samuel Miles	July 19, 1863	Mustered out with 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865; veteran.
Henry Merricle	July 22, 1863	Died, July 24, 1864, of wounds received in action; buried in National Cemetery, Antietam, Md., section 26, lot E, grave 528.
Samuel Martin	July 9, 1863	Killed at Brown's Gap, Va., Sept. 26, 1864.

COMPANY I—22ND PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY—Continued.

PRIVATE.	DATE OF MUSTER IN.	REMARKS.	
John T. Morrison	July 16, 1863	Discharged, Oct. 31, 1865.	
Joseph Mowrey	July 11, 1863	Absent at muster-out.	
Samuel McPherson	Feb. 15, 1864	Died in hospital at Washington, D. C.	
W. R. McClelland	July 16, 1863	Mustered out, date unknown.	
Joshua Noland	July 29, 1863	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
Samuel Parks	Feb. 15, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
William Pheasant	Feb. 11, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
Milton Powell	July 21, 1863	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
John Peters	July 9, 1863	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
Anthony Page	Aug. 31, 1864	Discharged by General Order, May 24, 1865.	
James Rummel	Feb. 9, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31,	1865; veteran.
David Rummel	Aug. 24, 1864	Discharged by General Order, May 24, 1865.	
George Ruggles	July 9, 1863	Discharged by Special Order, April 21, 1865.	
John Ruggles	July 16, 1863	Discharged by Special Order, dated March 18,	1865.
John H. Sherran	July 16, 1863	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
Lowrey L. Sorrick	July 16, 1863	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
John Sponsler	July 22, 1863	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
Thomas Simmers	July 16, 1863	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
John F. Stake	July 16, 1863	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
Elias J. Snyder	July 22, 1863	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
John L. Smith	Feb. 4, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
Levi Shofer	Feb. 24, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
John Sipes	Feb. 11, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
Seth S. Smith	Apr. 5, 1865	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
Barton Spidle	Mar. 4, 1865	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
Andrew J. Saylor	Feb. 15, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
Raphael Sigle	Feb. 26, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
James Sheppard	Aug. 31, 1864	Discharged by General Order, Aug. 11, 1865.	
Samuel Stephens	Feb. 4, 1864	Discharged by General Order, May 24, 1865.	
Jeremiah Speece	Feb. 4, 1864	Absent at muster-out.	
Nelson W. Stowder	July 16, 1863	Absent at muster-out.	
Harrison Townsend	Aug. 31, 1864	Mustered out, date unknown.	
Hays H. Wallace	July 7, 1863	Discharged by General Order, May 24, 1865.	
		Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.

COMPANY I—22ND PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY—Continued.

PRIVATES.	DATE OF MUSTER IN.	REMARKS.
Jas. Windownmaker	July 9, 1863	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
John H. Williams	July 16, 1863	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865; veteran.
William Walls	Feb. 7, 1864	Prisoner from Oct. 17, 1864, to Feb. 7, 1865; discharged by General Order, June 27, 1865.
John W. Wilson	Feb. 12, 1864	Discharged by General Order, Aug. 19, 1865.

COMPANY K—22ND PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY.

NAME AND RANK.	DATE OF MUSTER IN.	REMARKS.
John H. Boring, Captain	Feb. 26, 1864	Wounded at Martinsburg, W. Va., Sept. 18, 1864; mustered out with Co. K., 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
John Weiser, 1st Lieutenant	July 17, 1863	Promoted from 2nd Lieutenant, Feb. 26, 1864; discharged, June 8, 1865.
William F. Sharrer, 2nd Lieutenant ..	Feb. 26, 1864	Commissioned 1st Lieutenant, June 13, 1865; not mustered; mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
David A. Gillis, 1st Sergeant	Feb. 27, 1864	Promoted to 1st Sergeant, Sept. 6, 1865; mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Henry P. Decker, Q. M. Sergeant ...	Feb. 26, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg., Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Perry O. Etchison, Com. Sergeant ...	Feb. 26, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg., Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
W. H. Daughenbaugh, Sergeant	Feb. 22, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg., Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Reid W. McDonald, Sergeant	Feb. 18, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg., Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
William A. Grove, Sergeant	Feb. 18, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg., Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Allison H. Crum, Sergeant	Feb. 26, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg., Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
John M. Gillis, Sergeant	Feb. 27, 1864	Promoted to Sergeant, Sept. 6, 1865; mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
James M. Vanzant, Sergeant	Feb. 29, 1864	Wounded at Berryville, Va., Aug. 21, 1864; discharged by General Order, July 14, 1865.
Samuel W. Gehrett, Sergeant	Feb. 29, 1864	Promoted to Reg. Q. M. Sergeant, July 20, 1865.
Henry H. Buckley, Corporal	Feb. 26, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg., Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
John D. Richardson, Corporal	Feb. 23, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg., Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
John R. Slack, Corporal	Feb. 26, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg., Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Peter R. Miller, Corporal	Feb. 23, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg., Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Andrew S. Anderson, Corporal	Feb. 26, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg., Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Henry H. Mateer, Corporal	Feb. 22, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg., Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Jacob L. Buckley, Corporal	Feb. 26, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg., Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
George W. Wogan, Corporal	Feb. 26, 1864	Wounded at Charlestown, Va., Aug. 22, 1864; promoted to Corporal, Sept. 6, 1865; mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Robert J. Boyles, Corporal	Feb. 18, 1864	Accidentally killed at Burnt Cabins, Pa., July 26, 1864.
William M. Gable, Corporal	Feb. 26, 1864	Killed at Berryville, Va., Aug. 21, 1864.

COMPANY K—22ND PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY—Continued.

NAME AND RANK.	DATE OF MUSTER IN.	REMARKS.
Jas. E. Kirkpatrick, Corporal	Feb. 26, 1864	Died at Sandy Hook, Md., Aug. 1, 1864; buried in National Cemetery, Antietam, section 26, lot D, grave 370.
John Krichten, Bugler	Feb. 18, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg., Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Samuel D. Grove, Bugler	Feb. 26, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg., Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Henry Anderson, Blacksmith	Feb. 27, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg., Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Sylvester Burns, Saddler	Feb. 27, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg., Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
James Dishong, Farrier	Feb. 23, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg., Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
PRIVATE.		
Jacob Ambrose	Feb. 18, 1864	Absent at muster-out.
Joseph E. Barnett	Feb. 25, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg., Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
William F. Boner	Feb. 22, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg., Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
George Bain	Feb. 18, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg., Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Andrew J. Baker	Feb. 26, 1864	Wounded at Charlestown, Va., Aug. 22, 1864; mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Benjamin F. Barras	Feb. 26, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg., Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
William Buchanan	Feb. 23, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg., Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Jacob H. Bowman	Feb. 27, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg., Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
George W. Black	Sept. 19, 1864	Discharged by General Order, May 25, 1865.
Lewis Bumgardner	Feb. 26, 1864	Absent at muster-out.
Elliott D. Correll	Feb. 25, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg., Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Peter L. Cornelius	Feb. 25, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg., Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Adam Clevenger	Feb. 18, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg., Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
John W. Cutchall	Feb. 18, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg., Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
John M. Chestnut	Feb. 23, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg., Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Wm. H. Crownover	Feb. 26, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg., Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Joseph M. Cook	Feb. 27, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg., Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Samuel Cowan	Feb. 18, 1864	Absent, sick, at muster-out.
William Doyle	Feb. 18, 1864	Discharged by General Order, May 19, 1865.
Cornelius Doyle	Feb. 18, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg., Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
David Decker	Feb. 26, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg., Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Joseph Edwards	Feb. 25, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Reg., Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Asahel Y. Evans	Feb. 26, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg., Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
John H. Early	Feb. 26, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg., Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.

COMPANY K—22ND PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY—Continued.

PRIVATE.	DATE OF MUSTER IN.	REMARKS.	
Peter Gaster	Feb. 26, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg.,	Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
John J. Gehrett	Feb. 27, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg.,	Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Benjamin F. Goodman	Sept. 19, 1864	Discharged by General Order, May 30, 1865.	
James Hoke	Feb. 18, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg.,	Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Alex. R. Hamill	Feb. 18, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg.,	Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Isaac Houck	Feb. 18, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg.,	Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
James E. Heeter	Feb. 27, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg.,	Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
John H. Herr	Feb. 25, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg.,	Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
John G. Hicks	Feb. 25, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg.,	Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
William Hirst	Feb. 27, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg.,	Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Wm. E. Housman	Feb. 27, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg.,	Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
James Isenberg	Feb. 26, 1864	Absent at muster-out.	
Samuel G. Isett	Feb. 26, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg.,	Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Thomas J. Isenberg .....	.....	Transferred to Co. G, 16th Regiment, Veteran Reserve Corps;	
Silas James	Feb. 26, 1864	discharged by General Order, Oct. 27, 1865.	
David P. Kinhead .....	.....	Absent at muster-out.	
.....	.....	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg.,	Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
.....	.....	Commissioned 2nd Lieutenant, June 13, 1865; not mustered;	
.....	.....	mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	
.....	.....	Oct. 31, 1865.	
Francis Kuhn	Feb. 18, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg.,	Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
A. B. Ketterman	Feb. 26, 1864	Absent at muster-out.	
Reuben S. Lytle	Feb. 26, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg.,	Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
William A. Lytle	Feb. 29, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg.,	Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
James Logan	Feb. 26, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg.,	Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865;
.....	.....	taken prisoner at Berryville, Va., Aug. 21, 1864.	
George O. Litsinger	Sept. 19, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg.,	Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Jeremiah Leidig	Feb. 18, 1864	Discharged by General Order, May 18, 1865.	
James H. Murray	Feb. 23, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg.,	Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Charles Marshall	Feb. 26, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg.,	Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Henry C. Mathias	Feb. 18, 1864	Absent at muster-out.	
Joseph McKinny	Feb. 18, 1864	Wounded at Charlestown, Va., Aug. 22, 1864; mustered out	
.....	.....	with Co. K, 3rd Reg., Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.	
Wm. H. McClellan	Feb. 25, 1864	Discharged by General Order, May 17, 1865.	

COMPANY K—22ND PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY—Continued.

ROSTER OF COMPANY K.

523

PRIVATE.	DATE OF MUSTER IN.	REMARKS.
Robert A. McDonald	Feb. 27, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg., Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Alvin R. McCarthy	Feb. 26, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg., Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
John S. McCartney	Feb. 27, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg., Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
George Needham	Feb. 18, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg., Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Frederick R. Nail	Feb. 25, 1864	Discharged by General Order, July 8, 1865.
H. M. Purdonner	Feb. 29, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg., Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Jackson B. Ramsey	Feb. 18, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg., Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Abraham Runion	Feb. 18, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg., Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Elliott Ray	Feb. 18, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg., Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
William Robinson	Feb. 23, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg., Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
John Richards	Feb. 27, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg., Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
George Shafer	Feb. 18, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg., Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Abraham Skipper	Feb. 18, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg., Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
John Steward	Feb. 18, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg., Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
John J. Smiley	Feb. 26, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg., Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Joseph M. Slack	Feb. 26, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg., Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Alexander Shields	Feb. 18, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg., Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Jesse Secret	Feb. 25, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg., Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
David Secret	Feb. 25, 1864	Absent, sick, at muster-out.
George Sowers	Feb. 18, 1864	Absent, sick, at muster-out.
Aloysius F. Small	Feb. 18, 1864	Captured at Winchester, Va., Sept. 19, 1864; died at Salisbury, N. C., Feb. 25, 1865.
Charles W. Sheffer	Feb. 23, 1864	Absent at muster-out.
Henry Taylor	Feb. 26, 1864	Discharged by General Order, June 9, 1865.
Wm. M. Walker	Feb. 29, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg., Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
John J. Wilson	Feb. 26, 1864	Mustered out with Co. K, 3rd Reg., Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Paul Wonn	Feb. 27, 1864	Absent at muster-out.

COMPANY L--22ND PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY.

NAME AND RANK.	DATE OF MUSTER IN.	REMARKS.
Thomas D. French, Captain	Feb. 27, 1864	Wounded at Charlestown, Va., July 25, 1864; mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Chas. L. Mercereau, 1st Lieutenant ..	Feb. 27, 1864	Captured at Mt. Vernon Forge, W. Va., Sept. 27, 1864; mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Samuel B. Tate, 2nd Lieutenant	Feb. 27, 1864	Discharged, Aug. 20, 1864.
John Reynolds, 2nd Lieutenant	Feb. 24, 1864	Promoted from Hospital Steward, Dec. 22, 1864; discharged by Special Order, June 4, 1865.
Joseph W. Burk, 2nd Lieutenant .....	.....	Promoted from 1st Sergeant, June 9, 1865; mustered out with Co. L, 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Edward Beverly, 1st Sergeant	Feb. 25, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Robert Anderson, Q. M. Sergeant ..	Feb. 22, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
William F. Stover, Com. Sergeant ..	Feb. 4, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Wm. T. Waverling, Sergeant	Feb. 22, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Samuel Mann, Sergeant	Jan. 5, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Jeremiah Shoop, Sergeant	Feb. 25, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Anthony Sanders, Sergeant	Feb. 29, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
D. R. P. Kagarice, Sergeant	Feb. 29, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
James K. Clippinger, Corporal	Feb. 29, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Syrath Orth, Corporal	Feb. 4, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
John C. Shugars, Corporal	Feb. 24, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
James Sites, Corporal	Jan. 5, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Franklin S. Bostock, Corporal	Feb. 29, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Lemuel Heffelfinger, Corporal	Feb. 22, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
George Freed, Corporal	Feb. 22, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
John O. Elsword, Corporal	Feb. 22, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Ernest Stirl, Bugler	Feb. 24, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
William Gruber, Bugler	Feb. 22, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Samuel F. Cooper, Bugler	Jan. 5, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
James L. Mackey, Saddler	Feb. 25, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Frederick Sarbaugh, Farrier	Feb. 29, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
.....	Feb. 22, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
PRIVATES.		
William Agnew	Feb. 28, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
John R. Allison	Oct. 24, 1864	Not accounted for.

COMPANY L—22ND PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY—Continued.

PRIVATE.

DATE OF MUSTER IN.

REMARKS.

Samuel S. Bowda	Mar. 18, 1865	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Clarence N. Beaver	Feb. 25, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Philip D. Blair	Feb. 27, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
William R. B. Bennett	Jan. 15, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Jerome Beaver	Jan. 5, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
John M. Byers	Jan. 15, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Edward Byers	Jan. 5, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Jeremiah F. Bowman	Feb. 18, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Ross Bostick	Oct. 4, 1864	Discharged, Oct. 7, 1865, expiration of term.
Richard Baxter	Feb. 25, 1864	Transferred to Co. H, 21st Regiment, Veteran Reserve Corps, Feb. 24, 1865.
Mayberry G. Briggs	Feb. 16, 1864	Drowned at Williamsport, Md., Sept. 3, 1864; buried in M. E. Cemetery, Gettysburg, Pa.
David W. Creager	Jan. 5, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Edward F. A. Clark	Feb. 22, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
John P. Chisholm	Feb. 27, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Joseph F. Cummins	Feb. 25, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Henry J. Davison	Oct. 24, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Philip J. Davis	Feb. 26, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
John Dick	Feb. 29, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Peter Dorty	Feb. 23, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
George K. Dupe	Feb. 24, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Theodore R. Duey	Feb. 24, 1864	Absent at muster-out.
James B. Duffield	Aug. 17, 1864	Discharged by General Order, May 24, 1865.
Lewis Ensley	Feb. 29, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Peter Ensley	Feb. 29, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Henry Forney	Feb. 29, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
William Fackler	Feb. 27, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
John Fielding	Jan. 5, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
William Goff	Jan. 18, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
David B. Grosh	Jan. 5, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
George Gibert	Feb. 19, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Thomas A. Gordon	Feb. 24, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.

COMPANY L—22ND PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY—Continued.

PRIVATE.	DATE OF MUSTER IN.	REMARKS.	
John W. Graham	Jan. 5, 1864	Absent at muster-out.	
John W. Grumbine	Aug. 25, 1864	Discharged by General Order, May 24, 1865.	
James H. Hannor	Feb. 22, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
John C. Hartman	Feb. 25, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
Thomas J. Hamilton	Jan. 14, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
Alex. Hamilton	Mar. 15, 1865	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
George W. Hikes	Feb. 25, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
W. A. Hollenberger	Feb. 25, 1864	Discharged by General Order, May 30, 1865.	
Samuel J. Liday	Feb. 25, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
Alfred Litzinger	Feb. 23, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
Charles Laverty	Feb. 4, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
Edward A. Mell	Feb. 19, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
J. W. C. L. R. Main	Jan. 5, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
Michael C. Miller	Jan. 5, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
Lewis Mackey	Jan. 5, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
Isaac Mills	Feb. 17, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
Jacob W. Miller	Feb. 27, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
George W. Martin	Feb. 24, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
Davin Mowen	Feb. 25, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
Michael Moaghan	Jan. 10, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
	July 22, 1863	Died, date unknown; buried in National Cemetery, Antietam, Md., section 26, lot F, grave 598.	
Wm. P. McLain	Feb. 4, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
William McCauley	Jan. 5, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
John Powell	Feb. 4, 1864	Absent at muster-out.	
Abraham Reage	Jan. 5, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
Henry S. Rider	Feb. 25, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
Isaiah Rhoads	Feb. 24, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
Samuel F. Robertson	Oct. 24, 1864	Discharged by General Order, May 30, 1865.	
John C. Smith	Mar. 18, 1865	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
Thomas B. Smith	Jan. 5, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
Daniel Smith	Feb. 27, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
David Smouse	Feb. 22, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
Jacob H. Sims	Feb. 29, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.

COMPANY L—22ND PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY—Continued.

ROSTER OF COMPANY L.

527

PRIVATE.	DATE OF MUSTER IN.	REMARKS.
John W. Steel	Feb. 26, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Elias Stone	Feb. 4, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Wm. H. Stickle	Jan. - 5, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
William H. Spots	Jan. 5, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
William H. Shaffer	Feb. 20, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
James B. Smith	Aug. 12, 1864	Discharged by General Order, May 24, 1865.
Hill Tauney	Feb. 20, 1864	Accidentally killed at Front Royal, Va., Oct. 16, 1864.
Wm. F. Thompson	Feb. 22, 1864	Died at Frederick, Md., July 12, 1864.
Wm. P. Weaver	Jan. 5, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Joseph Woy	Feb. 29, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Wm. H. Walters	Feb. 27, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
David Wagoner	Feb. 23, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
William Wagoner	Feb. 26, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Hiram Wallace	Feb. 4, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
William H. Weicht	Feb. 4, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
James H. Wilson	Feb. 15, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Jacob F. Wilt	Jan. 15, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Samuel Yeager	Feb. 23, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.

COMPANY M—22ND PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY.

NAME AND RANK.	DATE OF MUSTER IN.	REMARKS.
Martin. Kuhn, Captain	July 17, 1863	Promoted from 1st Lieutenant, Feb. 29, 1864; captured at Cedar Creek, Va., Oct. 19, 1864; discharged, May 15, 1865.
J. Brown Wingate, 1st Lieutenant ..	July 30, 1863	Promoted from 2nd Lieutenant, Feb. 29, 1864; mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Daniel R. Kagarice, 2nd Lieutenant..	July 11, 1863	Promoted to 2nd Lieutenant, Feb. 29, 1864; resigned, June 8, 1865.
George N. Young, 1st Sergeant	July 11, 1863	Commissioned 2nd Lieutenant, June 13, 1865; not mustered; mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
James P. Davis, Q. M. Sergeant	July 11, 1863	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Joel F. Young, Q. M. Sergeant	July 11, 1863	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, July 20, 1865.
Samuel Robinson, Com. Sergeant	July 11, 1863	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Robert M. Hannon, Sergeant	Feb. 23, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Michael M. Goodyear, Sergeant	Jan. 27, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
William M. Taylor, Sergeant	Jan. 27, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
H. M. Strausbaugh, Sergeant	Feb. 25, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Mark J. Jackson, Sergeant	Feb. 26, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Henry A. Allabaugh, Sergeant	Feb. 22, 1864	Died at York, Pa., Sept. 20, 1864.
Darius G. Doyle, Corporal	Feb. 27, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Wesley B. Ashley, Corporal	Feb. 23, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Morgan Barton, Corporal	Feb. 26, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Robert C. Akely, Corporal	Feb. 24, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
John W. Gates, Corporal	Feb. 27, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
George W. Craig, Corporal	Feb. 22, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Scott W. Armstrong, Bugler	July 11, 1863	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
John Kaney, Bugler	Jan. 27, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Daniel Clapper, Blacksmith	Feb. 23, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
John Potter, Farrier	Feb. 15, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
PRIVATE.		
Wm. J. Anderson	Feb. 8, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
John Border	July 11, 1863	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
George F. Bollman	Feb. 16, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Henry H. Bowers	Feb. 16, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.

COMPANY M—22ND PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY—Continued.

PRIVATE.	DATE OF MUSTER IN.	REMARKS.	
Daniel Berkhamer	Feb. 16, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
Daniel Boyer	Jan. 18, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
Daniel S. Bowen	Feb. 23, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
Philip Berkable	Feb. 29, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
Jacob S. Biddle	Mar. 14, 1865	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
Moses Blackburn	Sept. 26, 1864	Discharged by General Order, May 24, 1865.	
Thomas Bowring	Sept. 24, 1864	Discharged by General Order, May 24, 1865.	
Joseph Baker	Feb. 23, 1864	Absent at muster-out.	
Thomas J. Charles	Feb. 23, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
John M. Cruise	Feb. 17, 1864	Discharged by General Order, May 24, 1865.	
Abraham Curry	Sept. 24, 1864	Discharged by General Order, May 24, 1865.	
John Cullison	Feb. 27, 1864	Discharged by General Order, date unknown.	
Denton Clark	Feb. 23, 1864	Died at Annapolis, Md., Aug. 5, 1864.	
Robert Dignan	July 11, 1863	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
Geo. A. Dougherty	Feb. 20, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
David D. Dishong	Feb. 23, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
Solomon P. Dishong	Feb. 23, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
Isaac P. Dishong	Feb. 23, 1864	Discharged by General Order, May 30, 1865.	
David Echelberger	July 11, 1863	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
John Echelberger	Feb. 9, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
David H. Eckels	Jan. 27, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
Richard F. Fowley	Feb. 27, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
John W. Fluke	Feb. 22, 1864	Died, date unknown.	
Robert Giffin	Feb. 16, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
John W. Gilmore	Jan. 27, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
David Gibb	Feb. 3, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
William Gipe	Jan. 27, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
David C. Grimes	Feb. 22, 1864	Absent at muster-out.	
Jasper N. Higby	Feb. 16, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
Commodore P. Higby	Feb. 16, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
Wm. P. Hannan	Jan. 27, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
Perry Hixon	Feb. 26, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.
Scott S. Hann	Feb. 20, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry,	Oct. 31, 1865.

COMPANY M—22ND PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY—Continued.

PRIVATE.	DATE OF MUSTER IN.	REMARKS.
John G. Helwig	Feb. 22, 1864	Dishonorably discharged, date unknown.
Jerrard H. Hixon	Aug. 9, 1864	Discharged by General Order, May 24, 1865.
John D. Hendershot	Feb. 26, 1864	Discharged by General Order, May 25, 1865.
William W. Himes	Feb. 26, 1864	Died at Cumberland, Md., June 2, 1864; buried in National Cemetery, Antietam, section 26, lot F, grave 626.
William H. Jones	Feb. 26, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Nathan Jones	Jan. 27, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
John N. James	Feb. 26, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Samuel Jackson	Feb. 23, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Jacob Keckler	Feb. 25, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
George Karrighner	Feb. 25, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Thaddeus S. Kating	Feb. 27, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Michael Ketner	Jan. 27, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
James Lamnison	July 11, 1863	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
John Lohr	Feb. 27, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Josiah Lohr	Feb. 27, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Emaniah Lohr	Feb. 27, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Jonathan Leet	Feb. 22, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
James H. London	Sept. 24, 1864	Discharged by General Order, Aug. 14, 1865.
William J. Lane	Sept. 24, 1864	Discharged by General Order, May 24, 1865.
Jacob B. Miller	Feb. 15, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Jackson Moore	Feb. 25, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Balser W. Mellott	Feb. 25, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
John Minich	Feb. 23, 1864	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, date unknown.
John Mulinix	Feb. 25, 1864	Transferred to Company F, date unknown.
Robert Mathews	Jan. 27, 1864	Absent at muster-out.
Aug. McGonegal	Feb. 29, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Edward McCabe	Dec. 7, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Thos. L. McNamara	Mar. 26, 1865	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Wm. H. McMullin	Sept. 26, 1864	Discharged by General Order, May 24, 1865.
John S. Neeley	Jan. 2, 1865	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.
Joseph Neely	July 9, 1863	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, date unknown.
Edward Ober	Feb. 29, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.

COMPANY M—22ND PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY—Continued.

ROSTER OF COMPANY M.

531

PRIVATES.	DATE OF MUSTER IN.	REMARKS.	
Emanuel Otto	Feb. 5, 1864	Died at Philadelphia, Pa., Feb. 27, 1865.	
John D. Parlett	Feb. 27, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
Thomas Parlett	Mar. 17, 1865	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
John Poffenberger	Feb. 25, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
John B. Price	Sept. 26, 1864	Discharged by General Order, May 24, 1865.	
James H. Richie	Feb. 20, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
Isaac Ripple	Feb. 27, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
James Rodgers	Feb. 25, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
J. C. Russ	Sept. 20, 1864	Discharged by General Order, May 24, 1865.	
John Rentz	Sept. 3, 1864	Discharged by General Order, May 24, 1865.	
F. H. Spokefield	Feb. 20, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
Isaac Staley	Feb. 22, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
Peter Strickler	Feb. 20, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
Elias Senate	July 16, 1863	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
George W. Swope	Feb. 6, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
Joseph S. Strait	Feb. 25, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
William Shupp	Feb. 23, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
George W. Speece	Feb. 15, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
James T. Sheeder	Feb. 17, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
Wilson Smee	Feb. 23, 1864	Discharged by General Order, Aug. 16, 1865.	
Andrew Swartz	Feb. 13, 1864	Discharged by General Order, Aug. 19, 1865.	
James Simpson	Feb. 26, 1864	Transferred to Company B, date unknown.	
Jacob Starlipper	Feb. 25, 1864	Transferred to Co. A, 22nd Regiment, Vet. Res. Corps; discharged by General Order, Nov. 17, 1865.	
Joseph N. Swope	Feb. 26, 1864	Transferred to Co. A, 22nd Regiment, Vet. Res. Corps; discharged by General Order, Nov. 17, 1865.	
Joseph S. Stull	July 16, 1863	Absent at muster-out.	
William J. Thomas	Feb. 22, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
Moses Wensel	Feb. 22, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
John Wensel	Feb. 22, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
John Wingfield	Feb. 16, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
John A. Wallack	Feb. 27, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
J. D. Windowmaker	Feb. 23, 1864	Mustered out with 3rd Regiment, Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865.	
Oliver O. Welsh	Feb. 22, 1864	Discharged by General Order, May 24, 1865.	
Samuel Waltemire	Feb. 25, 1864	Transferred to Co. H, date unknown.	
Joseph Windowmaker	July 9, 1863	Absent at muster-out.	

APPENDIX.

THE REGIMENTAL FLAG.

More than two hundred regiments of volunteer soldiers from Pennsylvania entered the United States Army during the War for the Union. It was the custom of the State to present each regiment with a flag when it entered the service. These flags, carried through the storms of battle and of the elements for three and four years, have in most cases been returned to the State and are now stored in the Flag Room of the Capitol Building at Harrisburg.

As stated in a previous chapter, the Twenty-second Pennsylvania Cavalry was organized right at the front in February, 1864, by the consolidation of a number of independent companies, most of whom had entered the service in 1861 and 1862. This regiment was thus overlooked and received no flag from the State at the time of its organization, as did the others.

In the year 1899, the attention of the State Legislature was called to this oversight, when that body promptly passed the following Act:

"Whereas, The authorities of the State of Pennsylvania did present United States flags to the various regiments of the State serving in the War of the Rebellion, which they carried on their march and battle-fields, and when the War was over, deposited with the State as War relics,

"And whereas, The Twenty-second Pennsylvania Cavalry Volunteers, originally organized and known as the Ringgold Battalion, never received any such token of regard and confidence,

*"THEREFORE BE IT ENACTED, ETC., That the Adjutant General of Pennsylvania be authorized and required to purchase a United States flag and present the same to the survivors of the Twenty-second Pennsylvania Cavalry Volunteers Ringgold Battalion. Said flag shall have properly inscribed thereon the names of the following battles in which the regiment participated, viz.: * Rich Mountain, Romney, Moorfield, Blue's Gap, Falling Waters, Martinsburg, Bunkers' Hill, Stephenson's Depot, Charlestown, Halltown, Opequan, Snicker's Gap, Ashby's Gap, Kernstown, Newtown, Cedar Creek, Fisher's Hill, Mt. Jackson, Piedmont, Strasburg, Lexington and Wytheville.*

"That the sum of one hundred dollars, or so much thereof as may be necessary, is specifically appropriated for the purchase of said flag: Provided, That after the flag shall have been presented to the survivors of the said Twenty-second Pennsylvania Cavalry

* The list of battles inscribed on the flag is very erroneous and incomplete, as the careful reader of the history will discover. A correct list will be found on another page.



RINGGOLD BATTALION VETERANS AT FREDERICKTOWN REUNION, 1903.

Volunteers, they shall place the same for preservation, in the Flag Room of the State of Pennsylvania in the City of Harrisburg.

"Approved the 28th day of April, A. D., 1899.

"WILLIAM A. STONE."

At the annual reunion of the Twenty-second Pennsylvania Ringgold Cavalry Association, held at Monongahela, Pa., August 17, 1899, Adjutant-General Thomas J. Stewart, on behalf of the State, presented this regimental flag to the Association. The presentation took place at the camp fire meeting in the Opera House in the presence of a large assembly of veterans and citizens. General Stewart's eloquent and brilliant address aroused the assembly to high state of patriotic enthusiasm. The flag was received by a brief and appropriate response, immediately after which, a schoolgirl of ten years, in a most beautiful and forceful style and all aglow with the spirit of the occasion, recited the following:

TRIBUTE TO THE AMERICAN FLAG.

"When Freedom from her mountain-height,
Unfurled her standard to the air,
She tore the azure robe of night,
And set the stars of glory there.
She mingled with its gorgeous dyes
The milky baldric of the skies,
And striped its pure celestial white
With streakings of the morning light;
Then from his mansion in the sun,
She called her eagle bearer down,
And gave into his mighty hand
The symbol of her chosen land.

"Majestic monarch of the cloud,
Who rear'st aloft thy regal form,
To hear the tempest trumping loud,
And see the lightning glances driven,
When strive the warriors of the storm,
And rolls the thunder drum of heaven—
Child of the sun, to thee 'tis given
To guard the banner of the free,
To hover in the sulphur-smoke,
To ward away the battle-stroke,
And bid its blendings shine afar
Like rainbows on the cloud of war,
The harbingers of victory.

"Flag of the brave, thy folds shall fly,
The sign of hope and triumph high.
When speaks the signal-trumpet tone,
And the long line comes gleaming on—
Ere yet the life-blood, warm and wet,
Has dimmed the glistening bayonet,
Each soldier's eye shall brightly turn
To where thy sky-born glories burn;
And, as his springing steps advance,

Catch war and vengeance from the glance.
 And when the cannon's mouthings loud
 Heave in wild wreaths the battle shroud,
 And gory sabres rise and fall,
 Like shoots of flame on midnight's pall;
 Then shall thy meteor glances glow,
 And cowering foes shall fall beneath
 Each gallant arm that strikes below
 That lovely messenger of death.

"Flag of the seas! on ocean's wave
 Thy stars shall glitter o'er the brave;
 When death, careering on the gale,
 Sweeps darkly round the bellied sail,
 And frightened waves rush wildly back
 Before the broadsides reeling rack,
 Each dying wanderer of the sea
 Shall look at once to heaven and thee,
 And smile to see thy splendors fly
 In triumph o'er his closing eye.

"Flag of the free heart's hope and home!
 By angel hands to valor given,
 The stars have lit the welkin dome,
 And all thy hues were born in heaven.
 Forever float that standard sheet!
 Where breathes the foe, but falls before us,
 With Freedom's soil beneath our feet,
 And Freedom's banner streaming o'er us!"

DAUGHTER OF THE
 REGIMENT.



Amanda Jane McNulty.

The appropriateness of the selection to the occasion and the graceful eloquence and patriotic fervor of the young speaker, captivated the audience, who gave her a rousing ovation at the close of the recital; as the applause subsided, a comrade mounted a chair and in a fitting speech offered a resolution, that the fair young speaker, Amanda Jane McNulty, a veteran captain's daughter, be elected the Daughter of the Regiment. The resolution was voted with unanimous acclaim, 'mid great enthusiasm. (Miss Amanda J. McNulty is now, 1911, Mrs. E. M. Snider, of Uniontown, Pa.)

PRISONERS OF WAR.

It was our intention to give a list of the men who were captured and suffered imprisonment at Richmond and in Confederate prisons farther south, and to give with each name the time and circumstance of capture, also the places and duration of imprisonment, but we have been unable to secure anything like an accurate list or the necessary information. A number of men were captured and served long imprisonment, of which no mention whatever is made in the official rosters; many others are simply reported "captured," with no further information. A number were captured who were never heard of afterward; some are reported as "missing in action," who were no doubt captured and died.

The loss in captured, especially in the seven old companies, was very heavy. Most of the captures were made from small squads sent out to reconnoiter, or as train-guards, mail-guards or carriers of dispatches. The service required of the seven old companies in the mountains, previous to the organization of the regiment, was hazardous and was largely by small detachments who were liable to be cut off and run down at any bend in the road, by a superior force concealed in the brush. In the earlier period of the war, the men thus captured were generally paroled after surrendering their horses and arms, but later the captured were generally sent off to Richmond, where after a few months' imprisonment, some were exchanged, but the majority were then sent, either to Andersonville, Georgia, or to Salisbury, North Carolina, where many of them sickened and died from exposure and starvation; but few of our men ever returned from those prisons. From the rosters here given, we find eighty names of prisoners. Of these, at least forty died in Southern prisons. Companies A and F suffered the greatest loss in prisoners, the former losing twenty-two men, and the latter twenty, as reported in the rosters; the actual number no doubt exceeded these figures.

Lieut. B. F. Hassan, of Company F, the circumstance of whose capture is given in a former chapter (see pages 134 and 135), is the only one of these prisoners who made his escape after having been carried South. In a booklet published some years ago, he gives a graphic account of his thrilling experience as a fugitive prisoner in the heart of the Confederacy.

On the fourth of September, 1863, while on a scouting expedition as sergeant in command of a small force consisting of William

Jenkins, Abel Moore, John Manning, Samuel Hallam and John Penny, he and his whole party were captured, placed in Libby Prison, taken from there to Belle Island, where he was confined about six months and there exposed to the terrible severities of the cold winter of '63-4. One morning in March, '64, he and about 300 other prisoners were placed in box or cattle cars and started for Andersonville, Ga. Reaching a point in North Carolina not far from Raleigh, he, with four other prisoners, overpowered the guards in the middle of the night and sprang from the moving train. The subsequent flight through trackless forests by night and concealment by day is described in the booklet referred to, in which he says: "We were evidently on an ascending grade. On visiting the point since the war, I found this to be the case. Of course, the difference in speed was not very great, but it was noticeable. We had agreed upon a signal, but this change in the speed of the train took its place, and that this was the supreme moment, flashed upon all of us at once. I was in the act of looking around to see if the thought had occurred to the other boys, when crash went the lantern, and amidst the oaths and execrations of the struggling guards, who were shouting to each other to kill the g—d—Yankees, and the din which such a proceeding would naturally bring about, we sprang out of the car into the darkness. Our plans were carried out perfectly, etc."

'After encountering many obstacles, often aided by black people, at one time nursed for days and nights through a malarial fever by a faithful negro slave, and overcoming difficulties that would seem almost insurmountable, he reached the Union picket post at Red Hill, N. C., some three or four miles south of the bridge which crosses the Pamlico River at Washington in that State. Referring to his approach to the picket-post, he says: "It was just breaking day when I reached the back door of Mr. Kennerly's house. (Mr. Kennerly was a Presbyterian minister and loyal to the Union. To his house, which stood a short distance from the picket-post, the fugitive was directed.) My summons was soon answered by the gentleman himself. I was anxious to make an end to my wanderings that morning. I inquired the way to the picket-post. He looked at me suspiciously, and said I could follow the road. I told him I did not want to be seen; that I hoped the Union forces still occupied the town. At this he glanced me over and seemed to get a revelation. He took me by the arm and drew me inside the door and exclaimed: 'Oh! you are a refugee. Come in. How in the

world did you get through? They have been fighting around here for several days. We have not been in bed for three nights. Did you come through underground?' And so on, excitedly plying me with questions—sometimes answering, himself, without allowing me opportunity to explain. By refugee is meant a native of the country who might be fleeing from home and endeavoring to get into the Union lines. After getting into the room in presence of his wife, she joined him in expressions of wonder at my success in evading the enemy and expressed sympathy for my distressed condition. The table on which were some cold meat and a plate of biscuit, was standing in the middle of the room. I refused their kind invitation to sit down and contented myself by accepting a couple of biscuit which I pocketed and hurried away.

"He told me where the pickets would probably be found, and pointed out how I could get to the road near them by following a by-path through the forest, and cautioned me to be very careful because they had been fighting over on the other side for several days and it was possible the Confederates might have taken the town. If they had, of course their pickets would be at the post. Keeping close to the fence, cautiously creeping along, all the while carefully examining the territory in front of me, I came to the road. It was not full daylight and the fog and mists obstructed the view. Dodging around fence corners and getting a position so that I could look down the road, I discovered a couple of hundred yards away, a blue-coated sentinel pacing back and forth. Keeping trees and fence in range between us, I stealthily crept nearer. Was that sentinel a Yankee? was the first thing to be settled satisfactorily. I looked intently. His coat, his cap, his every movement was carefully noted. Yes, surely. The guards at the reserve post began to move about. They were back perhaps a couple of hundred yards beyond the picket or outpost. As it grew lighter, a fair view of them was caught. The glorious blue. There can be no mistake. With difficulty I kept from shouting for the Union and the old flag. Stepping out into the road I threw up my hands in token of surrender and marched toward the sentinel. When I arrived within a few steps of him, he brought down his gun and commanded me to halt. I took the knife from my belt and threw it at his feet and told him I was otherwise unarmed and would be glad to come in. He called for the sergeant of the guard. When the officer came forward I was admitted within the lines. Of course, an explanation was given. That I had been 'through the mill,' as well as the

swamps, my external appearance bore testimony. Pantaloon in ribbons below the knees, partly barefooted, the little flesh left on my limbs scratched, poisoned and swollen from having been compelled so often to wade through water, I was the picture of the direst distress. But the haven was reached at last. The imagination must be left to picture my feelings. Any attempt to describe them would result in utter failure to do the subject justice. With gratitude to God and those kind and faithful people who were instrumental in making the journey a success, I felt the extremest sensations of joy."

SOME WAR RELICS



Shan. Margerum.

J. Shan. Margerum, of Company F, whose portrait is here given, was an enthusiastic collector of war relics and curios, and gathered a very interesting collection, which he kept on exhibition in his store in Washington, Pa., for many years. Many of these were souvenirs of occasions when detachments of the Ringgold Battalion were participants in the blood-letting. Since Comrade Margerum's death, the collection has been turned over to the Washington (Pa.) Historical Society, in whose museum these interesting relics of the dark days of the "sixties" may be found.

